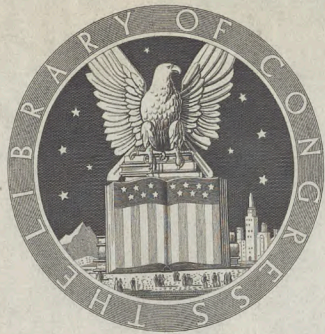




M. 13 H. 1/2 1/2

1/2 1/2



RARE BOOK COLLECTION



~~26#~~

~~8B~~

8D

First Exp. Edition

(a) Fulton ps 24 No 16. only label cut out

(b) Fulton ps 25 No 18 first edition

Both quite complete  
though <sup>9.89c.</sup> second wrongly bound



1000-4400



A  
CONTINUATION

OF

New Experiments

*Physico-Mechanical,*

Touching the SPRING and WEIGHT of the  
AIR, and their Effects.

---

THE I. PART.

---

Written by way of Letter, to the Right Honourable  
the Lord *Clifford* and *Dungarvan*.

---

Whereto is annext a short Discourse  
Of the ATMOSPHERES of Con-  
*sistent Bodies.*

---

By the Honourable ROBERT BOYLE,  
Fellow of the *Royal Society.*

---

OXFORD,

Printed by *Henry Hall* Printer to the University, for *Richard Davis*,  
in the Year 1669.

5

16.



COMPTON

OF

New Experiments

Physical-Mathematical

Touching the Nature and Virtues of the  
Air, and the Earth

THE SECOND PART

Wherein is shew'd the Nature and Properties  
of the Air, and the Earth

By which is shew'd the Nature and Properties  
of the Air, and the Earth

Of the Air, and the Earth  
By which is shew'd the Nature and Properties  
of the Air, and the Earth

By the Honorable ROBERT BOYLE  
Fellow of the Royal Society

LONDON  
Printed by J. Streater, at the Sign of the  
Crown, in Strand





The PREFACE.

**H**AVING at the beginning of the Treatise, where-  
of This is a Continuation, acquainted my Rea-  
ders with several things that belong in com-  
mon as well to the following Experiments, as to  
those There publish'd; it will not be necessary for  
me to trouble the Reader with a repetition of what  
he may have met with there already, nor to acquaint  
him in this Address with any Other particulars then  
Those that concern the Experiments I am now about  
to present him.

I doubt not but it will be remembred by some, that I  
seem'd in the above mentioned Book to have promis'd  
a Second part of it, or a large Appendix to it: but Inti-  
mations of that kind do many times respect onely the  
Thing it self, leaving the Giver of them free in point  
of Time: and I wanted not sufficient inducements to  
delay a while to perform my Promise, if I made any.  
I had indeed, partly before the Book already refer'd  
to came from the Press, and partly sometime after,  
made divers other Tryals in order to a Supplement of  
it: but being oblig'd to make some Journeys and Re-  
moves, which allowed me no Opportunity to profe-  
cute the Experiments, I had made no very great Progres



*The Preface.*

in my Design, before the convening of an Illustrious Assembly of *Virtuosi*, which has since made it self sufficiently known under the Title of the *Royal Society*. And having then thought fit to make a Present, to persons so like to imploy it well, of the great Engine, I had till then made use of in the Physico-Mechanical Experiments about the Air; and being unable afterwards to procure another so good, I applied my Studies to other Subjects, and gave over for a great while the care of making more Experiments of that kind: and the rather, because that finding by the very favourable reception Those I had publish'd had met with among the Curious in several parts of Europe, that they were like to be Considered and Perused; I thought I might safely leave the Prosecution of them to Others, who would probably come more Fresh and untired to such an Exercise of their Curiosity.

But observing, that the great Difficulties men met with in making an Engine, that would exhaust and keep out a Body so subtle as the Air, and so ponderous as the Atmosphere, (besides perhaps some other impediments) were such, that in five or six year I could hear but of one or two Engines that were brought to be fit to Work, and of but one or two Nevv Experiments, that had been added by the Ingenious Owners of Them; I began to listen to the Perswasions of Those that suggested, That unlesse I resum'd this work  
my



*The Preface.*

my self, there would scarce be much done in it. And therefore having (by the help of Other work-men then Those I had unsuccessfully employ'd before) procur'd a new Engine lesse than the Other, and differing in some Circumstances from it, we did (though not without trouble enough) bring it to work as well as the Other, and, as to some purposes, better. And having once got This, I made hast to try with it those Experiments, that belonged to the design'd Continuation, and do now make up this Book.

I hope, that to such Readers as the following Papers are principally intended for, I shall not need to make an Apology either for the Plaineness of my Style, (wherein I aim'd at Perspicuity, not Eloquence,) or for my not having adorn'd or stufft this Treatise with Authorities or Sentences of Classick Authors, which I had neither the leisure to leek, nor thought I had any great need to employ, though it had been far more easie then perhaps it would have proved, to borrow from them things that would have been very proper to a Treatise where my main Design was, to make out by practicable Experiments divers things among other that have not hitherto been advantaged by that way of Probation, nor perchance thought very capable of it; so that I shall have obtained a great part of what I aim'd at, if I have shewn, that those very *Phænomena*, which the School-Philosophers, and their party urge,  
and



*The Preface.*

and sometimes triumph in, as clear Proofs of Natures abhorrency of a *Vacuum*, may be not onely explicated, but actually exhibited, some by the *Gravity*, and some also by the bare *Spring* of the Air. Which Latter I now mention as a distinct thing from the other, not that I think it is actually separated in these Tryals, (since the Weight of the upper parts of the Air does, if I may so speak, bend the Springs of the lower,) but because that having in the already published Experiments, and even in some of These, manifested the Efficacy of the Airs gravitation on Bodies, I thought fit to make it my Task in many of These, to shew, that most of the same things that are done by the Pressure of all the superincumbent Atmosphere acting as a *Weight*, may be likewise performed by the Pressure of a small portion of Air, included indeed (but without any new Compression) acting as a *Spring*.

The present first part of our Continuation might I confesse have been not inconveniently divided into two parts. For *first* it contains some Experiments that are already related in the Printed book, though they be here so repeated, as to be confirmed, illustrated, or improved, by being reiterated either with better Instruments, or with better Successse than when they were made in my large Receiver, which holding (if I misremember not) about eight Gallons, could not easily be so well exhausted as those small Receivers I often  
since



### The Preface.

since employed. And *secondly*, the other and far more numerous sort of Experiments, related in this First part, are new and superadded. And yet I forbear to assign each of these two sorts a place by it self, because I could not conveniently set down my Tryals otherwise than as they came to hand among my Notes; and I considered, that in divers places the New ones and the Old ones being mentioned together, might serve by their neighbourhood to illustrate or confirm each other. And however at another Edition of our Continuation it will be a very easie task, if it appear to be a requisite one, to give the improvements of the former Experiments, and the superadded new ones, distinct Titles and Places.

As for the Mechanical contrivances I employed in making the following Experiments, though most of them have had the good fortune to meet with an approbation, and some of them with more than that, from no mean *Virtuosi* and Mathematicians; yet as I expect that Critical Readers will judg, that in some Experiments more artificial Instruments might have been made use of, so I hope that they will not look upon those I was reduced to imploy, as alwayes the best that ever I could have directed, since it sufficiently appears by diverse passages of the following Experiments, that they were not made at *London*, but in places where the want of a Glass-house and other accomo-



*The Preface.*

accommodations reduced me to make my Tryals not after the best manner I could devise, but in the best way I could then and there put in practice. And let me add on this occasion to what I have elsewhere said to the like purpose, that tis both a great discouragement to many ingenious men, and no small hindrance to the advancement of Natural Philosophy, that some nice Criticks are so censorious in exacting from Attempters the very best Contrivances, and many that would be attempters stand too much in awe of such mens judgments; for though in very nice Experiments the exactnesse of instruments is not onely desireable and useful, but in some cases necessary; yet in many others, where the production of a new *Phanomenon* is the thing aimed at, they are to be looked upon as Benefactors to the History of Nature, that performe the substantial part of a Discovery, though they do it not by the most easie and compendious wayes deviseable, or attain not to the utmost preciseness that might be wished, and is possible. For such performances, notwithstanding their being short of perfection, make discoveries to the World of new and useful things; which though others, that are more lucky at Contrivances, and have better accommodations, may passe by more compendious wayes, or with greater preciseness; yet still the World is beholding to the first Discovery for the improvements of it, as we are to *Ar-*

*chimedes*



### The Preface.

*Archimedes* for the first devising a way, to find by weighing Bodies in Water, how much Gold or how much Silver a mixture of those Metals does contain, though (if Historians have not injured that great man in the relation) he went a more laborious and lesse accurate way to work than modern Hydrostaticians, who (as I elsewhere shew) may perform the same thing by a far better way, which yet probably we should not have thought of, if that attributed to *Archimedes* had not preceded, and afforded us a fundamental Notion. And that the not being so dexterous at contriving the wayes to effect a thing, is no sure argument that a man has not a true and solid knowledge of it, we may easily learn from *Euclid*, vvhom our Geometricians generally and justly acknowledge to be their Master, and to have enriched the World with many useful Truths, and solidly demonstrated all his Propositions, though divers of his modern Commentators have found out more compendious wayes for effecting several of his Problems, as vvell as of demonstrating divers of his Theorems, especially since the excellent invention of *specious Algebra*, by whose help that accurate Mathematician *Dr. Wallis* has, besides other Specimens upon intricate Propositions, clearly demonstrated the ten first and for the most part perplexing Theorems of the second Element, in little more than as few lines. In summe, in Experiments

✱ ✱

that



*The Preface.*

that are very nice, accurate Contrivances and Instruments are industriously to be sought, and highly to be valued, and even in such other Experiments as are frequently to be reiterated the most commodious and easie ways of performing them are very desirable, but those practical Compendiums, though very welcome to them that would repeat Tryals, are not so important to the generality of Readers, as being but useful to save pains, not necessary to discover Truths; to vvhich men may oftentimes do good service, without any *peculiar* gift at Mechanical Contrivances, since in most cases They may be lookt upon as promoters of Natural Philosophy, who devise Experiments fit to discover a new Truth if the attempt succeeds, and propose wayes of bringing it to Trial, which though perhaps not the most skilful or expeditious, are yet sufficient and practicable, the increase of Physical knowledge being the product of the things themselves that are discovered, whatever were the Instruments men imploied about making the Discoveries.

As for the Cuts, I endeavoured to make their Relations, and Descriptions of most of the Experiments, so full and plain, as to need as few Schemes as might be to illustrate them: but though I hope, that they who either were versd in such kind of Studies, or have any peculiar facility of imagining, would well enough conceive my meaning onely by words; yet lest my

own



### The Preface.

own accustomance to devile such Trials, and to see these made, should make me think them more easily intelligible than most Readers will find them, I advised with a Learned friend or two, fit to be consulted on such an occasion, what Experiments were requisite to be illustrated with Diagrams, and to such I took care they should be annexed. Onely I forbore to adde to the Figure of each Instrument Alphabetical explications of its parts, as judging that troublesome work lesse easie for me, than it would be for such Readers as this Tract is designed for, to understand what is delivered by the help of a litle Attention in conferring the Schemes of the Instruments with the Verbal accounts of the Experiments they relate to. But there is one Particular about the Cuts may require both to be given notice of and excused: which is, that having occasion to alter the method of my Experiments, when I began to foresee that I should be obliged to reserve divers things for another opportunity; and being my self absent from the Graver for a good part of the time he was at work, some of the Cuts were misplaced, and not graven in the Plates, in which, according to the present *series* of Experiments, they might most properly have been put.

But perhaps I may (for I am not sure of it) more need the Readers pardon for (unknowingly) troubling him in this Continuation with some passages,



### The Preface.

that he may have already met with in the Book it refers to: which though I had not read over for some years before, I chanced not to have at hand, when divers of the following Papers were written; and though afterwards I recovered it, yet the indisposition of my Eyes made me think it unfit rather to tire them by reading over the whole Book, than to trust to the Readers good Nature (in case I should need it) for the pardon of a few unintended Repetitions.

I doubt not, many Readers will be inquisitive to know, why this Treatise is stiled the First part of a Continuation: To give these some account of the Title, I must put them in mind, that in the already published Experiments I intimated, that two sorts of Tryals might be made by the help of our Engine: the one, such as needed but a short absence of the Air, and the other such as required that the Air should not onely be withdrawn for a vvhile, but kept out for a considerable time, from the Bodies vvhereupon the trial is made. Of the former sort of Experiments are these this present Book does (as vvell as that heretofore published did) consist of. And though I have been so much called upon, and troubled for certain Writings, whereof I had made such mention in those that past the Presse, as some Readers interpreted to be an engagement, that it made methink fit, when I satisfied their demands, to be thence forward very shy  
of



*The Preface.*

of making the Publick any promise; yet I was induc-  
ced not to alter the Title of this Treatise, partly be-  
cause it may intimate to the Curious, that there are yet  
a great many things to be performed by our Engine,  
besides the productions of it I have hitherto presented  
them, and partly because, though I still persist in my  
former aversnesse to make promises to the World; yet  
tis very possible, that if God grant me life and health,  
I may in due time present my Friends with what may  
serve for a Second part of our Continuation, consi-  
sting of Experiments that require a longer absence of  
the Air from the bodies to be wrought upon: and  
I shall think, if this First part prove not unaccepta-  
ble to the Curious, that the Latter will be not unwel-  
come to them, as being designed to consist of Sets  
of Experiments, which by their being most of them  
New, and some of them odd enough, may perchance  
afford some not despicable hints to the Speculative.  
But the very nature of these Experiments, requiring  
that some of them should be long in making, my  
Friends could not reasonably expect a quick dispatch  
of a work of this kind, though I should not meet for  
the future with such intervening impediments, as have  
hitherto disturbed it, (as want of instruments, of  
health, of leisure, and of the liberty, which is so requi-  
site in this case, of staying long enough in one place:)  
notwithstanding all which difficulties I have by  
snatches



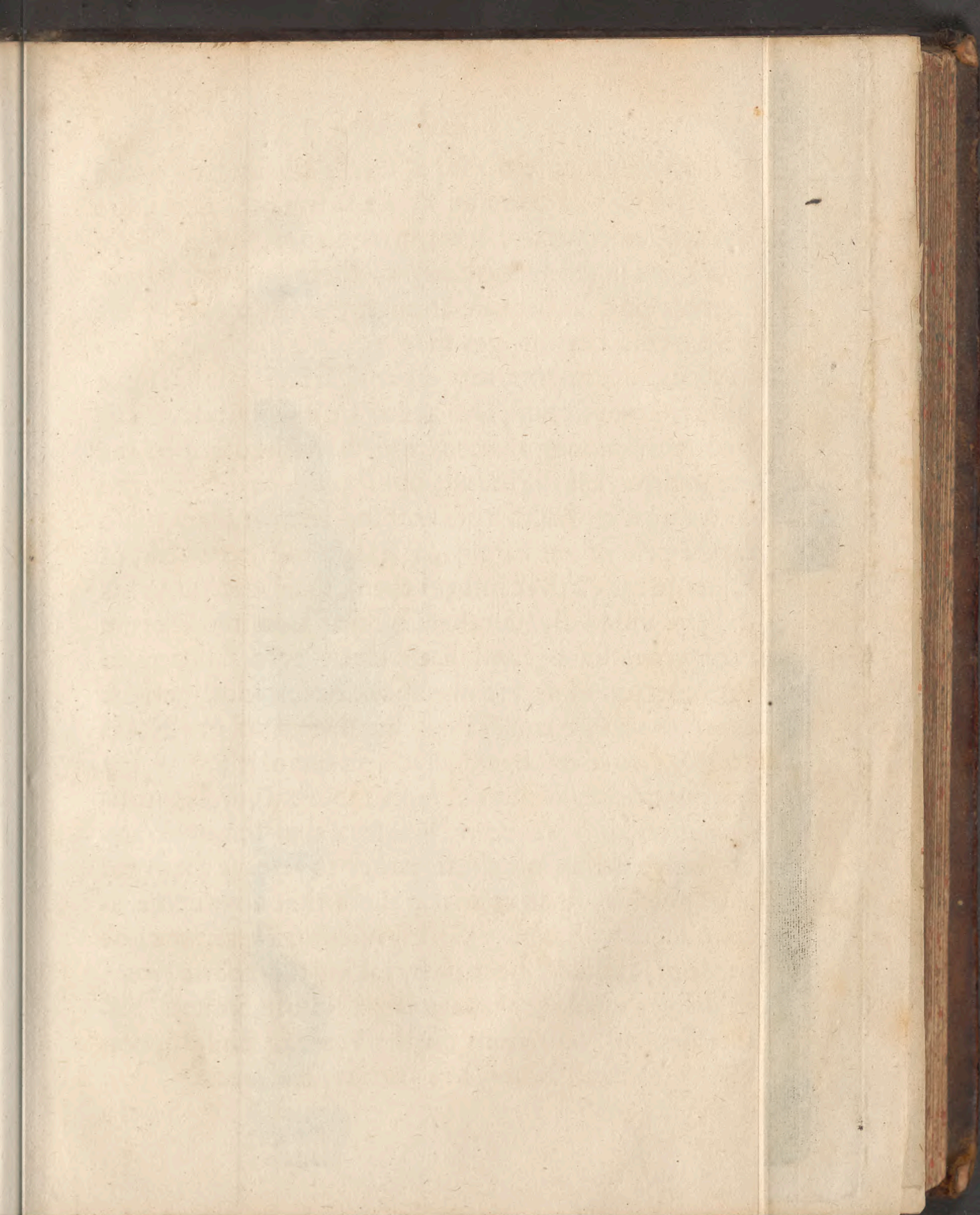
*The Preface.*

snatches been able through God's blessing to make forty or fifty of designed Tryals, being such as require the least of time to be performed in, though I now think not fit to mention any of them, as well for other reasons, as because though they be made by the help of our Engine, yet they require a peculiar apparatus of Instruments, very differing from those we have hitherto mentioned, and not to be intelligibly described without many words and divers figures. In the mean time, lest the industrious should be discouraged by a surmise, that there is nothing left for them to do by the help of our Engine, at least as to the first sort of Experiments, I shall inform them, that I had thoughts to have added divers others of that kind to these that now come forth, and particularly two Clusters of Pneumatical trials, the one about Respiration, and the other about Fire and Flame; but several of my Notes and Observations being at present out of the way, my having neither health nor leisure to repair these inconveniences, and prosecute Tryals of that sort with any assiduity, makes me chuse rather to reserve them for an Appendix, than to make those that now come abroad stay for them. Which will not (I presume) be the more disliked, because by taking this course I may, in delivering of the *phenomena* of Nature, imitate Nature her self, of whom tis the Roman Philosophers saying, *Rerum Natura sacra sua non simul tradit.*

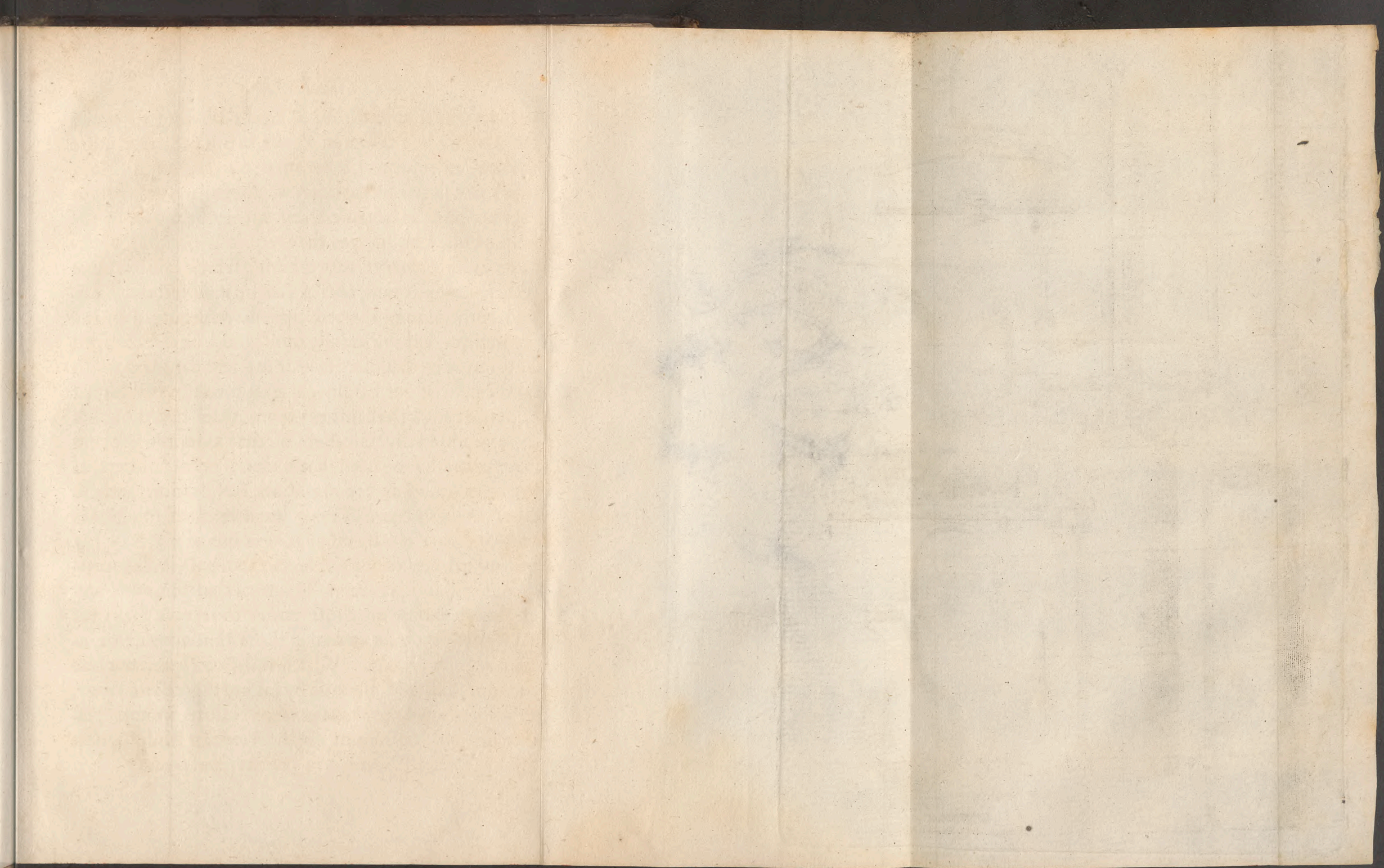
*Seneca  
quest. nat.  
lib. 7. c. 31.*

SOME



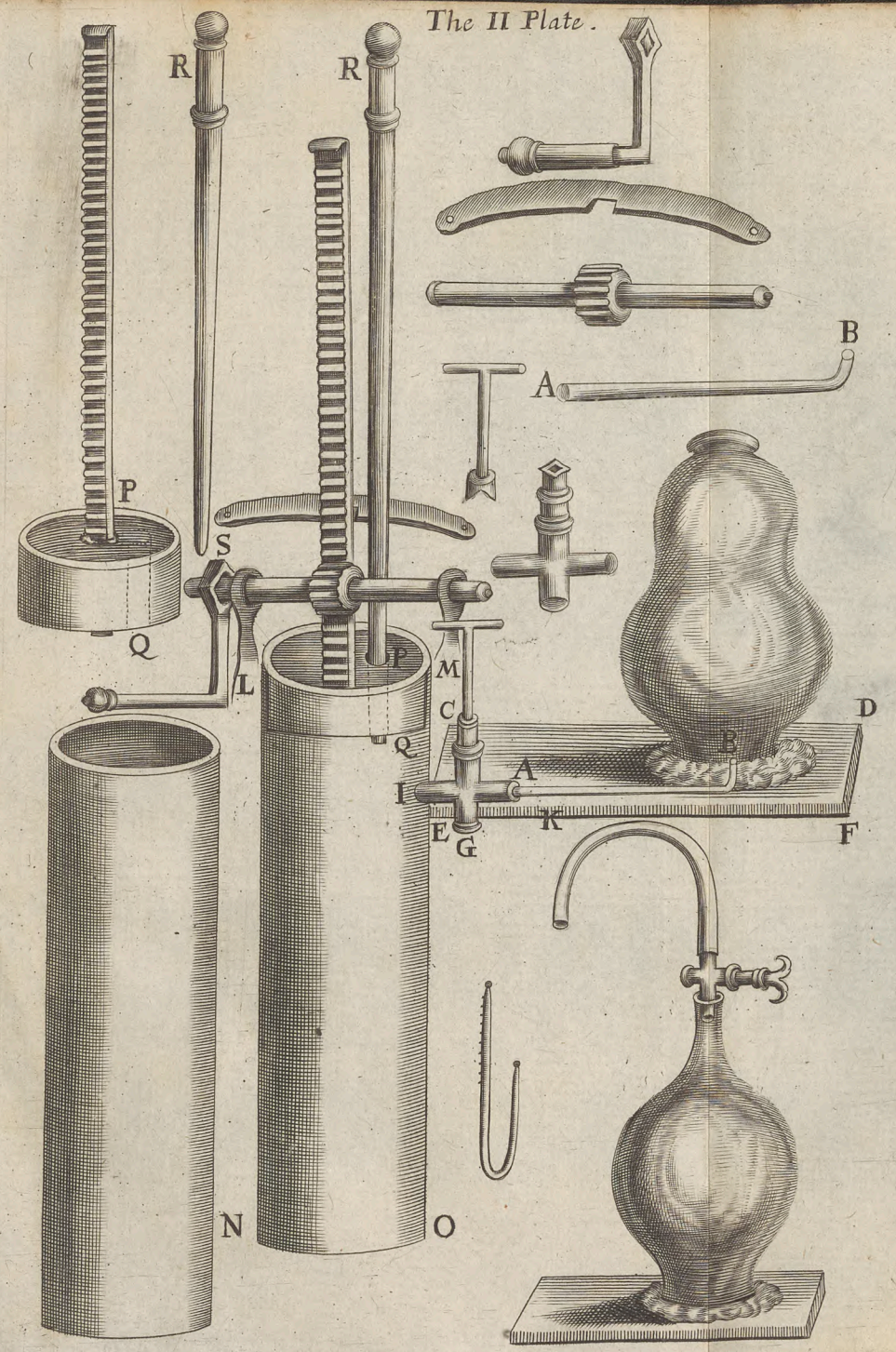




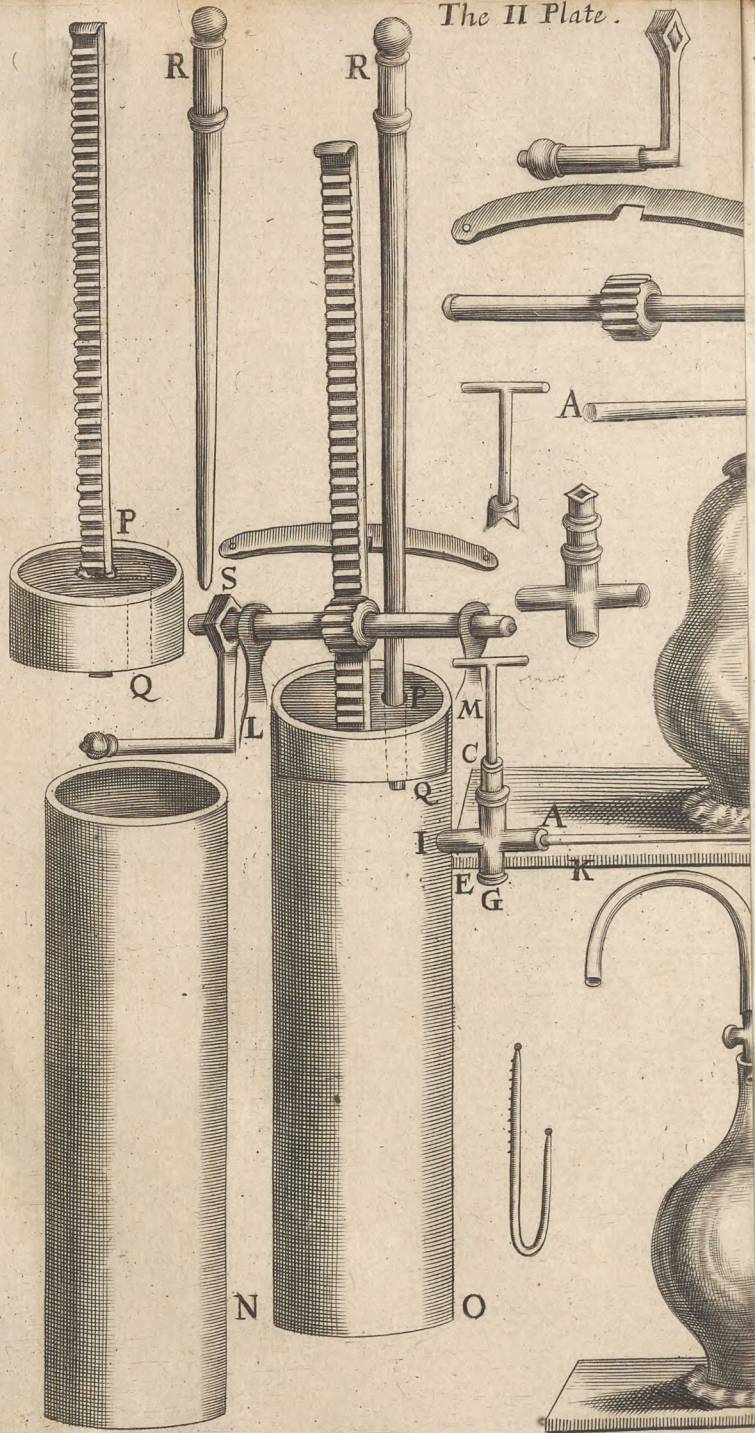




The II Plate.



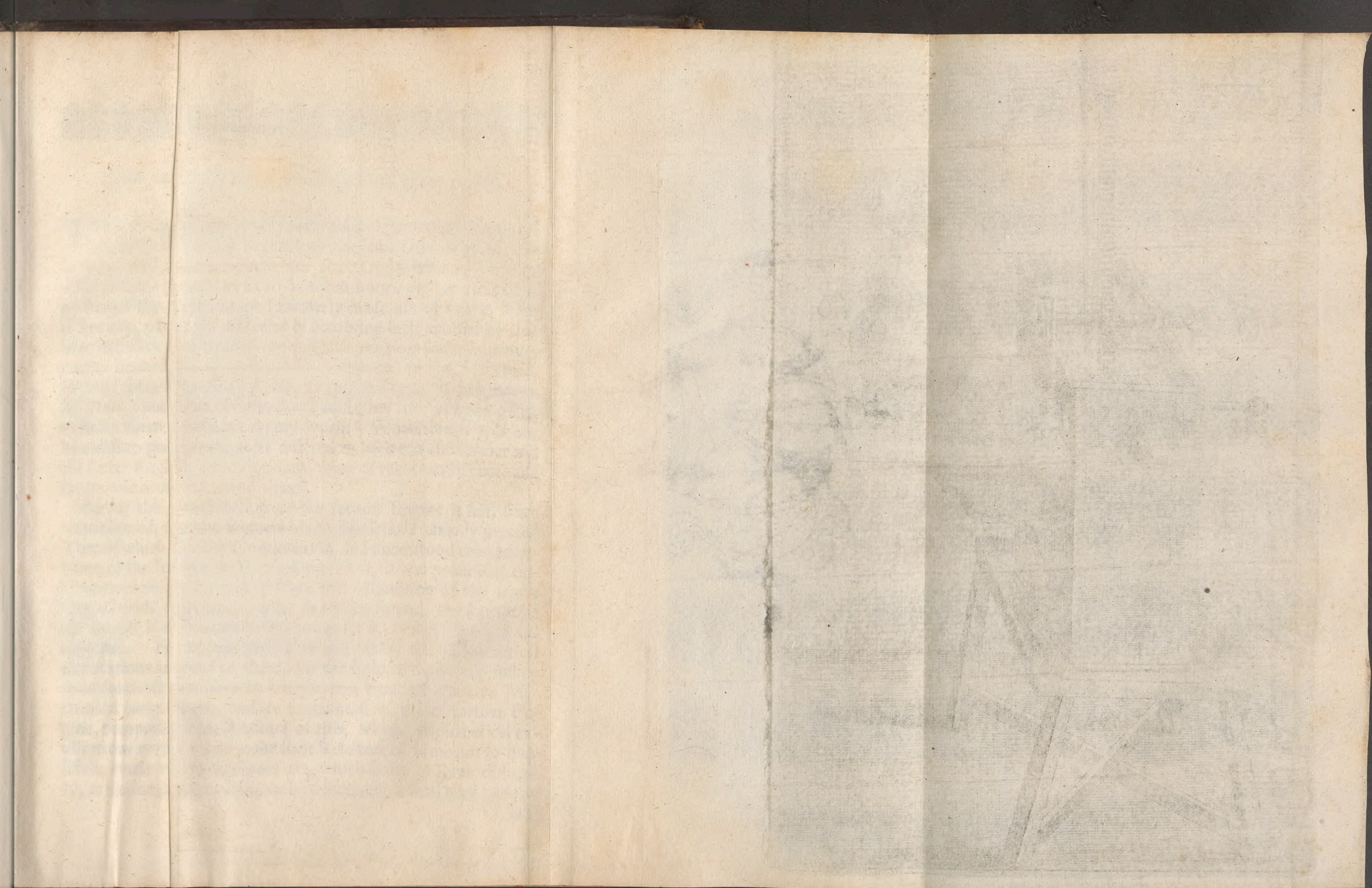






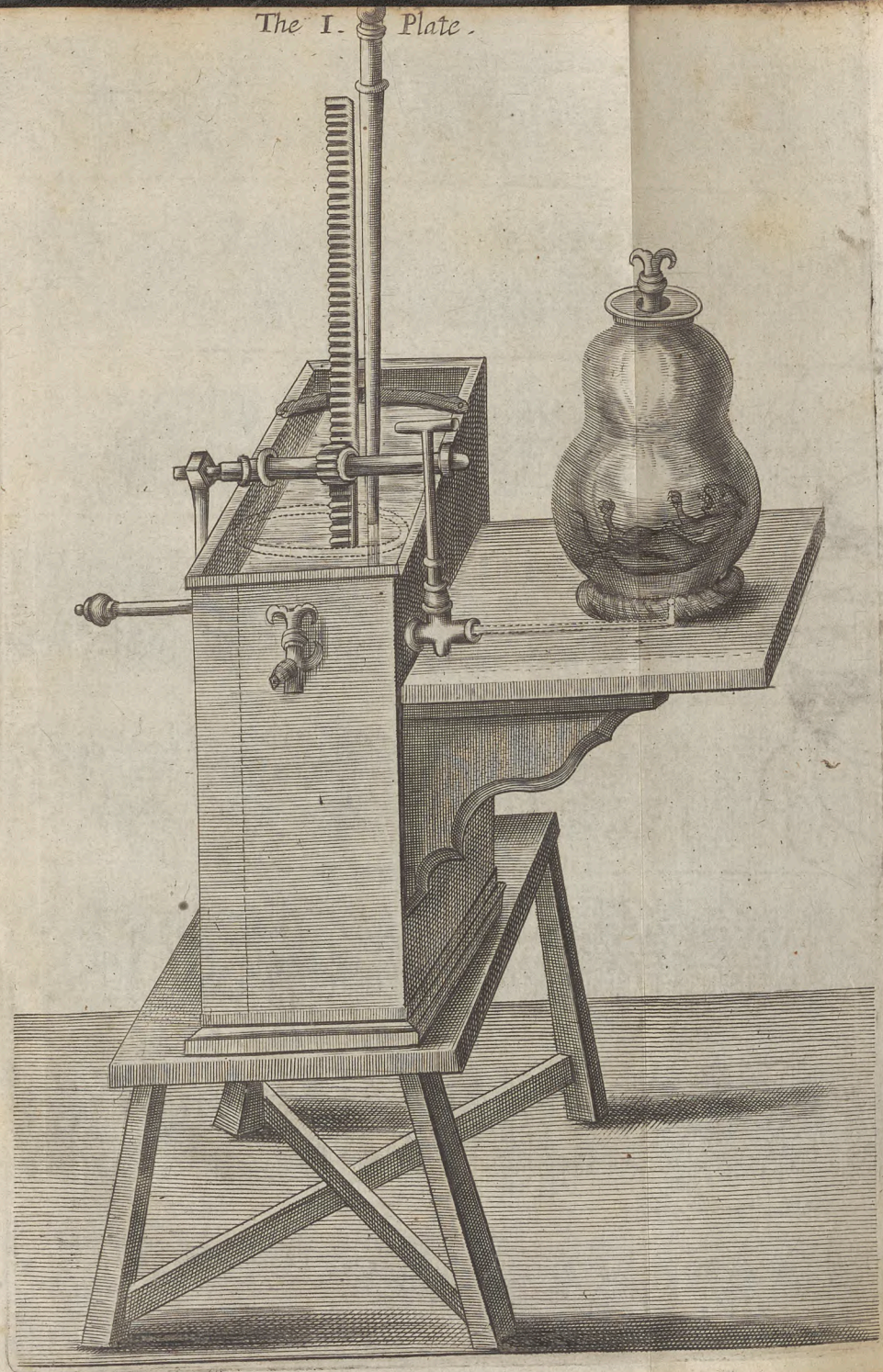




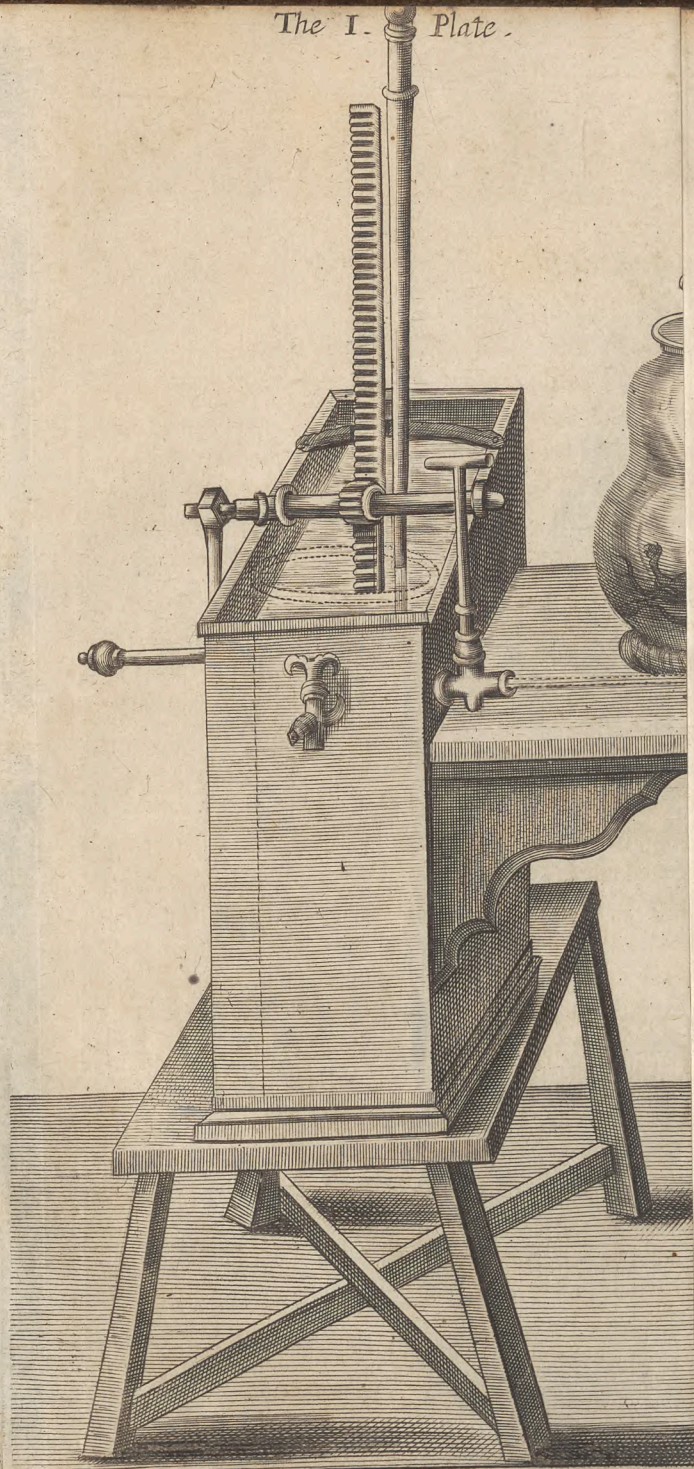




The I. Plate.











*Some Advertisements touching the Engine it self.*

**T**Hough the Engine already *published*, and that which I employed in the following Tryals, have the same Uses, & agree both in the ground and the main part of their Construction, yet they differ in some particulars fit to be taken notice of: for after I had presented the great Engine I formerly made use of to the Royal Society, partly the difficulty of procuring such another of that Size and Make, and partly the desire of making some improvements invited me to make some alterations in the Structure; some of them suggested by others, (especially by the Ingenious Mr *Hook*,) and some of them that I added my self, as finding that without them I could not do my work. Wherefore it will not be amiss to point at the chief differences between the former and the latter Engine, and to intimate some of the conveniences and inconveniences that attend them.

As for the Construction of the second Engine it self, since tis presumed, that the Readers of this Book have already perused That of which this is a Continuation, and understood the contrivance of the Instrument that belongs to it, it was presumed sufficient to exhibit in the first Plate the delineation of the entire Engine ready to be set at work; and in the second, the figures of the severall Metalline parts that compose it, before they are set together. For though these have not verbal and Alphabetical explications annexed to them, yet the sight of them may suffice to make those that have an imagination fitted to conceive Mechanical contrivances, and are acquainted with the former Engine, comprehend the structure of this; which, Alphabetical explications would scarce make such Readers do, as are not so qualified: onely two things there are, which being of some difficulty, as well as of importance to be conceived, I shall here particularly



*Some Advertisements touching the Engine it self.*

larly tak notice of. The first of which is, that in regard the Sucker is to be alwayes under water, and the perforation *p q*, that pass'es perpendicularly quite through it, and serves together with the stick *r s* for a Valve, is to be stopt at the bottom of the Cylinder, as at *n o*, when tis full of water, twas requisite to make the stick *r p* of a considerable length, as two or three foot: The other and chief thing is that in the second Plate, the Pipe *AB*, whose end *B* bends upward, is made to lie in a gruve or gutter purposely made in the flat wooden Board *c d e f*, on which the Receivers are to rest; which square board I caused to be overlaid with very good Cement, on which I took care to apply a strong plate of iron, of the bigness and shape of the Board, leaving onely a small hole for the erected part of the Pipe to come out at, which I added, not onely to keep the wooden Board the better from warping, but because I knew (what will perhaps be thought strange) that the pressure of the Atmosphere on one side of the Board, when there is no pressure or but very litle on the other side, will enable many Aerial particles to strain through the very wood, though of a good thickness, and imbued with oyl to choak the Pores; to this iron-plate we sometimes fit a Lip turning up about it, to hinder the Water that on some occasions will come from the Receiver from falling on the Room; (and to add that upon the by) though the Stop-cock *g h i k*, that belongs to the hitherto mentioned Pipe, may be inserted at *I*. into the Barrel or Cylinder *l m n o* by the help of Soder, yet we chose as a much better way to have the Branch *I*. of the Stop-cock made like a Screw, which being once firmly screwed in to the Barrel, is not apt to be broken off, and may be more easily mended if any thing happen to be out of order, which the Engine is the most liable to be in or about the Pipe, partly because it may fall out, (though but very rarely if due care be but taken,) that the Air will insinuate it self between the wooden Board and the iron-plate, and so get up (where the Pipe bends upwards) into the cavity of the Receiver, and partly because the Pipe being for a just reason  
made



*Some Advertisements touching the Engine it self.*

made but slender, and the part of it that looks upwards very short, it happens not very unfrequently, that when we imploy Receivers with narrow Orifices, where the Cement must lie close to the opening of the Pipe, it happens, I say, that the Cement, especially if it be much softened by heat, is suckt (as they speak) into the Pipe, and so choaks it up; or else that some part of the body included in the Receiver is drawn to the orifice of the Pipe, and lying upon it as a Cover hinders the free passage of the Air into the Barrel, against which inconvenience, to add that upon the by, we use amongst other Expedients to place just about the Orifice of the Pipe a small cover of Tin, like that of a little Box, which covers it at the top to hinder any thing from lying immediately upon the Pipe, and has a small opening or two in the side, to give the Air of the Receiver free access to the Pipe.

The square and hollow wooden part of this Engine, discernable in the first plate, is so made, that it may contain not onely the Cylinder, but so much water, as will alwaies keep the Cylinder quite cover'd with that liquor, by which means the Sucker, lying & playing alwaies under water, is kept still turgid and plump, and the water being ready at hand to fill up any little interval or chink, that may happen to be between the Sucker and the inside of the Barrel, does together with the newly mentioned plumpness of the Sucker very much conduce to the exact keeping out of the Air. But this advantage is not without some inconvenience, for divers times, if great care be not taken in turning the Stop-cock, the water will be impell'd into the Receiver, and much prejudice fundry Experiments, when the included bodies are such that may be spoiled or impaired (at least for the present) by that liquor. The smalness of our Cylinder is a convenience in regard of the facility it affords to make and dispatch those many Experiments that may be performed in small Receivers, though it make those more troublesome and tedious, that require the Exhaustion of large and capacious ones.

The flat Plate (mentioned a little above) has this great convenience



*Some Advertisements touching the Engine it self.*

niency in many Experiments, that the Receiver needs no Stop-cock of its own; for such a vessel being made all of an entire piece of Glass, and whelmed on upon the Plate well covered with Cement, can better keep out the Air, than if there were a stop-cock, at which the Air does but too frequently get in: but besides that in divers Experiments such Receivers do usually require to be wide mouthed, whereby a greater compass is to be fenced against the ingress of the Air, several Experiments cannot so conveniently be tryed in this sort of Receivers.

But because, that though this second form of our Engine hath as to several purposes its peculiar conveniences and advantages, yet some *Virtuosi* may be furnished with the other already, and some may conceive it the more clearly of the two, or may judge it preferable for their particular designs; I shall here intimate, that for most of the Experiments, if not all, that follow in this Treatise, they may make use of, or at least make a shift with the first Engine, with a very few alterations; whereof the chief is to be this, That to the upper part of the great Cylinder, on the side opposite to the iron-rack, there is to be fastned such a square Board, and suitable iron-plate, as is used in the second Engine, betwixt which Board and Plate is to be lodged such a Pipe as was lately described, being either a continuation of the outward branch of the Stop-cock, or else firmly fastned to it by sodering or screwing: for by this means, when the Sucker is deprest, the Air will through the Cavity of this Pipe, and the Stop-cock whereto it is annexed, pass freely by virtue of its own Spring out of the Receiver into the exhausted Cylinder; though this, and the Sucker that moves in it, being not kept as in the second form of the Engine under water, the greater care will be needed to keep the Air from insinuating it self between them. A good Cement, to fasten the Receivers to the often mentioned Plate of Iron, is a thing of no small moment in making the following Experiments, of which we imploy differing Compositions for differing purposes, some of which are not necessary to be mentioned



*Some Advertisements touching the Engine it self.*

ned in that part of this work that now comes forth, but that which in almost all the following Tryals we chiefly make use of, is a well wrought mixture of (yellow) Bees wax and Turpentine, which composition as it serves better than most others to keep out the Air, so it has the conveniency, which is no small one, of seldome needing to be heated, and seldomer to be much so, especially if we employ a litle more Turpentine in Winter than in Summer, in the former of which seasons, as much, or very near as much of that ingredient as of the Wax does well, for as in Summer a mixture of three parts of Wax to about two of Turpentine is more proper.

---



ERRATA.

*By an oversight a short Paragraph was omitted in the 14. page, importing, that the second figure of the 4th. Plate was design'd onely to make some representation of the difference that would appear, if instead of making the 4. Experiment with Water, as in the foregoing figure, the Tryal was made with Quick-silver.*

*So likewise in pag. 104. lin. 4. and 8. for 14 of the 12 Book read 14 of the 11. pag. ib. l. 9. read Cylinders of equal heights are to one another as their Bases.*

---





The Reader is desired to perfect with his Pen the marginal Notes referring to the Plates as being defective, and also to insert such others as were wholly omitted, according to the following Directions; which could not otherwise be conveniently supplied, without putting a stop to the Press.

In the Margent of Page the—

- 3d. read See Plate the III. Figure the 1.  
14. r. See plate the IV. figure the 2.  
30. r. See plate the III. figure the 2.  
33. r. plate the III. fig. the 2.  
34. See plate the III. figure the 3.  
43. r. See plate the V. figure the 1.  
54. r. See plate the III. figure the 4.  
73. against the 16. line, insert— See the whole Baroscope delineated Plate the V. fig. the 2.  
87. against the last line but two, insert— See plate the V. figure the 3.  
88. against the 6. line insert— See plate the V. figure the 4.  
107. against the 28. line, insert See plate the VI. figure the 1.  
111. against the 20. line, insert See plate the VI. fig. the 2.  
113. r. See the 2. figure of the 7. plate: (adding thereto) which though made primarily for the 39. Experiment, may facilitate the conceiving of This.  
120. against the 17. line, insert See plate the VI. figure the 3.  
122. against the 9. line, insert See plate the VI. figure the 4.  
123. against the 19. line, insert See plate the VI. figure the 5.  
125. against the 14. line, insert See plate the VI. figure the 6.  
130. read See plate the VI. fig. the 7.  
132. r. See plate the VII. fig. the 1.  
136. against the 8. line, insert See plate the VII. figure the 3.  
139. read See plate the VII. figure the 4.  
144. r. See plate the VIII. fig. the 1.  
155. r. See plate the IV. fig. the 3.  
161. r. See plate the VIII. Fig. the 2. and 4.  
165. against the 21. line, insert See plate the VIII. fig. the 4.  
and against the last line save one, insert See plate the VIII. fig. the 3.  
166. r. See plate the VIII. fig. the 5.  
174. Within 3 lines of the bottom, insert See plate the IV. figure the 4.





A  
CONTINUATION  
OF  
New Experiments

*Physico-Mechanical,*  
Touching the SPRING and WEIGHT of the  
AIR, and their Effects.

---

THE I. PART.

---

Written by way of Letter, to the Right Honourable  
the Lord Clifford and Dungarvan.



CONTINUATION

OF

New Experiments

Physico-Mathematical

Touching the Brain and Viscera of the

Alb. and their Effects.

---

THE L. P. R. T.

---

Which by way of Letter to the Right Honourable

the Lord Bishop and Bishops

B





*My Dear Lord,*

Since I have already in proper places of the *Physico-Mechanical Experiments about the Air*, which I formerly presented your Lordship, giv'n you a sufficient account of several things touching the Scope, Occasion, &c. of my Attempt; it will not be necessary to make a solemn Preface to the ensuing Experiments. And therefore presuming upon an acceptance, which the favourable Entertainment, which your Lordship, as well as the Publick, was pleas'd to give my first Tryals of this kind, encourages me to expect, I shall, without troubling you with any further Preface, immediately fall upon a Continuation; especially since Your Lordship will perhaps wonder, that you have not receiv'd it much sooner, as, indeed, you should have done, if I had been befriended with Accommodations and Leisure.



## EXPERIMENT I.

*About the raising of Mercury to a great height in an open Tube, by the spring of a little included Air.*

**D**Ivers ways have been proposed to shew *both* the Pressure of the Air, as the Atmosphere is a heavy Body, and that the Air, especially when compress'd by outward force, has a Spring that enables it to sustain or resist a pressure equal to that of as much of the Atmosphere, as can come to bear against it, *and* also to shew, that such Air as we live in, and is not condens'd by any humane or adventitious force, has not onely a *resisting* Spring, but an *active* Spring (if I may so speak) in some measure, as when it distends a flaccid or breaks a full-blown Bladder in our exhausted Receiver.

But observing that there seems to want a visible Experiment to convince those that are not so easily satisfy'd with Reasons, though drawn by just consequence from Physical or Mechanical Truths, or even from other Experiments, taking notice, I say, hereof, I made the following Experiments; not so much to prevent or remove a scruple no better grounded, as to have a new way of making an Estimate by some known and determinate measure of the force of the bare Spring of the Air, both in its natural state, (as tis said to be when not compress'd nor rarify'd, more then the free Air we breath,) and according to its several degrees of Expansion.

We took then a Viol. with a neck not very large, and having fill'd about a fourth part of it with Quick-silver, we so erected and fastned a long and slender Pipe of Glass, open at both ends in the neck of the Viol, with hard sealing wax, that the lower end reach'd almost to the bottom of the Quick-silver, and the upper  
more



more then a yard above the viol. Then having blown in a little air, to try whether the Instrument did not leak, (which tis very difficult to keep such instruments from doing,) we conveigh'd it into a long and slender Receiver, fit for such an use, and having withdrawn the Air as well as we could, we found according to our expectation, that the Spring of the Air, included in the viol, impell'd up the Quick-silver into the erected Pipe, to the height of 27. inches, and having suffer'd the External air to return into the Receiver, the Quick-silver subsided in the Tube, sometimes almost, and sometimes quite as low as the stagnant Quick-silver in the viol.

See plate  
the 3  
Figure  
the 4.

For the better illustration of this Experiment, thus summarily related, but with the like success, as to the main, several times repeated, we will subjoyn the following Observations and Notes.

I. That we try'd this Experiment several times, and the last time in the presence of the famous Savilian Geometer, Dr *Wallis*, who saw the Quick-silver in the Pipe impell'd up to 27. inches, being one himself of the measurers; and though at other times we found it to be much about the same height with the last, yet once it seem'd plainly to be a pretty deal higher; which yet we specifi'd not, because a mischance took off the mark, which we had made to measure the height by.

II. Having once, to try the stanchness of the viol, blown in so much Air, (without taking out any thing as we use to do in the like case) that the Air in the cavity of the viol rais'd and kept the Quicksilver 3. inches high in the Pipe, when we went on with the rest of the Experiment, according to the way above describ'd, we found, by emptying the Receiver of air, that we were able to raise the Quicksilver in the Case 30. inches, or somewhat more above that in the viol.

III. Sometimes it may happen, that the Mercury, when taken very soon out of the Receiver, will not appear to have subsided to its first lownesse, which perhaps 'twill not sink to in some while after: which is not to be wondred at, since in such a Receiver,



ver, which contains but little air, the heat of the Cement and the iron, imploy'd to melt it quite round the Receiver, may impart a little warmth to the air in the viol, which will after return to its former Temper. But this Accident is neither constant nor necessary to the Experiment.

IV. Tis very remarkable, that if the Receiver be fitly stop't, and slender enough, upon the turning of the Stop-cock, to let out the air at the first exuccion, the Mercury will be impell'd up by the spring of the Air in the viol, suddenly flying abroad or stretching it self, so that it will be rais'd several inches above the height it will rest at afterwards, and will make several vibrations up and down before it come to settle, just as the Mercury does in the *Torricellian* Experiment, (the bare pressure of the little air doing here to the Mercury, what the weight of the Atmosphere does there,) and such motions of the Mercury will be made four or five subsequent Exuccion, upon the withdrawing of the air in the Receiver. But as these grow lesser and lesser, as the Spring of the included Air grows fainter, so none of them is any thing near so considerable as the vibrations made upon the first Suck.

V. Agreeable hereunto we observ'd, that at the first Exuccion, when the Spring of the included Air was yet strong, the Mercury would be rais'd by our Estimate above half, if not  $\frac{2}{3}$  of the whole height, whereto 'twill at length be brought, (though that must be according to the bignes of the Receiver, and other circumstances,) and the subsequent Exuccion do still adde less and less proportions of height to the Mercurial Cylinder, and that for two Reasons: the one, because the more there is of Mercury impell'd into the Tube, the greater weight of Mercury presses upon the included air: and the other, because the air has so much the more room in the viol to expand it self, whereby its spring must be proportionably weakned.

Lastly, when we made most of these Tryals, I had the curiosity to observe the height of the Mercury in a good Barometer, and thereby found, that the Air was then but light; its greatest height



height reaching but to 29 inches, and  $\frac{3}{8}$ , and its height soon after the Tryal, whereof Dr Wallis was a witness, amounting but to 29. inches.

To make an estimate of the Quantity of Air, that had rais'd the Quicksilver to 27 inches, we took the viol that was employ'd about this Experiment; and having counterpois'd it, whilst it was empty, we after ward fill'd it with water, and found the Liquor to weigh 5. Ounces, 2. Drachms, and about 20. Grains; and then having pour'd out the water, till it was sunk to a mark which we had made on the outside of the Glass, to take notice how high the Quick-silver reach'd that we pour'd in: and lastly, weighing the remaining water, equal in bulk to the Quick-silver, we found it to amount to 1. Ounce, 2. Drachms, 14. Grains; so that the air, that had rais'd up the Mercury, possess'd (before its Expansion) in the viol the place but of 4. ounces, and a few odde grains, *i. e.* of about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a Pint of water. And as for the Pipe also, employ'd about the same Experiment, we found its Cavity to have about  $\frac{3}{8}$  part of an Inch in Diameter.

It was one of the Uses I hop'd to make of this Experiment, that by comparing the several degrees of Expansion of air included in the viol, with the respective and increasing heights of the Mercury that was impell'd up into the Pipe, some estimate might be made of the force of the Spring of the Air weaken'd by several degrees of Dilatation; but for want of conveniences I forbore to venter upon such nice Observations, especially because the Pressure of the dilated air, that remains in the Receiver, and is external to the air included in the viol, must also be taken into consideration.

Another Use of our Experiment may be this: That it may supply us with a considerable Argument against some Learned men, who attribute the suspension of the Quick-silver in the *Toricellian* Experiment to a certain rarify'd matter, which some call a *Funiculus*, and whereto others give other names; which rarify'd substance they suppose to draw up and sustain the Quick-silver,

ver,



ver, in compliance of Natures abhorrency of a *Vacuum*. For in the Experiment under consideration, the Quick-silver being not onely sustain'd at the height of 27 inches in the Tube, but elevated thither; if the cause of This be demanded, it will be answer'd, according to their *hypothesis*, that the air in the Receiver, external to that of the Viol, being, by reason of the sucking out of some of it by the Pump, more rarified than that in the viol, it draws up to it the Quick-silver in the Cane, and the more it is rarify'd, the higher it is enabl'd to draw it. But then I demand, whence it comes to pass, that though we can, by persevering to pump, more and more rarifie the little remaining air, or the Aëreal substance in the Receiver, That in the viol not appearing to be also rarified, yet the air in the Receiver does not by virtue of its superadded rarefaction, whereby it exceeds that of the air in the viol, pull up the Quick-silver to a greater height in the Tube than 27. inches: For, that this is not the greatest height, to which Mercury may be rais'd by this rarefy'd substance, our Adversaries must not deny, who tell us, that in the *Torricellian* Experiment it sustains a Mercurial Cylinder of 29. inches, and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , and can raise a Cylinder of 29 inches to  $29\frac{1}{2}$ , or higher, in case that the Cylinder be made to vibrate up and down in the Tube.

See the latter part of the following Experiment.

And as for those, that will in such cases, as our Experiment suggests, have recourse onely to that which they call the *Fuga Vacui*, they may please also to consider, that since the Quick-silver remains the same, its ascension in the Tube will not be available for what they think to be Natures purpose; for, whether it reach higher or lower in the Tube, it will adæquately fill no more space in one posture, or in one figure, then in another, in what part soever of the cavity of the Receiver it be plac'd.



EXPERIMENT II.

*Shewing, that much included Air rais'd Mercury in an open Tube, no higher than the weight of the Atmosphere may in a Baroscope.*

**I**N the former Experiment, by reason of the smallness of the viol, that was employ'd about it, there was so little Air included; that the Expansion of it so far, as was requisite to impell up the Mercury in the Pipe to the above mentioned height of 27. inches, may be probably suspected to have very much weaken'd its Spring, and therefore it may be thought, that (especially considering the great force that several of our Experiments manifest imprison'd air to have,) if there were a greater Quantity of air included in the vessel, so that the Expansion, sufficient to raise the Mercury to the former height, would not need to be considerable, (because that the capacity of the Tube being but the same, the whole included air will be so much the lesse expanded, by how much the more of it there is,) it seem'd probable that the Spring of the Air, being but a little weakned by so small a dilatation, would remain strong enough to raise a much taller Cylinder of Mercury in the Tube, and perhaps make the Liquor run over into the Receiver.

But though this Suggestion seem probable enough, yet when I consider'd, that the weight of the Atmosphere is able to sustain a Cylinder of Quick-silver but of 30. inches, or thereabouts, (in perpendicular height,) and consequently that the pressure of such a Mercurial Cylinder is equivalent to that of an Atmospherical Cylinder of the same bore; 'twas not difficult to conclude, that since the Air in a viol, before the mouth is clos'd, has a Spring but equal in strength to the weight of the Atmospherical Pillar that leans upon it, (for if the Spring were too strong for the weight that leans on it, some of the air would get out of the viol,) a greater viol, and consequently a greater quantity of included air would



not be able by its spring to elevate and sustain a longer Cylinder of Mercury, than the weight of the Atmosphere is able to do; nor indeed altogether so much, because of some little (though but little) Diminution of the Spring by some (though but a small) expansion, that the included Air suffers, by succeeding in the place of the Mercury, that is impell'd up.

To clear therefore this matter by an Experiment, we took a strong glass-bottle, capable of holding about a Quart of Liquor, and having put into it a convenient quantity of Quick silver, we erected in it a very long and slender pipe of Glass, open at both the ends, and reaching at the lower end beneath the surface of the stagnant Mercury, and having fasten'd this pipe in the neck of the Bottle, by choaking up that neck very accurately with good Cement, that none of the included air might be able to get out, we convey'd the whole into a Receiver, like that employ'd about the I. Experiment in shape, but much larger, that it might be able to contain so great a vessel, and then the Engine being set a work, we quickly rais'd the Quick-silver to a greater height than formerly, and when we saw it come to a stand, we did by the help of some marks, made before hand on the pipe, and by the help of a very long and well divided Ruler, measure, with as much care and accurateness as the figure of the vessels would allow us to do, the height of the Mercurial Cylinder, which we found to be 29. inches, and about  $\frac{2}{8}$ , to which abating half an inch. which was rais'd, before the Pump was employed, by some air that had been blow'd into the Bottle, to try whether it were stanch; deducting, I say, this half Inch of Quick-silver, which remain'd in the Tube after the external Air was let in, (as well as it had been there before the Receiver was exhausted,) out of the newly mention'd number there remain'd 29. inches, and neer  $\frac{3}{8}$ , for the height of the Mercury, rais'd by the Spring of the Air, shut up in the Bottle: and then consulting with the above mentioned Baroscope, which stood in a window in another part of the house, I found, that the weight of the Atmosphere did bear a Mercurial Cylinder of about 29. inches;



Inches and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , which was higher by  $\frac{1}{8}$  than that to which the Spring had rais'd the Quick-silver in the exhausted Receiver: and the Difference perhaps would have been greater, if the place, where the Experiment was made, had not by its warmth added some little matter to the Spring of the Air, and if also we could have kept the Mercury so long elevated, as to give it leave to discharge its self of those small bubbles, which tis almost impossible in such Experiments as this to free Quick-silver from, without some help from time.

Lastly, though we caus'd the Pump to be ply'd, to try whether we could not, by the more diligent Exuction of the Receiver, raise the Quick-silver above the height of that which the Atmosphere kept sustain'd in the Baroscope, yet our labour gave us but a confirmation, that the Spring of the Air would not raise the Mercury higher, then did the *weight* of the Atmosphere, which may not a little confirm the 2<sup>d</sup> Observation.

N.B. This was not the onely nor the first Experiment we made of this kind, but this being carried on without mischances, (with which divers others were attended,) and made with much care, I thought fit to set down This in stead of all, intimating generally about the rest, that they seem'd to agree well for the main with that, which is here recited; onely there is one thing relating to those other Experiments, that seems not altogether unworthy to be taken notice of; which is, that when our Tryals were made in vessels, that contain'd a considerable quantity of Air, though upon the exhaustion of the Receiver the Spring of the included Air could not raise the Quick-silver to the top of the pipe, yet sometimes by other Effects it manifested it self to be very strong, as once or twice by the blowing out or breaking the Cork or Cement, and other matter that was imploy'd to stop the Glass it was shut in; and once by an Accident too memorable to be here past over in silence.

I had one day invited Dr *Wallis* to see such an Experiment as I have been relating, made with (not a viol, but) a bottle of Green  
C 2 glass,



Glass, (such as we use now for Wine,) and 4 or 5 pounds of Mercury. After this Learned Person and I had continued Spectators as long as we thought fit, we withdrew into another Room, where we had not sat long by the fire, before we were surpriz'd by a suddain noise, which the person, that occasion'd it, presently came running in to give us an account of, by which it appear'd, that this Ingenious young Man, (whom I often employ about Pneumatical Experiments, and whom I mention'd to Your Lordship, because *J. M.* has the honour to be somewhat known to You,) being desirous in our absence to satisfy the Curiosity he had to know, whether the Quick-silver could not be rais'd higher in the pipe than I had foretold, plyed the Pump so obstinately, that at length, the Bottle being not, it seems, every where equally strong, the imprison'd air found it more difficult to make the Quick-silver run over at the top of the pipe, than to break the Bottle in the weakest place, and accordingly did not onely throw off a piece of the Bottle, but threw it with such violence against the large and strong Receiver, as broke that also, and render'd it unserviceable for the future. But the Doctor and I laying together the Pipe, which happen'd to be broken into but few pieces, concluded by the place, to which we were told it reacht when this Accident happened, that it had not exceeded, nor indeed fully equal'd the height, to which the weight of the Atmosphere might have rais'd it.

---

### EXPERIMENT III.

*Shewing that the Spring of the included Air will raise Mercury to almost equal heights in very unequal Tubes.*

**H**AVING shown in the two former Experiments, that the *Active* strength of the Airs Spring is very considerable, I thought good also to examine, whether or no to the other resemblances  
in



in operation between the weight of the free Air, and the pressure of the included Air, this also may be added, that as the gravitation of the Atmosphere is able (as we shall hereafter prove) to sustain the Mercury at the same height in lesser and greater Tubes, seal'd at the top; so the Pressure of the included Air may be able to sustain the Mercury at the same height in slenderer and in larger Tubes, though in the latter it must sustain a far greater weight of Mercury than in the former; provided allowance be made for the weakning, which the Spring of the included Air must be subject to, by reason that, to succeed in the place of a large Cylinder of Mercury impell'd up into the greater Tube, it must expand it self more, and consequently have its Spring more weakned, than if the Tube were slender.

To prosecute this Experiment, I thought on a peculiar shape of vessels, which, if I had been where there is a Glafs-house, I would have caul'd to be blown for the more convenient trying of two Pipes of different bores at the same time. But though I wanted this Accommodation, I thought I might well enough show what I intended by imploying successively two Tubes of very differing sizes, provided the vessel for the including of the Air were the same.

Wherefore taking the Glafs bottle, made use of to try the former Experiment, and erecting in it after the manner above described a Cylindrical pipe of Glafs, a good deal larger than the former, (if not as large agen,) we prosecuted the Experiment as we had made it, with the slender Tube above mentioned, and found that we were able, by the Spring of the Air in the bottle, to raise the Quick-silver to a considerable height, which, measuring as well as the vessel would allow us, was, by the least estimate that was made of it, (which was mine) 28. inches, and  $\frac{1}{8}$ , by which it appear'd to want somewhat above an Inch of the height of the Mercurial Cylinder, which the weight of the Atmosphere could have sustain'd, as appear'd by the Barometer, wherein the Quick-silver at that time was about 29. inches, and  $\frac{1}{4}$  high; which difference



rence was no more then I expected, considering that, whereas the weight of the Atmosphere is still the same when the Mercury is at its full height (and that whether the Pipe be great or small) in a seal'd Tube, the Spring of our included Air must needs be weakned the larger the Tube is, and the higher the liquid Metal is impell'd in it, so that it seem'd a considerable *Phanomenon*, that the Spring of so little Air should be able to raise the Mercury as high within an Inch or thereabouts in a wider as in a slenderer Tube, since the Diameter of the Cavity of the former being by our estimate double to that of the latter, (into which the slender Pipe could easily be put *as into a Case too big for it*.) The greater Mercurial Cylinder may be suppos'd to have weigh'd near four times as much as the lesser; I say, *near*, because there was an Inch difference in their heights: but in case these had been equal, then the Solidities of the Cylinders would have been to one another as their Bases; and since these, being Circular, are in duplicate proportion to their Diameters, that is, as the Squares of their Diameters; its plain, that if the Diameters be as one to two, the Squares of them must be as one to four; and these Cylinders consisting of the same Mercury, their Weights will have the same Proportions with their Solidities, and consequently would be as one to four, making the abatement formerly intimated for the Inch and a little more of Mercury, by which the larger Cylinder came short of the height of the former.

NB. I. This and the two former Experiments tryed by us with Quick-silver, may be also tryed with Water; but besides that we could hardly procure Tubes long enough for such Tryals, we were not very solicitous about it: for if we attentively enough consider, what has been already deliver'd, and the Proportion in specifick gravity betwixt Water and Quick-silver, (whereof the latter is near 14. times as heavy, bulk for bulk, as the former,) 'twill not be difficult to foresee the Event of such Experiments, which he, that has a mind to make, should be furnish'd not onely with long Tubes, but with capacious Vessels to shut up the Air in:  
 else



Else the Air will be so far expanded before the Water has attain'd near the height, to which the weight of the Atmosphere may raise it, that the Experiments will not seem to succeed near so well with Water, as ours did with Quick-silver.

2. We thought it worth trying, whether, when the included Air had rais'd the great Cylinder of Mercury to the utmost height, it could elevate it to, by the Spring it then had, it would not be brought to raise the Quick-silver yet higher, if, notwithstanding the Expansion it had already, there were an agitation made by the heated Corpuscles of the same Air. And in pursuance of this Curiosity having caus'd an hot Iron and a Shovel of kindled Coals to be held near the opposite parts of the Receiver, we perceiv'd after a while, that the Mercury ascended  $\frac{1}{8}$  of an inch or better above the greatest height it had reach'd before. But conjecturing that it would have risen higher, were it not that whilst the application of the hot bodies was making, some Particles of Air had unperceivably stolen into the Receiver, I caus'd the Pump to be ply'd again to withdraw the Air, I suspected to have got in, by which means the Mercury was quickly rais'd  $\frac{5}{8}$  of an inch, (or better,) by virtue of this Adventitious Spring, (if I may so call it,) which the included Air acquir'd by heat, and I made no doubt, that it might have been rais'd much higher, but I was unwilling by appying a less moderate heat to hazard the breaking of my Glasses, in the place I then was in, where such a mischance could scarce have been repair'd.

---

#### EXPERIMENT IV.

*About a new Hydranlo-pneumatical Fountain, made by the Spring of uncompress'd Air.*

I Shall now add such an application of the Principle whereon the former Experiment was grounded, as I should scarce think worth



worth mentioning in this place, were it not that besides that divers *Virtuosi* seem not a little delighted with it, it may for ought I know prove to be of some Philosophical use (to be pointed at hereafter.)

See plate  
the  
Figure  
the

We took a Glasse-bottle with a convenient quantity of Water in it, and fitted this Bottle with a slender glass-pipe open at both ends, and about three foot long, which was so plac'd, that the lower Orifice was a good way beneath the Surface of the Water, and the Pipe it self passed perpendicularly upwards through the Neck of the Bottle, which Neck was, by the Pipe and by good hard Cement employ'd to fill the space betwixt the Pipe and the inside, so well and firmly clos'd, that no Water or Air could get out of the bottle, nor no externall Aire could get into it, but by passing through the Pipe. This Instrument was convey'd into a large Receiver shap'd like a Pear, of which a good part of the blunt end, and a small part of the sharp end are cut off by Sections parallel to the Horizon, and consequently to one another. And because this Receiver was not (nor ought to be) long enough to receive the whole Pipe, there was Cemented on to the upper part of it a smaller Receiver of white Glass, of such a length and bigness, that the upper end of the Pipe might reach to the middle of its Cavity, or thereabouts, and that the motions of the springing water might have a convenient Scope, and so be the better taken notice of.

This double Receiver being cemented on to the Engine, a little of the Air was by one Suck of the Pump drawn out from it, by which the Pressure of the remaining Air being weakned, it was necessary, that since the Air included in the Bottle had not its Spring likewise weakned, it should expand it self, and consequently impell up the water in the same Bottle through the Pipe, which it did so vigorously, as to make it strike briskly at first against that part of the top of the smaller Receiver, which was just over the Orifice of the Pipe. But after it had a while made the Water thus shoot up in a perpendicular line, as the Spring of the Air in the Bottle grew by that Airs dilatation to be weaken'd, the Water



would be impell'd up less strongly and less directly, till the Air in the Bottle being as much expanded as that in the Receiver, the Ascent of the Water would quite cease, unless by Pumping a little more Aire out of the Receiver we renew'd it again.

About the making of this Experiment these Particulars may be noted.

1. 'Tis convenient, that the upper part of the Pipe be made (as it easily may be at the flame of a Lamp) very slender, that the Water having but a very small Orifice to issue out at, may be spent but slowly, and thereby make the Experiment last so much the longer.

2. You may, if you please, in stead of making the upper part of the Pipe slender, as was just now directed, Cement on to it a Top either of Glass or Brass, consisting of three or more very slender Pipes, with a Pin-hole at the end of each, that one of these pointing directly upwards, and the others to the right hand and to the left, the Water may spin out several ways at once, by which kind of branched Pipes we have sometimes imitated the *Fets d'eau* (as the French call them) and Artificial fountains of Gardens and Grotto's.

3. In regard that so short a Cylinder of Water, as exceeded not the length of our Glass pipe, could not make any considerable resistance to the expansion of the included Air, it was thought and found safe enough to imploy in stead of a strong Glass-bottle a much larger Viol, without being solicitous about its shape, or that it should be very strong, and by this means we could make this pleasant Spectacle last a great while, especially if we also made use of the expedient to be mentioned in the following Note.

4. If you find that the included Air have by expanding it self too much weaken'd its Spring, whilst there yet remains with it a good quantity of Water in the Bottle or Viol, you may reinforce the pressure of the Air by onely turning the Stop-cock, and letting in what air you think fit to the exhausted Receiver: for upon the admission of this new Air, the Air in the Receiver will press



upon the Water in the Pipe, and having driven it into the bottle again, will follow it thither, till the Air in the Bottle, and that in the Receiver have attain'd an equal Spring, and then by Pumping out a convenient quantity of the Air contain'd in the latter, the Air shut up in the former will be able to impell up the Water as before, till the stagnant Liquor be depress'd to the lower Orifice of the Pipe, at which, when the Air of the bottle can get out, the course of the water upwards must cease.

The Uses I made of this new Hydraulico-pneumatical Fountain (for in it I aim not onely at a Ludicrous Experiment) were principally these.

The first was to make it the more probable, that if we had had convenient Vessels, we might by the Pressure of the Air included in the Bottle have rais'd Water about fourteen times as high as we did Quick-silver in the former Experiment, since upon but a little weakning of the Pressure of the Air in the double Receiver, the Air in the Bottle was able to impell the Water forcibly enough, and for a pretty while, to the top of a Pipe of about a Yard long, and a good deal higher. (But this is but a slight Use.)

The next thing therefore we design'd to shew by this Experiment was, That in those Hydraulico-pneumatical Engines, where Water is plac'd between two parcels of Air, the Water may be set a moving as well by the meer dilatation of one of the parcels of the Air, as by giving a new force by heat or compression to the other, and whether this Mechanical Principle of Motion may hereafter prove not altogether useles in Engines, we refer to further consideration.

Another Use we made of this Experiment was to show somewhat relating to the Spring of the Air, which may be worth considering, though we shall now but barely mention it. If then, when some of the Air had been pump'd out of the Receiver, we remov'd that double Vessel from the Bottle, the external Air would by its weight hastily depress the water in the Pipe, till having driven it to the very bottom, it got up in numerous Bubbles through



through the water, and joyned it self with the Air incumbent on that Liquor: but that which was here observable was, that all the external Air that was able to get into the Bottle, did not do it suddenly, but after the first irruption we could perceive, that from time to time there would new portions of Air leasurely insinuate themselves through the Pipe into the Bottle, and emerge through the stagnant Water in Bubbles, that succeeded one another so slowly, as to beget some wonder, as if the Spring of the included Air having been once put out of its wonted constitution by its late expansion, could not be reduc'd to it but by degrees by the weight of the Atmosphere, which was still the same: or, rather, as if between the Spring of the included and the Pressure of the external Air counterballancing each other, there happen'd some such thing as is observ'd in an ordinary pair of Scales, of which one is too much depress'd, where the motion (which was swift enough at first) becomes so much the slower, by how much the Weights come nearer to the *Equilibrium*, which their equality disposes them to rest in.

But the chief Use design'd in this Experiment was, to observe, whether the Lines, made by the water in its effluxions, would be of the same figure, notwithstanding the rarification of the Air in the upper part of the Receiver, as if the Air had not been at all rarified: and for this purpose it is best to make ones Observations towards the latter end of the Experiment, because then the Receiver being most exhausted, and consequently having the least of Air left in it, the difference made by the change of the density of the *medium*, in which the Beams of Water (if I may so call them) move, is like (in case there be any) to be best discern'd. And this convenience we had by our way of Experimenting, that we could take notice of the Lines describ'd by the Salient water, as the ejaculation of that Liquor grew still fainter and fainter. But though I afterwards invited Dr. *Wallis* to favour me with his Opinion about the Curve Lines of the Salient water, yet for want of an upper Receiver large enough, even he profess'd himself (as



I had done) not satisfied about them. Onely He sometimes (as I also did) observ'd the Salient water to describe part of a line perfectly enough Parabolical, with which sort of Curves he has been particularly conversant.

This made me resolve for further satisfaction to attempt by another contrivance, (of whose success, if I can procure the Implements I need, Your Lordship may expect an account,) what the Figures will be not onely of Salient water, but Mercury, and other Liquors; and that when the Receiver is much better exhausted, then it was necessary it should be in the foregoing Experiment.

#### EXPERIMENT V.

*About a way of speedily breaking Flat Glasses, by the weight of the Atmosphere.*

**F**OR the more easie understanding of some of the subsequent Tryals, it will be requisite in this place to mention among Experiments about the *Spring* of the Air the following *Phanomena* belonging to its *Weight*.

This is one of those that is the most usually shown to Strangers, as a plain and easie proof both that the Weight of the incumbent Air is considerable, and that the round figure of a Receiver doth much more conduce to make an exhausted Glass support that weight, than if the upper part of the Receiver were flat.

To make this Experiment we provided a Hoop or Ring of Brass of a considerable thickness, whose height was  $2\frac{1}{2}$ , or 3 Inches, and the Diameter of whose Cavity as well at the upper as lower Orifice (should have been just 3. Inches, but through the error of the workman) was 3. inches and  $\frac{1}{2}$ . To this Hoop we successively fasten'd with Cement divers round pieces of Glass, such as is used by Glasiers (to whose Shops we sent for it) to make Panes for Windows, and thereby made the Brass-ring with its Glass-



Glass. cover a kind of Receiver, whose open Orifice we carefully cemented on to the Engine; and then we found, as we had conjectured, that usually at the first Exuction (though sometimes not till the second) the Glass-plate would be broken inwards with such violence, as to be shatter'd into a great multitude of small fragments, and (which was remarkable) the irruption of the external Air driving the Glass inwards did constantly make a loud Clap, almost like the Report of a Pistol. Which *Phenomenon*, whether it may help us to discover the cause of that great noise, that is made upon the discharging of Guns, (for the Recoil seems to depend upon the Dilatation and Impulse of the Powder,) I must not stay to consider.

---

EXPERIMENT VI.

*Shewing, that the breaking of Glass-plates in the foregoing Experiment, need not to be ascrib'd to the Fuga Vacui.*

THOUGH I long since inform'd you, that in the Experiments I then presented Your Lordship, it was not my purpose to deliver my own Opinion whether there be a *Vacuum*, or no, and though I do not in this Tract intend to declare my self either way; yet, that I may on this occasion also show, that the Pressure of the Air may suffice to account for divers *Phenomena*, which according to the vulgar Philosophers must be referr'd to Natures abhorrency of a *Vacuum*, I will illustrate the foregoing Experiment by another, the substance whereof is this.

That if, instead of the above mentioned brass Hoop, both whose Orifices are of equal breadth, you employ a hollow (but taller) piece of Brass, or (which is more easily made) of Latton, shap'd like a *Conus truncatus*, or a Sugar-loaf, whose upper part is taken off parallel to the bottom; and if you make the two Orifices of a breadth sufficiently unequal, as if the larger being made



as wide as that of our Brass-hoop, the straiter were less than an Inch in Diameter; You will find, that if this piece of Metal be made use of, as the other was in the foregoing Experiment, the flat Glass cemented on to the Orifice, will be easily broken, as formerly when tis fastned to the wider Orifice; but if the straiter Orifice be turn'd upward, the Glass that covers it, if it be of a due thickness, (though no thicker than the former,) will remain entire, notwithstanding the withdrawing of the Air from beneath it: Which seems sufficiently to argue, that tis not precisely Natures abhorrency of a *vacuum*, that is the cause why Glasses are usually broken in such Experiments, since whether the wider or the narrower Orifice be uppermost, and cover'd, (the Metalline part of the vessel being the same, and onely varying its posture,) the capacity of the exhausted vessel will be equal; and therefore Nature ought to break the Glass as well in one case as the other, which yet the Experiment shows she does not.

Wherefore this Diversity seems much better explicable by saying, that when the wider Orifice is uppermost, the Glass that covers it must serve for the Basis of a large Atmospherical Pillar, which by its great weight may easily force the resistance of the Glass: whereas when the smaller Orifice is uppermost, there leans upon its Cover but so slender a Pillar of the Atmosphere, that the natural tenacity or mutual cohesion of parts in the Glass is not to be surmounted by a weight that is no greater.

## EXPERIMENT VII.

*About a convenient way of breaking blown Bladders by the Spring of the Air included in them:*

**T**He foregoing Experiments having sufficiently manifested the strength of the Airs Spring upon fluid Bodies, I next thought fit to try, whether the force of a little included Air would  
also



also upon consistent and even Solid bodies emulate the Operations of the weight of the Atmosphere. In the prosecution of which Enquiry we thought fit to make two sorts of Tryals: the one, where the Air is included in the Bodies, on which its Spring does work; and the other, where tis External to them. Of the first sort are this 7<sup>th</sup>, and the two following Experiments; and of the second sort are some other Tryals, to be comprehended under the 10<sup>th</sup> Experiment.

Having formerly mention'd to Your Lordship, that we were several times able (though sometimes not without much difficulty) to make a blown Bladder break with the Spring of its own Air, I should not think it worth while to say any thing here about the same *Phanomenon*, but that (besides that it seems odd enough, and is not unpleasant to many Spectators,) it may deserve not to be wholly neglected, because a Good way to break Bladders in the much Exhausted Receiver, may sometimes prove an useful Expedient, especially in such cases where the Experimenter (who sometimes either is not skilful enough, or well enough furnish'd with accommodations to regulate the ingress of the Air) would very suddainly supply the Receiver with fresh Air, when it has been much emptied, without danger of letting in too much Air from without. Not to mention, that the Air, included in the Bladder to be broken, may be so mingled with steams, or imbu'd with divers qualities, as to be much fitter than common Air for some particular Purposes.

We shall then for the affinities sake between this Tryal and the former, subjoyn now the way, by which we seldom fail'd of breaking Bladders in our emptied Receivers. For this purpose, the blown Bladder that was to be burst, having the neck very closely and strongly tyed, was kept a pretty while in the Receiver, whilst the Air was pumping out, and then taken out again, that, now the fibres were stretcht and relax'd, the Capacity being lessen'd by a new ligature that I order'd to be strongly made near the Neck, the Bladder might be lessen'd though the Air were but the



the same, and the Membrane being not so capable of yielding as before, upon the second exhaustion of the Receiver the Bladder in it would break, far more easily then otherwise, and perhaps be oddly enough lacerated.

We sometimes also varied this way of disposing Bladders to be burst, by omitting the preparatory putting in of the Bladder into the Receiver, and onely taking it in a little near the Neck, that, the Bladder having not been blown very full at first, the tension of the included Air might be greater. But this last way is to be made use of, when the thing we desire is, that the Bladder by breaking at a certain time may part with its Air, and not when tis onely to give an instance of the force of the Spring of *uncompress'd* Air against the sides of the Vessel that contain it.

### EXPERIMENT VIII.

*About the lifting up a considerable Weight by the bare Spring of a little Air included in a Bladder.*

**Y**OU will easily believe, that the Force employ'd (in the foregoing Experiment) by the Air, to break the well blown Bladders tis included in, is considerable, if I here adde, that a small quantity of Air, which will not fill  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a Bladder, will not onely serve to blow it quite up, but will manifestly swell it, though that Effect be oppos'd not onely by the resistance of the Bladder it self, but by a considerable weight tied to the bottom of it, as in the following Experiment.

We took a middle siz'd Bladder (of a Hog or Sheep,) and having press'd out the Air, till there remain'd but about a fourth or fifth part (by gues,) we caus'd the Neck to be very strongly tyed up again: also round about the opposite part of the Bladder, within about an inch of the bottom: we so strongly tyed another String, that it would not be made to slip off by a not inconsiderable



nable weight we hung at it. Then fastning the Neck of the Bladder to the turning Key, we convey'd the Bladder and the Weight hanging at it into a large Receiver, in which when it began to be pretty well exhausted, the Air within the Bladder being freed from the wonted Pressure of the Air without it, did by its own Spring manifestly swell, and thereby notably shorten the Bladder that contain'd it, and by consequence visibly lifted up the Weight, (that resisted that change of figure,) which exceeded 15 pound of 16. ounces to the Pound.

After that we took a larger Bladder, and having let out so much Air, that it was left lank enough, we fasten'd the two ends of it to the upper part of the Receiver, (for which else it would have been too long,) and tyed a Weight (but not the same) so as that it hung down from the middle of the Bladder; then exhausting the Receiver as before, though the Bladder, and this new Weight which stretcht it, reach'd so low, as that for a while we could scarce see whether it hung in the Air or no, yet at length we perceiv'd the Bladder to swell, and concluded that it had lifted up its Clog about an Inch; which was confirm'd by the return we permitted of the Air into the Receiver, upon which the Bladder became more wrinkled than before, and the Weight descended, which being taken off, and weigh'd in a *Statera*, amounted to about 28 Pounds. We would have reiterated the Experiment, but so heavy a Weight having broken the Bladder, we were discouraged from proceeding any farther, especially in regard of the difficulty of bringing by this contrivance the strength of the Airs Spring to any exact computation, though it sufficiently shews what I design'd it should, namely that the Spring of a little included Air may be able even in so slight a contrivance to raise a great Weight.

Whether this Experiment may any way illustrate the motion of Muscles, made by Inflation, Contraction, &c. it belongs not to this place to consider.



## EXPERIMENT IX.

*About the breaking of Hermetically seal'd Bubbles of Glass by the bare Spring of their own Air.*

Exp. 8. pag.  
36.

I Shall premise to the following Tryals an Experiment, wherein Uncompress'd Air is made by its own bare Spring to break the solid body it self tis shut up in. And this I the rather set down before the subsequent Tryals, because in our already publish'd *Physico-Mechanical Experiments* mention has been made of this Tryal, as of one that we could not then make to succeed; we have since, imploying smaller Receivers, made it often enough prosperously, somewhat to the wender of eminent *Virtuosi*, who confes'd to me they had made frequent and divers attempts to perform the same thing, without ever succeeding in any of them.

But it will not be requisite to multiply relations about this Particular, and therefore I shall set down but this one, which I meet with among my loose Notes.

A large Glass Bubble Hermetically seal'd being put into the Receiver, and the Air drawn out as much as in usual Operations, and somewhat more, though I told the Company before hand that I had several times observ'd, that such Bubbles would not break immediately, but sometime after the withdrawing the Air from about them, yet this continued so long entire after we had left off Pumping, that presuming it had been blown too strong, I began to despair of the Experiments succeeding; when, whilst we were providing something else to put into the Receiver, and as I guess'd 4. minuts after the Pump had been let alone, the Bubble surpriz'd us with its being broken with such violence by the Spring of the included Air, that the fragments of it were dash'd every way against the sides of the Receiver; and broken so very small, that when we came to take it up, the Powder was by the By-standers compar'd to the small Sand wont to be imploy'd to dry



dry Papers, that have been newly writ upon with Inck. The Reason why the Bubble broke so slowly I cannot now stay to propose, no more then to examine whether the difficulty of breaking vessels of Glass, no thicker then these Bubbles, proceed from some weakning of the Spring of imprisoned Air, by its stretching a little the including Glass, (for in another case we have observ'd this Glass to be stretchable by the pressure of Air;) or from hence, that 'twas very hard, as I have elsewhere mention'd, to avoid rarifying the Air a little, and consequently weakning its Spring, by the heat that was necessary to be imploy'd about the sealing up the Bubble.

---

EXPERIMENT X.

*Containing two or three Tryals of the force of the Spring of our Air uncompress'd upon stable and even solid Bodies, (whereto tis external.)*

IN prosecution of the Enquiry propos'd in the Title, we made (among others) the following Tryals.

*The I. TRYAL.*

I. WE took the Brass-hoop, mention'd in the 5<sup>th</sup> Experiment, ( whose Diameter is somewhat above 3. Inches,) and having caus'd a Glazier to cut some Plates of Glass, such as are used for making the Quarrels of Windows, till he had brought them to a Size, & a roundness fit to serve for Covers to that brass-hoop, we carefully fasten'd one of them with Cement to the upper Orifice of the Hoop or Ring, and then cementing the lower Orifice to the Engine, so that the Vessel, compos'd of the Metal and Glass, serv'd for a small Receiver; we whelm'd over it a large and strong Receiver, which we also fasten'd on to the Engine with Cement after the usual manner. By which Contrivance it was necessary, that when the Pump was set on work, the included Receiver (of Brass and Glass) should have its Air withdrawn, and yet the Air in the larger Receiver should not be



pump'd out but by breaking through the Glass, so that the internal Air of the Metalline Receiver (as we may call it for distinctions sake) being pump'd out, the Glass Plate, that made part of that Receiver, must lye expos'd to the pressure of the Ambient Air shut up in the other Receiver, without having the former assistance of the now withdrawn Air to resist the Pressure; wherefore, as we expected, at the first or second Exuction of the Air, included in the small metalline Receiver, the Glass-plate was, by the Pressure of the incumbent Air, contain'd in the great Receiver, broken into an 100 pieces, which were beaten inwards into the Cavity of the Hoop.

*The II. Tryal.*

2. This done, to shew that there needed not the Spring of so great a quantity of included Air to break such Glasses, we took another Roundish one, which, though wide enough at the Orifice to cover the Brass-Ring & the new Glass-plate that we had cemented on it, was yet so low, that we estimated it to hold but a 6<sup>th</sup> part of what the large Receiver, formerly imploy'd, is able to contain; and having whelm'd this smaller vessel, which was shap'd like those Cups they call Tumblers, over the Metalline Receiver, and well fasten'd it to the Engine with Cement, we found that though this External Receiver had a great part of its Cavity fill'd by the included one, yet when this Internal one was exhausted by an Exuction or two, the Spring of the little Air that remain'd, was able to break the Plate into a multitude of fragments.

*The III. Tryal.*

3. Because the Glass-Plates hitherto mention'd seem'd not so thick, but that the Pressure of the included Air might be able to give considerabler Instances of its Force; in stead of the Metalline Receivers hitherto employed, we took a square Bottle of Glass, which we judg'd to be able to contain about a Pint (or Pound) of Water, and which had been provided to keep suble Chymical Liquors in, for which use we are not wont to choose weak ones.

This



This we inverted, and apply'd to the Engine as a Receiver, over which we whelm'd the large Receiver formerly mention'd, and having cemented it on, as in the foregoing Experiments, we set the Pump on work to empty the internal Receiver, (or square Bottle,) by which means the withdrawing of the Air, and the figure of the vessel (which was inconvenient for resisting) suffer'd the Pressure of the Air included in the external Receiver to crush the viol into a great number of pieces.

And to vary this Experiment, as we did that of breaking the metalline Receivers, we took another Glas of the shape and about the bigness of the former, and having apply'd it to the Engine as before, and cover'd it with a Receiver that was little higher than it self, we found, that upon the exhaustion of the Air the second square Glas was likewise broken into many fragments, some of which were of so great a thickness, as mov'd some wonder, that the bare Pressure of the Air was able to break such a vessel, though probably the Cracks, that reacht to them, were begun in much weaker parts of the Glas.

NB. 1. The bottoms and the necks of both these square Bottles were entire enough; by which it seem'd probable, that the vessels had been broken by the Pressure of the Air against the Sides, which were not onely thinner than the parts above named, but expos'd a larger Superficies to the *lateral* Pressure of the Air, than to the *perpendicular*.

2. We observ'd in one of the two last Experiments, that the Vessel did not break presently upon the last Exuction that was made of the included Air, but a considerable time after, which it seems was requisite to allow the comprest parts of the Glas time to change their places; and this *Phenomenon* I therefore mention, because the same thing that here happen'd in the breaking a Glas inwards by the Spring of the Air, I elsewhere observ'd to have happen'd in breaking a Glas outwards by the same Spring.

3. To confirm, that it is the Spring of the External Receivers Air that is the Agent in those Fractures of Glasses, and to prevent



or remove some scruples, we thought fit to make this variation in the Experiment. We applyed a Plate of Glafs, juſt like thoſe formerly mentioned, to the Braſs-hoop; but in the cementing of it on, we plac'd in the thickneſs of the Cement a ſmall Pipe of Glafs of about an Inch long, whoſe Cavity was not ſo big as that of a Straw, and which being left open at both the ends might ſerve for a little Channel, through which the Air might paſs from the External Receiver to the Internal; over *This* we whelm'd one of the ſmall Receivers above mentioned, & then, though we ſet the Pump on work much longer then would have needed if this little Pipe had not been made uſe of, we found, as we expected, that the Internal Receiver continued entire, becauſe the Air, whoſe Spring ſhould have broken it, having liberty to paſs through the Pipe, and conſequently to expand it ſelf into the place deſerted by the Air pump'd out, did by that Expansion weaken its Spring too much, to retain ſtrength enough to break the Metalline (or Internal) Receiver.

But here tis to be noted, that either the Pipe muſt be made bigger than that lately mentioned, or the Exuction of the Air muſt not be made by the Pump as nimble as we can, or otherwiſe the Plate of Glafs may be broken notwithstanding the Pipe; becauſe the Air contain'd in the External Receiver, having a force much greater than is neceſſary to break ſuch a Plate, it may well happen (as I have ſometimes found it do) that if the Air be haſtily drawn out of the Internal Receiver, that Air, which ſhould ſucceed in its room, cannot get faſt enough out of that external Receiver through ſo ſmall a Pipe, and the Air remaining in that external Receiver will yet retain a Spring ſtrong enough to break the Glafs. To illuſtrate which, I ſhall propoſe this Experiment, That ſometimes, when I have at the flame of a Lamp cauſ'd Glafs Bubbles to be blown with exceeding ſlender Stems, if they were nimble remov'd out of the flame whiſt they were ignited, they would according to my conjecture be either broken, if they cool'd too faſt; or compres'd inward, if they long enough retain'd the  
ſoftneſs



Softness they had given them by Fusion. For the Air in the Bubble being exceedingly rarified and expanded, whilst the Glass is kept in the flame, and coming to cool hastily when remov'd from thence, looses upon refrigeration the Spring the heat had given it, and so, if the External Air cannot press in fast enough through the too slender Pipe, there will not get in Air enough to resist the Pressure of the Atmosphere, and therefore if this Pressure find the Bubble yet soft, it will press it a little inwards, and either flatten it, or make a dimple in it, though the Orifice of the Pipe be left open.

---

EXPERIMENT XI.

*Shewing, that Mercury will in Tubes be raised by Suction no higher than the weight of the Atmosphere is able to impell it up.*

IT is sufficiently known, that the common opinion of Philosophers, and especially of those which follow *Aristotle*, has long been, and still is, that the cause of the Ascension of Water upon Suction, and particularly in those Pumps, where the Water seems of its own accord to follow the rising Sucker, is Nature's abhorrency of a *Vacuum*. Against this receiv'd Opinion divers of the Modern Philosophers have oppos'd themselves. But as some of them were *Vacuists*, and others *Plenists*, they have explicated the Ascension of Water in Sucking-pumps upon very different grounds; so that many Ingenious men continue yet irresolv'd in this noble Controversie. Wherefore though I have formerly made, and now renew a solemn Profession, that I do not in this Treatise intend to declare either for or against the being of a *Vacuum*; and though I have \* elsewhere occasionally acknowledg'd my Self not to acquiesce fully in what either the ancient or the modern Philosophers have taught about the adequate cause of Suction; (in the

\*The place here meant is a passage in the Author's Examen of Mr. Hobbs his Dialogue about the Air.



assigning of which, I think, I have shown them to have been somewhat deficient,) yet since I think some Experiments, of importance to this Controversie, may be better made by the help of our Engine, than they have been by any Instrument I have yet heard of, I shall now adde the Tryals I made, to shew both that whether there be or may be a *Vacuum* or not, there is no need to have recourse to a *fuga vacui* to explicate Suction; and also that whatever other Causes have by *Gassendus* and *Cartesius* been ingeniously propos'd to explicate Suction, it seems to depend clearly upon the Weight of the Atmosphere, or in some cases upon the Spring of the Air; though I deny not, that other Causes may contribute to that Pressure of the Air, which I take to be the grand and immediate Agent in these *Phænomena*.

See Plate the  
the :and the An-  
notations at the close of  
this Experiment.

We took a Brass-Pipe bended like a Siphon, and fitted at the bigger end with a Stop-cock &c, as is delineated in the Figure, (which Instrument for brevities sake I often call an Exhausting (or Sucking) Siphon,) and to the slender end of this we fastned with good Cement the upper end of a Cylindrical Pipe of Glass, of about fifty inches long, and open at both ends, and having the lower end open into a Glass of stagnant Quick-silver, whose upper Superficies reacht a pretty deal higher than the immerst Orifice of the Glass Cane. These things being thus prepared, we caus'd the Pump to be set on work, whereby the Air being by degrees drawn out of the Exhausting Siphon, and consequently of the Glass Cane that open'd into it; the stagnant Mercury was proportionably impell'd up into the Glass-pipe, till it had attain'd to its due height, which exceeded not 30. inches. And then, though there remain'd in the upper part of the Pipe above 20 inches unfill'd with Quick silver, yet we could not by further pumping raise that fluid Metal any higher.

By which it seems manifest enough, that whatever many Learned men have taught, or others do yet believe about the unlimited power that Nature would exercise, to prevent what they call



a Vacuum; yet this power has its bounds, and those depend not so much upon the Exigency of that Principle, which the Schoolmen call a *fuga vacui*, as upon the specifick Gravity of the Liquor to be rais'd by Suction. For confirmation of which, we substituted in stead of the stagnant Mercury a bason of Water, and though instead of the *many* Sucks we had fruitlessly imploy'd to raise the Quick-silver above the lately mentioned height, we now imploy'd but *one* Exsuction, (or less then a full one,) which did but in part empty the Exhausting Siphon: yet the Water upon the opening of the Stop-cock was not onely impell'd to the very top of the Glass-Cane, but likewise continued running for a good while through the Exhausting Siphon, and thence fell upon the plate of the Engine; so that it seem'd an odd spectacle to those that knew not the reason of it, to see the Water running very briskly of its own accord as they imagined out of the shorter leg of a Siphon; especially that leg being perhaps not above a quarter so long as the other. And here I must not omit this considerable circumstance, that though sometimes in the *Torricellian* Experiment I have observ'd the Mercury to stand at thirty inches, and now and then above it, yet the height of the Mercury elevated in our Glass-Cane appear'd not, when measured, to reach fully 29. inches and a quarter, which I thought it was not difficult to render a reason of, from the varying weight of the Atmosphere; and accordingly consulting the Baroscope, (that stood in another room,) I found the Atmosphere to be at that time somewhat light, the Quick-silver in it being in height but 29. inches and an eighth, which probably would have been the very height of the Quick-silver rais'd by the Engine, if it had had time by standing to free it self from Bubbles.

From whence we may conclude, that Suction will elevate liquors in Pumps no higher then the weight of the Atmosphere is able to raise them, since the closeness requisite in the Pump of our Engine to be stanch makes it very unlikely, that by any ordinary Pump a more accurate Suction can be effected.



I have nothing to adde about the related Experiment but this one; that it may afford us a notable confirmation of the argument we formerly propos'd against them, that ascrib'd the elevation and sustentation of the Quick-silver in the *Toricellian* Experiment to a certain rarified Air, which the more highly it is rarified, the greater power it acquires to attract Quick-silver, and other contiguous Bodies; for in our Experiment though by continuing to pump we can rarifie or distend more and more the Air in the Exhausting Siphon, yet we were not able to raise the Mercury above 30 inches, (which exceeds not the height to which the Atmosphere is able to elevate it,) and this, though, the stagnant Mercury being exposed to the free Air, it cannot be pretended (as in some other cases it may, though not satisfactorily, be done) that the Mercury cannot be raised higher, without offering violence to the body incumbent on the stagnant Mercury: for in the Experiment we are considering if Nature should raise the Quick-silver higher and higher in the Pipe, to succeed in the room of the Air that is withdrawn, the formerly Stagnant Mercury, that would on this occasion be rais'd, might be immediately succeeded by the free and undilated Air, so that Nature would be put to offer violence to the Quick-silver onely, which if she were scrupulous to do, what ayl'd her to raise it (as she did in our Tryal) against the inclinations of so ponderous a body, to above 29. Inches high?

*Annotation.*

Though the Exhausting Siphon, mentioned at the beginning of this Experiment, may be easily enough conceiv'd by an attentive inspection of the Figure, yet because I frequently make use of it in Pneumatical Experiments, twill not be amiss to intimate here once for all these three particulars about it. 1. That though the bending Pipe its self may be for some uses more conveniently made of Glass than of Metal, because the Transparency of the former may inable us to discover what passes in it; yet for the



the most part we choose to imploy Pipes of the latter sort, because the others are so very subject to break. 2. That tis convenient to make the longer leg of the Siphon a little larger at the bottom than the rest of the Pipe usually needs to be, that it may the more commodiously admit the shank of a Stop-cock, which is to be very carefully inserted with Cement; by seasonably turning and returning of which Stop-cock, the passage (for the Air) between the Engine and the Vessel to be exhausted is to be opened and shut. 3. That though we sometimes content our selves to apply immediately the brass Siphon its self to the Engine, by fastning with Cement the external shank of the Stop-cock to the Orifice of the little Pipe, through which the Exuction of the Air is made; yet the bended Pipe alone, if it be not almost constantly held, is so apt to be loosend by the motion of the Engine, and the turning of the Stopcock, (which frequently occasions Leaks, and disturbs the Operation,) that for the most part we make use of a Siphon consisting of a brass Pipe, and Stop-cock, and a Glass of 6, 8, or 10 Inches in height, and of some such shape (for it need not be the very same) as that represented in the Figure: for by this means, though the Exhaustion is because of this additional Glass, somewhat longer in making, yet it is more securely and uninterruptedly carried on by reason of the stability, which the breadth of the lower Orifice of the Glass gives to the whole Instrument. Besides which, we have these other conveniences, that not onely the Siphon is hereby much lengthned, which in divers Tryals is very fit; but also that we may commodiously place in the Glassie part of this compounded Syphon a Gage, whereby to discern from time to time how much the Air is drawn out of the Vessel to be exhausted.

See plate  
the  
Figure  
the



## EXPERIMENT XII.

*About the differing Heights whereto Liquors will be elevated by Suction, according to their severall Specifick Gravities.*

IF, when I was making the foregoing Experiment, I had been able to procure a Pipe long enough, I had tried to what height I could raise Water by Suction, though I would have done it rather to satisfy Others than my self, who scarce doubted, but that as Water is (bulk for bulk) about 14 times lighter than Quick-silver: so it would have been rais'd by Suction to about four or five and thirty foot, (which is 14 times as high as we were able to elevate the Quick silver,) and no higher. But being not furnished for the Tryal I would have made, I thought fit to substitute another, which would carry the former Experiment somewhat further. For whereas, in That, we shew'd how high the Atmosphere was able by its whole Gravitation to raise Quick-silver; and whereas likewise that, which appears in Monsieur *Paschals* Experiment, is, at what height the whole weight of the Atmosphere can sustain a Cylinder of Water: by the way that I thought on, it would appear, (which hath not yet (that I know of) been shewn,) how a part of the *Pressure* of the Air would in perpendicular Pipes raise not onely the two mentioned Liquors, but others also to Heights answerable to the degree of *Pressure*, and proportionable to the specifick Gravities of the respective Liquors.

To make this Tryal the more clear and free from exceptions, I caus'd to be made and inserted to the shorter Leg of the above mentioned Exhausting Siphon a short Pipe, which brancht it self equally to the right hand and the left, as the adjoining Figure declares. In which contrivance I aim'd at these two conveniences: one that I might exhaust two Glass-Canes at the same time; and the other, to prevent its being surmis'd that the Engine was not equally applied to both the Glasses to be exhausted. This  
additional



additional Brass-pipe being carefully cemented into the Sucking Syphon, we did to each of its two branches take care to have well fastned with the same Cement a Cylindrical Glass of about 42 Inches in length, (that being somewhat near the height of our exhausting Syphon above the floor,) the lower Orifice of one of these two Glasses being immerst in a vessel of stagnant Mercury, and that of the other in a vessel of Water, where care was taken by those I employ'd, that as the Tubes were chosen near of a bigness, (which yet was not necessary,) so the surfaces of the two different Liquors should be near of a height. This being done, we began to pump warily and slowly, till the Water in one of the Pipes was elevated to about 42 inches, and then measuring the height of the Quick-silver in the other Pipe above the surface of the Stagnant Quick-silver, we found it to be almost 3 Inches; so that the Water was about 14 times as high as the Quick-silver. And to prosecute the Experiment a little further, we very warily let in a little Air to the Exhausting Syphon, and had the pleasure to see the two Liquors proportionably descend, till turning the Stop-cock when the Water was about 14 inches high, we thereby kept them from sinking any lower, till we had measured the height of the Quick-silver, which we found to be about one inch.

We tried also the proportion of these two Liquors at other heights, but could not easily measure thē so well as we did at those newly mentioned; and therefore though there seem'd to be some slight variation, yet we lookt upon it but as what might be well imputed to the difficulty of making such Experiments exactly; and this displeas'd me not in these Tryals, that whereas it was observ'd, and somewhat wondred at, that the Quick-silver for the most part seem'd to be somewhat (though but a very little) higher then the proportion of 1 to 14 required, I had long before by particular Tryals found, that though 14 and 1 be the nearest of small *integer* numbers that express the proportion between the Specifick Gravities of Quicksilver and Water, yet the former of those Fluids (or at least that which I made my Tryals with) is not quite



quite so heavy as this proportion supposes, though I shall not here stay to determine precisely the difference, having done it in another Tract, where the method I employed in the investigation of it is also set down.

The above mentioned Experiment, made by the help of our Engine, as to Quick-silver and Water being confirmable by Tryals (to be by and by mentioned) made in other Liquors, affords our *Hypothesis* two considerable advantages above the vulgar doctrine of the Schools, (for I do not apply what follows to all the *Plenists*,) who ascribe the ascension of Liquors by Suction to a Traction made *ob fugam vacui*, as they are wont to speak.

For first it is manifestly agreeable to our Doctrine, that, since the Air, according to It, is a Fluid that is not void of Weight, it should raise those Liquors that are lighter, as Water, higher than those that are ponderous, as Quick-silver, and that answerably to the disparity of their Weights. And secondly, there is no reason why, if the Air be withdrawn by Suction from Quick silver and Water, there should be less left a *vacuum* above the one than above the other, in case either of them succeed not in the place deserted by the Air, and consequently when the Air is withdrawn out of both the forementioned Glass-pipes, if there would be no *vacuum* in case no liquor should succeed it, why does Nature needlessly to prevent a *vacuum* make the Water that is an heavy body ascend contrary to its own nature, according to which it tends towards the Center of the Earth? And if the succeeding of a liquor be necessary to prevent a *vacuum*, how chance that Nature does not elevate the Quick-silver as well as the Water, especially since tis manifest by the foregoing Experiment that she is able to raise that ponderous Liquor above 26 inches higher than she did in the Experiment we are now discoursing of.

Perhaps it would not be amiss to take notice, on this occasion, that among other applications of this Experiment it may be made somewhat useful to estimate the differing Gravities of liquors, to  
which



with purpose I caus'd to be put under the bottom of the forementioned Glass pipes two vessels, the one with fresh water, & the other with the like water impregnated with a good proportion of Sea-salt that I had caus'd to be dissolv'd in it, for want of Sea-water, which I would rather have employ'd. And I found, that when the fresh water was rais'd to about 42 inches, the Saline solution had not fully reacht to 40.

But though this difference were double to that which the proportion and Gravity betwixt our Sea-water and fresh water would have required, yet to make the disparity more evident, and also because I would be able the better to guess at the proportion of the dissolv'd Salt by making it as great as I could, I caus'd an unusual Brine to be made, by suffering Sea-salt to deliquate in the moist Air. And having applyed this Liquor and fresh water to the two already mentioned Pipes, and proceeded after the former manner, we found that when the pure water was elevated to near 42 Inches, the liquor of Sea-salt wanted about 7. Inches and a quarter of that height; and when the water was made to subside to the middle of its Pipe, or thereabouts, the Saline liquor in the other Pipe was between 3 and 4 inches lower then it.

I would have tryed the difference between these Liquors and Oyl, but the Coldness of the Weather was unfavourable to such a Tryal: but to shew a far greater Disparity then That would have done betwixt the height of Liquors of unequal Gravities, I took fair Water, and a liquor made of the Salt of Pot-ashes suffered to run in a Sellar *per deliquium*, (this being one of the ponderouset Liquors I have prepar'd,) and having proceeded as in the former Tryals, I found that when the common Water was about 42 inches high, the newly mention'd Solution wanted somewhat of 30 inches; and when the Water was made to subside to the middle of its Pipe, or thereabouts, the deliquated Liquor was between 6 and 7 inches lower then it.

I had some thoughts, when I applied my self to make these Tryals, to examine how well we could by this new way compare  
the



the Saltness of the waters of several Seas, and those also of Salt-springs, and likewise whether, and (if any thing near) how far we might by this Method determine the proportion of the more simple Liquors that may be mingled in compounded ones, as in the mixture of Water and Wine, Vinegar and Water, &c. but being not provided with Instruments fit for such nice Tryals, and a mischance having impair'd the Glasses lately mentioned before the last Tryals were quite ended, and having soon after broken one of them, I laid aside those Thoughts.

---

### EXPERIMENT XIII.

*About the Heights to which Water and Mercury may be rais'd, proportionably to their Specifick Gravities, by the Spring of the Air.*

**I**N prosecution of the Parallel formerly begun, betwixt the Effects of the Weight of the Atmosphere, and the Spring of included Air, we thought fit after the foregoing to make the following Experiment.

We took a strong Glas-bottle, capable to hold above a Pint of Water, and having in the bottom of it lodg'd a convenient quantity of Mercury, we pour'd on it a greater quantity of Water, (because this Liquor was to be impell'd up many times higher than the other,) and having provided two slender Glas-pipes, each open at both ends, we so plac'd and fastned them, by means of the Cement wherewith we choak'd the upper part of the neck of the Bottle, that the shorter of the Pipes had its lower Orifice immerst beneath the surface of the Quick-silver, and the longer Pipe reacht not quite so low as that Surface, and so was immerst but in the Water, by which contrivance we avoided the necessity of having two distinct vessels for our two stagnant Liquors, which would have been inconvenient in regard of the slenderness of the upper part of our Receiver. This done, we conveyed the Bottle into



into a fitly shap'd Receiver, (formerly describ'd at the first Experiment,) and having begun to pump out the Air, we took notice to what heights the Quick-silver and Water were impell'd up in their respective Tubes, on which we had before made marks from inch to inch with hard Wax, (that they might not be remov'd by wet or rubbing,) and we observ'd, that when the Quicksilver was impell'd up to two inches, the Water was rais'd to about eight and twenty, and when the Quick-silver was about one inch high, the Water was about fourteen. I say, *about*, partly because some allowances must be made for the sinking of the Superficies of the Stagnant Quicksilver, and the greater subsidence of that of the stagnant Water, by reason of the Liquors impell'd into the two Pipes; partly because that the breadth of the Mark of wax was considerable, when the Quick-silver was but about an inch high, and so made it difficult to discern the exact height of the Metal, when the water was fallen down to fourteen inches: especially in regard that the Quick-silver never ascending so high as the neck of the Bottle, (which the water left far beneath it,) the thickness of the Receiver, and that of so strong a Bottle made it difficult to discern so clearly the station of the Quick-silver as I could have wished.

---

EXPERIMENT XIV.

*About the Heights answerable to their respective Gravities, to which Mercury and Water will subside, upon the withdrawing of the Spring of the Air.*

FOR the further illustration of the Doctrine propos'd in the last and some of the foregoing Experiments, about the raising and sustentation of Liquors in Pipes by the Pressure of the Air, I thought it not unfit to make the following Tryal, though it were easie to foresee in this peculiar Experiment a peculiar difficulty.

G

We



We caus'd then to be convey'd into a fitly shap'd Receiver two Pipes of Glass very uneven in length, but each of them seal'd at one end, the shorter Tube was fill'd with Mercury, and inverted into a small Glass Jarr, wherein a sufficient quantity of that Liquor had been before lodg'd: the longer Pipe was fill'd with common Water, and inverted into a larger Glass, wherein likewise a fit proportion of the same Liquor had been put.

Then the Receiver being closely cemented on to the Engine, the Air was pump'd out for a pretty while before the Mercury began to subside; but when it was so far withdrawn, that its Pressure was no longer able to keep up a Mercurial Cylinder of that height, that liquid Metal began to sink; the Water in the other Tube, though this were three times as long, still retaining its full height. But when the Quick-silver was fallen so low, as to be but between three & four inches above the surface of the Stagnant Quick-silver, the Water also began to subside, but sooner then according to the laws of meer Staticks it ought to have done, because many Aerial Particles emerging from the body of the Water to the upper part of the Glass, did by their Spring concurr with the Gravity of the water to depress this Liquor. And so when the Quick-silver was three inches above the stagnant Mercury, the water in the other Pipe was fallen divers inches beneath 42, and several inches beneath 28 when the Mercury had subsided an inch lower. But this being no more then was to be expected, after we had caus'd the Pumping to be a while continued, to free the water the better from the latitant Air, we let in the external Air, and having thereby impell'd up again both the Liquors into their Pipes, and remov'd the Receiver we took out those Pipes, and inverting each of them again to let out the Air, (for even that wich held the Quick-silver had got a small Bubble, though inconsiderable in comparison of the Air that had got up out of the Water,) we fill'd each of them with a little of the restagnant Liquor belonging to it, and inverting each Tube once more into its proper liquor, we repeated the Experiment, and found it, as it seem'd,



seem'd, to require more pumping then before to make the Liquors begin to subside; so that when the Mercury was fallen to three inches, or two, or one, the water subsided so near to the heights of 42, 28, or 14 inches, that we saw no sufficient cause to hinder us from supposing, that the little differences that appear'd between the several heights of the Quick-silver, and fourteen times as great heights of the Water (which fell somewhat lower than its proportion in Gravity required) proceeded from some Aerial Corpuscles yet remaining, in spite of all we had done, in the water, and by their Spring, though but faint, when once they had emerg'd to the upper part of the Glass, furthering a little the depression of it: not now to mention lesser Circumstances, particularly, that the surface of the stagnant Water did not inconsiderably rise by the accession of the Water lately in the Pipe; whereby the Cylinder of water, rais'd above that surface, became by so much the shorter. However Your Lordship may, if You think fit, cause the Experiment to be reiterated, which I could not so well do, by reason of a mischance that befell the Receiver.

---

EXPERIMENT XV.

*About the greatest height to which Water can be rais'd by Attraction or Sucking Pumps*

Since the making and the writing of the foregoing Experiments, having met with an opportunity to borrow a place somewhat convenient to make a Tryal to what height Water may be rais'd by Pumping; I thought not fit to neglect it. For though both by the consideration of our *Hypothesis*, to whose truth so many *Phænomena* bear witness; and though particularly by the Consequences deduceable from the three last recited Experiments I were kept from doubting what the event would be, yet I thought it worth while to make the Tryal.



I know what is said to have been the Complaint of some Pump-makers. But I confess the *Phenomenon*, 'twas grounded on, seem'd not to me to be certainly enough deliver'd by a Writer or two, that mention what they complain'd of; and their observation seems not to have been made determinately or carefully enough for a matter of this moment. Since that which they complain of seems to have been in general, that they could not by pumping raise Water to what height they please, as the common Opinion of Philosophers about *Natures fuga vacui* made them expect they might. And it may well have happen'd, that as they endeavoured onely to raise it to the height their occasions required, so all that their Disappointment manifested, was, that they could not raise it to that particular height: which did not determine, whether if the Pump had been a Foot or a Yard shorter, the Water would then have been elevated to the upper part of it or no: but that which I chiefly consider is, that these being but Tradesmen, that did not work according to the Dictates of, or with design to satisfy, a Philosophical Curiosity, we may justly suspect, that their Pumps were not sufficiently franch, nor the Operation Critically enough perform'd and taken notice of.

Wherefore, *partly* because a Tryal of such moment seem'd not to have yet been duely made by any; and *partly* because the varying weight of the Atmosphere was not (that appears) known, nor (consequently) taken into consideration by the ingenious Monsieur *Paschal* in his famous Experiment, which yet is but analogous to this; and *partly* because some very Late as well as Learned Writers have not acquiesc'd in his Experiment, but do adhere to the old Doctrine of the Schools, which would have Water raiseable in Pumps to any height, *ob fugam vacui*, (as they speak,) I thought fit to make the best shift I could to make the Tryal, of which I now proceed to give Your Lordship an Account.

The place I borrowed for this purpose was a flat Roof about 30 foot high from the ground, and with Railes along the edges of



of it. The Tube we made use of should have been of Glass, if we could have procured one long and strong enough. But that being exceeding difficult, especially for me, who was not near a Glass-house, we were fain to cause a Tin-man to make several Pipes of above an inch bore, (for of a great length 'twas all eadg'd they could not be made slenderer,) and as long as he could, of Tin or Laton, as they call thin Plates of Iron Tinn'd over; and these being very carefully soder'd together made up one Pipe, of about one or two and thirty foot long, which being tied to a Pole we tried with Water whether it were stanch, and by the effluxions of that Liquor finding where the Leaks were, we caus'd them to be stopt with Soder, and then for greater security the whole Pipe, especially at the Commissures, was diligently cas'd over with our close black Cement, upon which Plaister of Paris was strewed to keep it from sticking to their hands or cloaths that should manage the Pipe. At the upper part of which was very carefully fastned with the like Cement a strong Pipe of Glass, of between 2 and 3 foot in length, that we might see what should happen at the top of the water. And to the upper part of this Pipe was (with Cement, and by the means of a short elbow of Tin) very closely fastned another Pipe of the same Metal, consisting of two pieces, making a right Angle with one another, whereof the upper part was parallel to the Horizon, and the other, which was parallel to the Glass-pipe, reacht down to the Engine, which was plac'd on the flat Roof, and was to be with good Cement sollicitously fastned to the lower end of this descending part of the Pipe, whose Horizontal leg was supported by a piece of Wood, nail'd to the above mentioned Rails; as the Tube also was kept from overmuch shaking by a board, (fasten'd to the same Rails,) and having a deep Notch cut in it, for the Tube to be inserted into.

This *Apparatus* being made, and the whole Tube with its Pole erected along the Wall, and fastned with strings and other helps, and the descending Pipe being carefully cemented on

See plate  
the  
Figure  
the



to the Engine, there was plac'd under the bottom of the long Tube a convenient vessel, whereinto so much Water was poured, as reach'd a great way above the orifice of the Pipe, and one was appointed to stand by to pour in more as need should require, that the vessel might be still kept competently full.

After all this the Pump was set on work, but when the water had been rais'd to a great height, and consequently had a great Pressure against the sides of the Tube, a small Leak or two was either discovered or made, which without moving the Tube we caus'd to be well stop't, by one that was sent up a Ladder to apply store of Cement where it was requisite.

Wherefore at length we were able after a pretty number of Exuctions, to raise the Water to the middle of the Glass-pipe above mentioned, but not without great store of bubbles, (made by the Air formerly conceal'd in the pores of the water, and now emerging,) which for a pretty while kept a kind of Foam upon the surface of it, (fresh ones continually succeeding those that broke.) And finding the Engine and Tube as stanch as could be well expected, I thought it a fit season to trie what was the utmost height to which Water could by Suction be elevated, and therefore though the Pump seem'd to have been plyed enough already, yet for further satisfaction, when the Water was within few inches of the top of the Glass, I caus'd 20 Exuctions more to be nimbly made, to be sure that the water should be rais'd as high as by our Pump it could be possibly. And having taken notice where the Surface rested, and caus'd a piece of Cement to be stuck near it, (for we could not then come to reach it exactly,) and descending to the Ground where the stagnant water stood, we caus'd a string to be let down, with a weight hanging at the end of it, which we applied to a mark, that had been purposely made at that part of the (Metalline) Tube, which the superficies of the stagnant water had rested at, when the water was elevated to its full height: and the other end of the string being, by him that let it down, applied to that part of the Glass, as near as he could guess, where



where the upper part of the Water reacht, the Weight was pull'd up; and the length of the string, and (consequently) the height of the Cylinder of Water was measur'd, which amounted to 33 foot, and about 6 inches. Which done, I return'd to my lodging, which was not far off, to look upon the Baroscope, to be inform'd of the present weight of the Atmosphere, which I found to be but moderate, the Quick-silver standing at 29 inches, and between 2 and 3 eights of an inch. This being taken notice of, it was not difficult to compare the success of the Experiment with our *Hypothesis*. For if we suppose the most received proportion in bulk between Cylinders of Quick-silver and of Water of the same weight, namely that of 1 to 14, the height of the water ought to have been 34 foot and about two inches, which is about 8 inches greater than we found it. But then Your Lordship may be pleas'd to remember, that I formerly noted (before ever I made this Experiment) that I did not allow the proportion betwixt Mercury and Water (at least such water as I made my Tryals with) to be altogether so great, and though in ordinary Experiments we may with very litle inconvenience make use of that proportion to avoid fractions, yet in so tall a Cylinder of Water as ours was, the difference is too considerable to be neglected. If therefore in stead of making an Inch of Quick-silver equivalent to 14 inches of Water, we abate but a quarter of an inch, which is but a 56 part of the height of the Water, this abatement being repeated 29 times and a quarter, will amount to 7 inches, and above a quarter, which added to the former height of the Water, namely 33 Foot and 6 inches, will make up 34 foot and above an inch; so that the difference between the height of the Mercury sustain'd by the weight of the Atmosphere in the Baroscope, and that of the Water rais'd and sustain'd by the Pressure of the same Atmosphere in the long Tube did not appear to differ more than an Inch or two from the proportion they ought to have had, according to the difference of their specifick Gravities. And though in our Experiment the difference had been  
greater,



greater, provided it exceeded not 8 or 10 Inches, it would not have been strange: *partly*, because of the difficulty of measuring all things so exactly in such an Experiment, *partly* because as Waters are not all of the same weight, so a little disparity of it in so long a Cylinder may be considerable, and *partly* (and perhaps chiefly) because the Air flying out of the bubbles, that rose out of so great a quantity of water, and breaking at the top of it, and so near that of the Tube, might by its Spring (though but very weak) assisting the weight of so much water, somewhat (though not much) hinder the *utmost* elevation of that Liquor. But our Experiment did not make it needful for me to insist on these considerations, and the inconsiderable difference that was betwixt the height of the water we found, and that which might have been wish'd, did rather countenance than at all disavour the thing to be made out by our Experiment, since by no Pumping we could raise the Water *quite* so high (though I confess it wanted but very little) as the weight of the Atmosphere was able to keep up a Cylinder of Mercury proportionable to it in height, and equivalent in weight: and yet I presume, Your Lordship will easily grant, that there was at least as much care used in this Experiment, to keep the things employ'd about it tight, as has been wont to be used by Tradesmen in their Pumps, where tis not so easie either to prevent a little insinuation of the Air, or to discern it.

Tis not that I am sure, that even all our care would have kept the water for any long time at its full height; but, that the Air was sufficiently exhausted for our purpose, when we determin'd the height of the water, I was induc'd to conclude by these Circumstances.

I. As well the construction of the Engine, as the many (formerly related) Experiments, that have been successfully tryed with it, shew that tis not like it should be inferiour in closeness to the great Water-Pumps, made by ordinary Tradesmen: and particularly



ticularly the XI. Experiment foregoing, manifests, that by this Pump Quick-silver was rais'd to as great a height, as the Atmosphere is able to support in the *Torricellian* Experiment.

2. The stanchness of the Pipe appear'd by the Diminution (as to number) of Bubbles, that appear'd at the top of the Water, and by their size too, for when there was a leak, (though but so very small, that the water could not get out at it in the Tube,) it might usually be taken notice of by the attentive ear of him that stood to watch upon the Ladder, erected by the side of the Tube, and the Air that got in, did easily discover it self to the Eye by large Bubbles, manifestly differing from those that came from the Aerial particles belonging to the water; and if the leak were not so very small, the Air that got in would suddenly lift up the water above it, and perhaps fill with it the descending Pipe.

3. Though there had been some imperceptible Leak, yet that would not have hindred the success of the Experiment for the main. For in leaks that have been but small, though manifest enough, we have often, by causing the Pump to be ply'd less nimbly then it now was, been able to prosecute our Tryals; because the Pump carried off still more Air than could get in at a leak that was no greater.

4. And that little or no (intruding) Air was left in the upper part of our Tube, was evident by those marks, whereby it was easie for them that are well acquainted with the Pump, to estimate what Air is left in the vessel it should exhaust, and particularly towards the end of our operation I observ'd, that when the Sucker was deprest, there came out of the Water that cover'd the Pump, so very few bubbles, that they might be imputed to the Air afforded by the Bubbles, springing from the water in the Tube; whereas if any adventitious Air had got into that Cylinder of water, it would have appear'd in the water that cover'd the Pump.

5. Lastly, it were very strange, that if the water was but casu-



ally hindred by some Leak from ascending any higher, it should be so easy to raise it to the very number of feet that our *Hypothesis* requires, and yet we should be unable by obstinate Pumping to raise it one foot higher.

Note, 1. as soon as we had made our Experiment, and thereby found, that what was requisite to it was in order; I sent to give notice of it to Dr *Wallis*, and Dr *Wren*, as Persons whose curiosity makes them as well delighted with such Tryals, as their deep knowledg makes Them most competent Judges of them. But before They could be found, and come, it being grown somewhat late and windy, I that was not very well, and had tired my self with going up and down, could not stay with them so long as I intended, but leaving the rest of the Repeated Experiment to be shewn them by *J. M.* (who had been very industrious in fitting and erecting the Tube) they and their Learned friend (whom they brought with them) Doctor *Millington*, told me a while after, that they also had found the greatest height, to which they could raise the water, to be 33 foot and an half.

2. When the Water began first to appear in the Glass, the Bubbles would be, as I had foretold, exceeding numerous; so as to make a froath of near a foot high, if the water were newly brought, and had never been rais'd in the Tube before. But if the Pumping were long continued, the number and height (or at least one of the two) of the Aggregate of Bubbles, would (as there remain'd fewer and fewer Aerial particles in the water) be lesser and lesser; but their emerging did never that I remember wholly cease.

3. At the beginning also there would appear great vibrations of the water in the upper part of the Tube; the rising and the falling amounting sometimes to a foot, or near half a yard: but these grew lesser and lesser, as those of the Quicksilver in the *Torricellian* Experiment use to do.

4. One may use an ordinary Pail to hold the stagnant water; but we rather imploy'd a vessel of Earth made (for another purpose



pose) somewhat slender, and of a Cylindrical shape, because in a narrow vessel tis more easie to guess by the rising and falling of the Liquor, how the Pump is ply'd, and to perceive even smaller Leaks.

5. I must not forget to take notice, that though the newly nam'd Gentlemen came to me (when they had seen the Experiment tryed) within less than an hour after the time I had look'd upon the Baroscope, and observ'd the Quick-silver to stand somewhat beneath 29 inches, and 3 eights, yet when presently upon their return I consulted the same instrument again, the Mercury appear'd to be sensibly risen, being somewhat (though but very little) above 9 and 20 inches, and 3 eights, and 5 or 6 hours after (at bed-time) I found it to be yet more considerably risen. Which may keep Your Lordship from wondring at what I intimated a little above, touching Monsieur *Paschal's* Experiment, as well as touching the disappointment of the Pump-makers endeavours. For tis not onely possible, that (as I have elsewhere noted) Water may be raised in the same Pump (though we suppose it still equally stanch) higher at one time than at another: but 'twas contingent, that, in Monsieur *Paschal's* noble attempt to imitate the *Torricellian* Experiment with Water in stead of Quick-silver, the proportion betwixt the heights of those two Liquors in their respective Tubes answer'd so well to their specifick Gravities. For, the varying weight of the Atmosphere being not then (that appears) known, or consequently taken into consideration; if Monsieur *Paschal*, having tryed the *Torricellian* Experiment, when the Air was for instance very heavy, had tryed his own Experiment, when the Atmosphere had been as light as I have often enough observ'd it to be, he might have found his Cylinder of Water to have been half a Yard or two foot shorter than the formerly measur'd height of the Quick-silver would have required.

I have now no more to adde about this 15<sup>th</sup> Experiment, but that it may serve for a sufficient confirmation of what I note in a-



nother Treatise, against those Hydraulical & Pneumatical Writers, who pretend to teach wayes of making Water pass by inflected Pipes, and by the help of Suction, from one side of a Mountain to the other, be the Mountain never so high. For, if the Water be to ascend as 'twere spontaneously above 35 or 36 foot, a Sucking Pump will not ordinarily, at least here in *England*, be able to raise it.

And now I speak of Mountains, it will not be altogether impertinent to add, that if it had not been for unseasonable weather, I had thought fit to make the foregoing 11<sup>th</sup> Experiment (of elevating Mercury by Suction) to be tryed at the top of an Hill, not far from the place I then was at. For by what has been already delivered, it appears, that we might have estimated the height, to which the Water may be there elevated by Suction, without repeating the Experiment with a thirty five foot Tube, (which we could not hope for conveniency to do,) by the utmost height to which our Engine could have rais'd Mercury: and it may be of some use to be able from Experiments to make *some* estimate (for it can scarce be an accurate one) how much it may be expected, that Pumps shall (*ceteris paribus*) loose of their power of elevating Water by Suction, by being employ'd at the top of an Hill, instead of being so at the bottom, or on a Plain. Remembering always what I lately intimated, that even in the same place Liquors will be brought to ascend by Suction to a greater or less height at one time than another, according to the varying Gravity of the Atmosphere.

---

#### EXPERIMENT XVI.

*About the bending of a Springy Body in the Exhausted Receiver.*

**T**He cause of the Motion of Restitution in Bodies, and consequently of that which makes some of them Springy, which  
far



far the greater part of them are not, has been ingeniously attempted by some Modern Corpuscularians, and especially *Cartesians*; but since divers Learned and Judicious men do still look upon the cause of Elasticity, as a thing that needs to be yet farther enquired into; and because I am not my self so well satisfied as to blame their Curiosity, I held it not unfit to examine by the help of our Engine their Conjecture, who imagine that the Air may have a great stroak in the making of bodies Springy; and this I the rather did, because I had \* elsewhere shewn, that there is no need to assert, that in all Bodies, that have it, the Elastical power flows immediately from the Form, but that in divers of them it depends upon the Mechanical structure of the Body.

\* In Notes  
about the hi-  
story of E-  
lasticity.

To make some Tryal therefore, whether the Air have any great Interest in the Motion of Restitution, we took a piece of Whalebone of a convenient bigness and length, and having fasten'd one end of it in a hole made in a thick and heavy Trencher, to be placed on the Plate of the Engine, we tyed to the other end a Weight, whereby the Whalebone was moderately bent, the weight reaching down so near to a Body plac'd in a level position under it, that if the Spring were but a little weaken'd, the weight must either lean upon, or at least touch the Horizontal plain: or if on the other side the Spring should grow sensibly stronger, it might be easily perceiv'd by the distance of the weight, which was so near the plain, that a litle increase of it must be visible.

This done, we convey'd these things into the Receiver, and order'd those that pump'd to shake it as litle as they could, that the weight might not knock against the Body that lay under it, or so shake it, as to hinder us from discerning whether or no it were depress'd by the bare withdrawing of the Air.

And when the Air had been well pump'd out, I watcht attentively whether any notable Change in the distance of the weight from the almost contiguous plain would be produc'd upon its being let in again: for the weight was then at rest, and the return-  
ing.



ing Air flowing in much more speedily than it could before be drawn out, I thought this the likeliest time to discover whether the absence of the Air had sensibly altered the Spring of the Whalebone. But though the Experiment were made more than once, I could satisfie my self onely in this, that the depression or elevation of the Weight, that was due to the true and meer change of the Spring, was not very *considerable*, since I did not think my self sure, that I perceiv'd any at all: for though it be true, that sometimes, when the Receiver was well exhausted, the Weight seem'd to be a little depressed, yet That I thought was very litle, if any thing more than what might be ascrib'd to the absence of the Air, not consider'd as a Body that had any thing to do directly with the Spring, but as a Body that had some (though but a litle) Weight; upon which account it made the *medium*, wherein the Experiment was tried, contribute to support the Weight that bent the Spring; which Weight, when the Air was absent, must (being now in a lighter *medium*) have its Gravitation increas'd by as much weight, as a quantity of the exhausted Air, equal to it in bulk, could amount to. But this Experiment being tried onely with VWhalebone, and in a Receiver not very Great, may deserve to be further tryed in taller Glasses, with Springs of other kinds, and by the motions of a VWatch, and other more artificial Contrivances.

---

EXPERIMENT XVII.

*About the making of Mercurial, and other Gages, whereby to estimate how the Receiver is exhausted.*

**B**Ecause the Air being invisible, it is not always easie to know whether it be sufficiently pump'd out of the Receiver that was to be exhausted; we thought it would be very convenient to have some Instrument within the Receiver, that might serve  
for



for a Gage, or Standard; whereby to judge whether or no it were sufficiently exhausted.

To this purpose divers Expedients were thought on, and some of them put in practise; which, though not equally commodious, may yet all of them be usefully imploy'd, one on this occasion, and another on that.

The First (if I misremember not) that I propos'd, was a Bladder, (which may be greater or less, according to the Size of the Vessel it is to serve for) to be very strongly tied at the neck, after having had onely so much Air left in the folds of it, as may serve to blow up the Bladder to its full dimensions, when the Receiver is very well exhausted, and not before. But though Your Lordship will hereafter find that I yet make use of small Bladders on certain occasions, in which they are peculiarly convenient, yet in many cases they do, when the Glasses are well exhausted, take up too much room in them, and hinder the Objects, included in the Receiver, from being observ'd from all the sides of it.

Another sort of Gage was made with Quick-silver, pour'd into a very short Pipe, which was afterwards inverted into a litle Glass of stagnant Quick-silver, according to the manner of the *Torricellian* Experiment. For this Pipe being but a very few inches long, the Mercury in it would not begin to descend, till a very Great proportion of Air was pump'd out of the Receiver; because till then, the Spring of the remaining Air would be strong enough to be able to keep up so short a Cylinder of Mercury. And this kind of Gage is no bad one. But because, to omit some other litle inconveniences, it cannot easily be suspended, (which in divers Experiments 'tis fit the Gage should be,) and the Mercury in it is apt to be too much shaken by the motion of the Engine, there was another kind of Gage by some Ingenious man (who ever he were) substituted in its place, consisting of a kind of Siphon, whose shorter leg hath belonging to it a large Bubble of Glass, most commonly made use of at an Illustrious meeting of *Virtuosi*; where Your Lordship having seen it, I shall not need to describe it more particularly.

But



But none of the Gages I had formerly us'd, nor even this last, having the conveniences that some of my Experiments require; I was fain to devise another, which is That I most make use of, as having advantages, some or other of which each of the Gages already mentioned wants; for even that with Spirit of Wine, not to mention lesser disadvantages, hath a Bubble too Great to let it be useful in vessels so slender, as for some purposes I divers times imploy; and this short Cylinder of so light a Liquor as spirit of Wine, makes the subsidence of the Liquor be indeed a good sign that the Receiver is well exhausted, but gives us not an account what Quantity of Air may be in the Receiver, 'till it be arriv'd at that great measure of Rarefaction; and the same Liquor, being upon a very small leak (such as would not be prejudicial to many Experiments) impell'd up to the top of the Gage, we cannot afterwards by this Instrument take any measure of the Air that gets in at the Leak. But now there are divers Experiments where I desire to see the *Phænomena* that will happen, not onely (or perhaps not at all) upon the uttermost Exhaustion of the Air, but when the Pressure of it is withdrawn to such or such a measure, and also when the Air is gradually readmitted.

To make the Gage we are speaking of, take a very slender and Cylindrical Pipe of Glass, of 6, 8, 10, or more Inches in length, and not so big as a Goose-quill, (but such as we imploy for the Stems of seal'd Weather-Glasses,) and having at the flame of a Lamp melted it, but not too near the middle, to make of it by bending it a Siphon, whose two Legs are to be not onely parallel to one another, but as little distant any where from one another as conveniently may be. In one (which is usually the longer) of these Legs, there is to be left at the top, either half an inch, or a whole inch, or more or less than either, (according to the length of the Gage, or the scope of the Experimenter) of Air in its natural state, neither rarefied, nor condens'd; the rest of the longer leg, and as great a part of the shorter as shall be thought fit, being to be fill'd with Quick-silver. This done, there may be Marks plac'd

See plate  
the  
Figure  
the



plac'd at the outside of the longer (or sealed) leg, whereby to measure the Expansion of the Air included in the same leg, and these marks may be either little Glass Knubs, about the bigness of Pins heads, fasten'd by the help of a Lamp at certain distances to the longer leg of the Siphon, or else the divisions of an Inch made on a list of Paper, and pasted on either to the Siphon it self, or to the slender Frame, which on some occasions we fasten the Gage to.

This Instrument being convey'd into a Receiver, (which for expedition sake we choose as small as will serve the turn,) the Air is to be very diligently pump'd out, and then notice is to be taken to what part of the Gage the Mercury is deprest, that we may know, when we shall afterwards see the Mercury driven so far, that the Receiver, the Gage is plac'd in, is well exhausted. And if it be much desired to know more accurately (for one may arrive pretty near the truth by Guess) what stations of the Mercury in the Gage are answerable to the degrees of the Rarefaction of the Air in the Receiver; that may be compassed either by Calculation, (which is not so easie, and supposes some *Hypotheses*;) or (though not without some trouble) by letting in the water as often as is necessary, into a Receiver, whose intire capacity is first measured, and in which there may be Marks made to shew when the water to be let in shall fill a fourth part, or half, or three quarters &c. of the Cavity. For if (for instance) when the Quick-silver in the Gage is deprest to such a Mark, you let in the water, and that Liquor appears to fill a fourth part of the Receiver, you may conclude, that about a 4<sup>th</sup> part of the Air was pump'd out, or that a 4<sup>th</sup> part of the Spring, that the whole included Air had, was lost by the Exhaustion, when the Quick-silver in the Gage was at the Mark above mentioned; & if the admitted water do considerably either fall short of, or exceed the quantity you expected, you may the next time let in the water either after the Mercury has a litle past the former Mark, - or a litle before it is arriv'd at it. And when once you have this way obtain'd one pretty



long and accurate Gage, you will not need to take so much pains to make others, since you may divide them by the help of that one; for this being plac'd with any other in a small Receiver, when the Mercury in the Standard Gage (if I may so call it) is deprest to any of the determinate divisions obtain'd by observation, you may thence conclude how much the Air in the Receiver is rarefied, and consequently by taking notice of the place where the Mercury rests in the other Gage, you may determine what degree of Exhaustion in a Receiver is denoted by that station of the Mercury in this Gage.

Perhaps I need not tell your Lordship that the Ground of this contrivance was, that whereas in divers other Gages, when the Pump came to be obstinately ply'd, the Expansion of the included Air would be so great, that it would either drive out the Liquor, especially if it were light, or in part make an escape through it: I judg'd that in such an Instrument, as that newly describ'd, those inconveniences would be avoided, because that the more the Air should come to be dilated, the greater weight of Quick-silver it would in the shorter Leg have to raise, which would sufficiently hinder it from making that heavy liquor run over; and the same ponderousness of the Liquor, together with the slenderness of the Pipe, would likewise hinder the included Air from getting through in Bubbles.

NB. 1. For most Experiments, where exact measures are not required, it will not be so necessary to mark the Gage at any other station of the Quick-silver than that which tis brought to by the Exhaustion of the Receiver, for by that alone we may know when the Air is well pump'd out of the Receiver, wherein the Gage is included: and when one is a litle us'd to some particular Gage, one may by the subsidence of the Mercury guess at the degree of the Airs rarefaction, so near as may serve the turn in such Experiments. But when this Instrument is to be us'd about nice Tryals, where it may be thought requisite to have it divided according to one of the ways formerly propos'd, it will on divers



occasions be more secure (in case the maker of the Gage has skill to do it,) to put to the Divisions rather by little Knubs of Glass, than by Paper; because this will on such occasions be in danger either to be rubb'd off, or wetted. And if Glass-marks be us'd, it will be convenient that every fifth, or tenth, or such Ordinal number as shall be judg'd fit, be made of Glass of a differing colour, for distinction sake, & the more easie reckoning. We sometimes for a need apply, in stead of these Glass-knubs, little marks of hard sealing Wax, which will not be injur'd by moisture, as those Papers will that are pasted on; but these of Wax, though in many cases useful, are not comparable to the other in all, since if they be very small, they are easily rubb'd off, and if large, they make not the Division exact enough, and often hide the true place of the Quick-silver.

I shall here about the Mercurial Gages add onely this Hint, that what I propos'd to my self in that Contrivance, was not onely to estimate the Air pump'd out of the Receiver, or that remaining in it; but also, by the help of this Instrument (as elsewhere by another Experiment) to measure (somewhat near) the strength of the Spring of rarefied Air, according to its several degrees of Rarefaction; and by this Observation, in concurrence with other things, I hoped we might (according to what I have elsewhere insinuated) be assisted to estimate, by the Cylinder of Mercury rais'd in the open leg, the Expansion of the Air included in the sealed leg: but of these things I design'd in this place to give but an Intimation.

3. That leg of the Gage that includes the Air, may be seal'd up either at the beginning, before the Pipe be bent into a Syphon, or (which is much better) after the following manner. Before you bend the Pipe, draw out the end of it, which you mean to seal, to a short and very slender Thread; then having made the Pipe a Siphon, pour into the leg, which is to remain open, as much Quick-silver as you shall judg convenient, which will rise to an equal height in the other leg; out of which by gently inclining



the Siphon, you may pour out the superfluous Mercury, (if there be any,) and when you see that there is an inch, or half an inch (or what part you design'd to leave for Air) unfill'd with Mercury, next to the end that is to be clos'd; and that the rest of that leg, and as much (as you think fit) of the other is full of Quick-silver, you may, by keeping the Siphon in the same posture, and warily applying the slender *Apex* above mentioned to the upper part of the flame of a Lamp, blown Horizontal, easily seal up that *Apex* without cracking, or prejudicing the open leg, or considerably injuring the Air hole, that was to be seal'd up in the other. And this sealing of one leg must (as tis evident) keep the Mercury suspended in it, though it be higher by divers inches than that in the open leg, till the withdrawing of the external Air enable the included, by expanding it self to depress the Mercury in the seal'd leg, and raise it in the open.

4. How the length of these Mercurial Gages is to be varied, according to the Bigness and Shape of the slender Receivers they are to be employ'd in, and how they may easily be made either to stand upright at the bottom of the Receiver, or be kept hanging in the middle, or near the top of it (as occasion may require,) and how the open end may be made to secure the Mercury, in cases where that is needful, belongs not so properly to this Treatise, as to the Second part of the Continuation; where, if ever I trouble Your Lordship with it, the Usefulness of this sort of Gages, and the Circumstances that may advantage them, will best appear.

5. There being some Experiments, wherein it is not desir'd that the Receiver should be neer exhausted, but rather that the degrees of the Airs rarefaction, which ought not to be very great, should be well measur'd, we may in such cases make use of Gages shap'd like those hitherto describ'd, but made as long as the Receiver will well admit, and furnish'd in stead of Quick-silver *either* with spirit of Wine coloured with Cochineel, *or else* with the tincture of red Rose-leaves, drawn onely with common Water, made



made sharp by a litle either of the Oyl, or the spirit of Vitriol, or of common Salt. For the lightness of these Liquors in comparison of Quick-silver will allow the Expansions of the Air included in the Gage to be very manifest, and notable enough, though not half, or perhaps a quarter of the Air be pump'd out of the Receiver.

6. You may also in such cases as these, where the Receiver is large enough, and is not to be quite exhausted, make use of a Mercurial Gage, differing from those above describ'd onely in this, that the shorter leg need not be above an inch, or half an inch long, before it expand it self into a Bubble of about half an inch, or an inch in Diameter; and having at the upper part a very short and slender unseal'd Pipe, at which the Air may get in and out: by which Contrivance you may have this Convenience, that You need not include so much Air, as otherwise would be requisite at the top of the longer Leg, because the Mercury in the shorter cannot, by reason of the breadth of the Bubble, whereinto the Expansion of the Air drives it, be considerably rais'd: Upon which account it becomes more easie to estimate by the Eye the degrees of the included Airs Rarefaction, which may be done almost as easily, as if there were water in stead of Mercury: provided it be remembred, that Quick-silver by reason of its ponderousness, does far more assist the dilatation of the Air, then so much Water would do.

---

EXPERIMENT XVIII.

*About an easie way to make the Pressure of the Air sensible to the Touch of those that doubt of it.*

**T**HOUGH several of our Experiments sufficiently manifest to the Skilful, that the Pressure of the Air is very considerable; yet because some of them require peculiar Glasses, and other



ther Instruments, which are not always at hand, and because there are many that think it surer to estimate the force of Pressure by what they immediately feel, than by any other way; I was invited for the sake of such to imploy an easie Experiment, which usually proved convincing, because it operated on that Sense, whereon they chiefly rely'd.

I caus'd then to be made a hollow (but strong) piece of Brass, not above two or three inches high, (that it might be in a trice exhausted,) and open at both ends, whose Orifices were Circular and parallel, but not equal, (the Instrument being made tapering, so that it might be represented by an excavated *Conus truncatus*, or a Gigg, with the lower part cut transversly off.) This piece of Brass being cemented on, as if it were a small Receiver to the Engine, the Person, that would not believe the Pressure of the Air to be near so considerable as was represented, was bidden to lay the Palm of his Hand upon the upper Orifice; and being ordered to lean a little upon it, that so the lower part of his hand might prove a close Cover to the Orifice, one Exuction of the Air was made by the help of the Pump: and then upon the withdrawing of the greatest part of the Pressure of the internal Air, that before counterballanc'd that of the External, the Hand being left alone to support the weight of the Ambient Air, would be pressed inwards so forceably, that though the stronger sort of men were able (though not without much adoe) to take off their Hands, yet the weaker sort of Tryers could not do it, (especially if by a second Suck the litle Receiver were better exhausted,) but were fain to stay for the Return of the Air into the Receiver to assist them.

This Experiment being design'd rather to convince than to punish those that were to make it, we took care not onely that the Brass should be so thick, and the Orifices so smooth, that no Sharpness nor Roughness of the Metal should offend the Hand; but also that the narrower Orifice (which was the oftneft made use of) should be but about an inch and a quarter in Diameter.

But



But if any were desirous of a more sensible conviction, 'twas very easie to give it him by making the larger Orifice the uppermost, which was the reason why the Instrument was, as we formerly noted, made tapering. But yet this larger Orifice ought not to exceed 2 Inches, or 2 Inches and  $\frac{1}{2}$  in wideness, least the great Weight of the Air endanger the breaking or considerably hurting the Hand of the Experimenter. Which Caution I am put in mind of giving, by remembering that I once much endangered my own Hand, through the mistake of him that manag'd the Pump, who unawares to me set it on work, when, for another purpose, I had laid my Hand upon the Orifice of an Instrument of too great a Diameter.

---

**T**He famous Experiment of Torricellius, mention'd in the 17<sup>th</sup> of our already published Tryals, is of that Noblenesse and Importance, that though divers Learned men have (but upon very differing principles) discours'd of it in Print, which gives me the lesse mind to insist long upon it here, yet I shall not scruple to subjoin some Notes concerning Tryals that I made, (though for want of opportunity I could not repeat them according to my custom,) which I had not met with in Others, and which may serve to confirm the Hypothesis made use of in this Continuation, and the Treatise it belongs to.

#### EXPERIMENT XIX.

*About the Subsidence of Mercury in the Tube of the Torricellian Experiment to the level of the stagnant Mercury.*

**A** Baroscope being included in a Receiver, made of a long Bolt head with the lower part of the Ball cut Circularly off, upon the first Exuction of the Air, the Quick-silver that before stood at 29 inches (the Atmosphere appearing then by a constant Baroscope very light,) would fall so low as to rest at 9 or 10 inches,



ches, (for once I measur'd the Subsidence beneath its former Elevation,) and in about three Sucks more it would be brought quite down to the Level of the Stagnant Quick-silver, and somewhat below, (as tis the property of Quick-silver, quite contrary to Water, to rise less in a slender Pipe than in a wide.) The Air being let into the Receiver, the Quick-silver would be impell'd up flowlier or faster, as we pleas'd, to the former height of 29 inches, or thereabouts.

NB. 1. That if the Air were suffer'd to go hastily out of the Receiver, the Mercury would, by virtue of the accelerated motion acquir'd in its descent, at the very first Suck descend till it reacht within an inch or two of the stagnant Mercury, though it would presently after a few risings and fallings settle at the height of 9 or 10 inches, till the next Suck brought it down lower.

2. If when the Mercury was reimpell'd up to its due height, those that manag'd the Pump did, instead of rarifying the Air, a little compress it, the Quick-silver would by the compress'd Air be easily made to rise an inch or more above the former standard of 29 inches. Which Circumstance I mention, not as a new thing, but to confirm (what some think strange) a Passage printed, page the 59<sup>th</sup>, where I mention, that if the Air in the Receiver, in stead of being rarify'd in the Engine, were a litle compress'd by it, the Pressure of the included Air, being somewhat increas'd by having its Spring thus bent, would sustain the Mercury in the *Toricellian* Tube at a greater than the wonted Height.

And to confirm another passage in the same Page, where I observ'd, that if the Pressure of the Air upon the stagnant Mercury be not so great as tis wont to be, the Mercury will begin to subside in a (fill'd and inverted) Tube, which wants of the usual height; we took a Glass Cane, (seal'd at one end,) much shorter than the due length, and having fill'd it with Mercury, and inverted it into a Glass full of stagnant Mercury, we placed all in the former Receiver; where the Mercurial Cylinder for want of the requisite height remain'd totally suspended, but upon the first or  
second



second Suck it would subside, and in two or three Sucks more it would fall to the levell of the stagnant Mercury, or a little below it. Upon the letting in of the Air it would be impell'd to the very Top of the Tube, hating an Aerial bubble, which seem'd to come from the Mercury it self, and was so litle, as not to be at all discernable, save to a very attentive Eye.

This Experiment I should not think fit here to relate, since I formerly acquainted Your Lordship with the Subsidence of the Mercury upon the withdrawing of the Air from the Receiver, were it not that, in the mention of that Tryal, I remember I confess'd to You, that I could not so free the great Receiver I then us'd from Air, but that the litle that remained or leak'd in, made me unable to bring the Mercury in the Tube totally to subside, or fall much nearer than within an Inch of the Surface of the stagnant Mercury, with which in our present Tryals that in the Tube was brought to a Level.

*Exper. the  
XVII. pag.  
the 54. and  
55.*

---

EXPERIMENT XX.

*Shewing that in Tubes open at both ends, when no fuga Vacui can be pretended, the weight of Water will raise Quick-silver no higher in slender than in larger Pipes.*

**B**Ecause I find it, even by Learned and very Late Writers, urg'd as a clear and cogent Argument against those that ascribe the *Phænomena* of the *Torricellian* Experiment to the weight of the External Air; That tis impossible, that the Air, though 'twere granted to be a heavy Body, could sustain the Quick-silver at the same height in Tubes of very differing bigness, since the same Air cannot equally counterpoise Mercurial Cylinders of such unequal weights: and because this Objection is wont very much to puzzle those that are not well acquainted with the Hydrostaticks, I presume Your Lordship will allow me,



till I can shew you some Hydrostatical Papers, by which the Objection may appear to be but ill grounded upon the true Theoremes of that Art, to annex the Transcripts of a couple of Experiments, (that I once made to remove this, supposedly insuperable, Difficulty,) just as I find them registred in my Note-books.

*The 1. Tryal.*

Sept. the 2. 1662.

We took a very large Glasse-Tube, Hermetically seal'd at one end, and about two Foot and a half in Length. Into this we poured Quick-silver to the height of 3 or 4 fingers. Then we took a couple of Cylindrical Pipes of very unequal sizes, (the wider being as big agen as the slenderer) and open at both Ends. The lower Ends of these two Pipes we thrust into the Quick-silver, and fasten'd them near their upper Ends to the Tube with strings, that they might not be lifted up, nor mov'd out of their posture, in which the convex Surface of the Mercury in both the Pipes seem'd to lie almost in a Level, the Tube also it self being plac'd upright in a Frame. This done, by the help of a Funnel we poured in Water by degrees at the top of the Tube, and observ'd, that as the Water gravitated more and more upon the stagnant Mercury, so the included Mercury rose equally in both the Pipes, till the Tube being almost fill'd with Water, the Mercury appeared to be impell'd up to and sustain'd at as great a height in the Big Tube, as in the Lesser, being in either raised about two Inches above the Surface of the Stagnant Quick-silver.

NB. 1. Having caus'd about half the Water (having no conveniency to withdraw any more) in the Tube to be suck'd out at the Top, we observ'd the Quick-silver in both the Tubes to subside uniformly, and to reascend alike upon the reafusion of the Water.

2. We endeavour'd to try the Experiment (for their sake who have not the Conveniency to have such Tubes purposely made)



made) in a wooden vessel, into which, when it was fill'd with water, we let down a flat Glais furnisht with stagnant Mercury, whereinto the Ends of the two Pipes were immerf'd. But the Opacousness of the Cylinder (which reduced us to see onely from the Top the Reflection of the stagnant Mercury,) and other Impediments, disabled us to perceive the Motions and Stations of the Mercury in the Pipes, though we once made use of a Candle the better to discern them.

*The 11. Tryal.*

We took a very wide Tube of Glais, of about a Foot long, and into it poured a convenient Quantity of Quick-silver. We took also two Pipes of about equal length, and of that disparity in Bigness that we newly mentioned, (those Pipes lately described being indeed cut off from these we are now to speak of,) and these being fill'd with Quick-silver (after the manner of the *Torricellian* Experiment) were by a certain Contrivance let down into the Tube, and unstopt under the Surface of the stagnant Mercury, and then the Quick-silver in the Pipes falling down to its wonted Station, and resting there, we poured into the Tube about a foot height (by Guess) of Water, whereupon the Quick-silver as it before stood, as it were, in a Level in both the Pipes, so it was, for ought appear'd to us, equally impell'd up beyond its wonted Station, and sustain'd there both in the slender and in the bigger Pipe, and upon the withdrawing of some of the Water it began to subside alike, as to sense, in them both, falling no lower in the bigger than in the slenderer. And Water being a second time poured down into the Tube, the Mercury did in both Pipes rise uniformly as before. By which and the former Experiment it sufficiently appeared, that a Gravitating Liquor as Air or Water, may impell or keep up Mercury to the same height in Tubes that are of very differing Capacities: And that Liquors ballance each other according to their Altitude, and not barely according to their Weight. For in this last Experiment, the Additional Cylinder of one Inch of Mercury was manifestly rais'd and kept



up by the Water incumbent on the stagnant Mercury, (the other Cause, whatever it were, of the Mercury's Suspension, being able to sustain but a Cylinder shorter by an Inch.) And the same parcel of Water did counterpoise in the differing Pipes two Mercurial Cylinders, which though but of the same Altitude, (namely about an Inch) were of very unequal Weight.

---

EXPERIMENT XXI.

*Of the Heights at which pure Mercury, and Mercury Amalgam'd with Tin, will stand in Barometers.*

Considering with my self, that if the Sustentation of the Quick-silver in the *Toricellian* Experiment at a certain height, depends upon the *Equilibrium*, which a Liquor of that Specifick Gravity does at such a height attain to with the External Air, if that peculiar and determinate Gravity of the Quick-silver be altered, the height of it, requisite to an *Equilibrium* with the Atmosphere, must be altered too: (Considering this I say) I thought it might somewhat confirm the *Hypothesis* hitherto made use of, if a *Phenomenon* so agreeable to it were actually exhibited. This I supposed performable two differing ways, namely by mixing or (as Chymists speak) Amalgamating Mercury either with Gold, to make it a mixture more heavy, or with some other Metal that might make it more light than Mercury alone is. But the former of those two ways I forbore to prosecute being where I then was unfurnished with a sufficient quantity of refined Gold, (for that which is Coyn'd is generally allayed with Silver, or Copper, or both,) and therefore Amalgamating Mercury with a convenient proportion of pure Tin, (or, as the Tradesmen call it, Block-Tin,) that the mixture might not be too thick to be readily poured out into a Glass-Tube, and to subside in it, we fill'd with this Amalgam a Cylindrical Pipe, sealed



led at one end, and of a fit length, and then inverted it into a little Glass furnished with the like mixture. Of which Tryal the Event was, that the Amalgam did not fall down to 29, nor even to 30 inches, but stopt at 31 above the surface of the stagnant Mixture.

Note 1. That though one may expect, that the Event of the Experiment would be the more considerable, the Greater the Quantity is that is mingled of the light Metal, yet care must be taken that the Amalgam be not made too thick, least part of it stick here and there (as we did to our trouble find it apt to do) to the inside of the Pipe, by which means some Aerial Corpuscles will meet with such convenient Receptacles, as to make it very difficult, if not almost impossible, to free the Tube quite from Air.

2. It may perhaps be worth while to try, whether by comparing the height of the Amalgam, to what it ought to be upon the score of the specifick Gravities of the Mercury, and the Tin, mingled in a known Proportion in the Amalgam, any discovery may be made whether those two Metals do penetrate one another after such a manner (for there is no strict Penetration of Dimensions among Bodies) as Copper and Tin have, as I elsewhere note, been (by some Chymists) observ'd to do, when being melted down together they make up a more close and specifically ponderous Body, than their respective Weights seem'd to require.

3. That by comparing this 21. Experiment with the 18<sup>th</sup> of those formerly published, it may appear, that the height of the Liquor, suspended in the *Toricellian* Experiment, depends so much upon its *equilibrium* with the outward Air, that it may be varied by a change of Gravity in either of the two Bodies that counterballance each other, whether the change be of weight in the Atmosphere, or of Specifick Gravity in the suspended Liquor.



## Advertisement:

I should here acquaint Your Lordship with what I have since tried in reference to the 18<sup>th</sup> of the Printed Experiments, where I mention, that I observed, by long keeping the same Instrument with which I once made the Torricellian Experiment in the same place, that the height of the suspended Mercury would vary according as the weight of the Atmosphere hapned to change. But though about the Barometer (as others have by their imitation allowed me to call the Instrument hitherto mentioned, put into a Frame) I made in the year 1660 several Observations, that would not perhaps be impertinent in this place, yet having long since left them with a Friend, who lives far off, and not having them now in my power, I must beg Your Lordships permission to reserve them for a part of the Appendix, which I doubt I shall be engaged to adde to this Epistle. And in the mean time I shall not forbear to present Your Lordship those other Papers that I have by me, relating to the Barometer; some of which will, I presume, sufficiently confirm my lately mentioned conjecture about the cause of the Variation observed in the Height of the suspended Mercury.

## EXPERIMENT XXII.

Wherein is propos'd a way of making Barometers, that may be transported even to distant Countries.

Thinking it a desireable thing (as I have elsewhere intimated) to be able to compare together, by the help of Barometers, the weight of the Atmosphere at the same time, not onely in differing parts of the same Country, as of *England*, but in differing Regions of the World, I could not but foresee that 'twould be very difficult to accomplish my desire without altering the form of the Barometers I had hitherto made use of. For as these be  
unfit



unfit to be transported far, because that stagnant Mercury would be so apt to spill. So the procuring them to be made in the places where they are to be used, though it be no bad expedient, and such as I have divers times made use of, is liable to this inconvenience; that, besides that few will take the pains, and have the skill, requisite to make Baroscopes well, though they be sufficiently furnished with Glasses and Mercury for that purpose, besides this, I say, except men be more than ordinarily diligent and skilful, (and perhaps though they be,) 'twill be very difficult to be sure that the Baroscope newly made in a remote Country, is as Good (and but as good) as that which a man makes use of in this; in regard that at the making of the former, they are supposed to have no other Baroscope to compare it with; and to be sure, they have not the same with which it is to be compared Here.

Being by these considerations invited to attempt the making of Portable or Travailing Baroscopes, (if I may so call them,) I thought it requisite to endeavour these three things: The *first*, to make the vessel that should contain both the sustained and the stagnant Mercury all of one piece of Glas, of a like bigness: The *next*, to place this vessel, when fill'd, in such a Frame, as may be easie to be transported, and yet in a reasonable measure defend the Glas from external violence, no part of it standing quite out of the Frame, as in all other Baroscopes: And the *third*, so to order the vessel, that it may not be subject to be easily broken by the violent motion of the Mercury contain'd in it.

The first of these will not seem practicable to those that imagine (without any warrant from the Hydrostaticks) that tis as well necessary as usual, that the stagnant Mercury should have a vessel much wider than the Tube, wherein the Mercurial Cylinder is sustain'd; but to us the difficulty seem'd much less to make the Glas part of our Tube of one piece, and of a convenient shape, than afterwards to fill it.

But to do both, we took a Glas Cylinder seal'd at one end, and of a convenient length, (as about 4 or 5 foot,) and caus'd it by  
the



the flame of a Lamp to be so bent, that, to those that did not take notice 'twas sealed at one end, it seem'd to be a Syphon of very unequal Legs, the one being 3 or 4 times longer than the other; by virtue of which Figure the shorter Leg may serve in stead of the distinct vessel usually employed to contain the stagnant Mercury. To fill this, which is not easie, one may proceed after this manner. Take a small Funnel of Glass, with a long and slender Shank, so that it may reach 3 or 4 Inches, or further, into the shorter Leg of our Barometrical Syphon (if I may so call it;) and by this Funnel pour into this shorter Leg as much Mercury as may reach about 2 or 3 Inches in both Legs; then stopping the Orifice with your finger, and slowly inclining the Tube, the Mercury in the longer Leg will gently fall to the sealed end; and the Air that was there before, will pass by it, and so make it room: The Mercury in the shorter Leg (which Leg ought to be held uppermost) will by the same inclination of the Tube fall towards the Orifice, but, being by the finger that stops that, kept from falling out, if you do slowly reerect the Glass, and then make it stoop again as much as before, the Mercury will pass out of the shorter Leg into the longer, and joyn with that which was there before; and if all the Mercury do not so pass, the Orifice is to be stopt again with your Finger, and the Tube inclin'd as formerly. This done, the Tube is to be erected, and by the help of the Funnel more Mercury is to be poured in, and the foregoing process of stopping the Orifice, inclining the Tube &c. is to be repeated, till all the Mercury pour'd into the shorter Leg, be brought to joyn with that in the longer; and then the open Leg is to be furnisht with fresh Mercury, observing this, that the nearer the longer Leg comes to the being fill'd, the less you must raise it from time to time, when you pour Mercury into the shorter; as also, that when you see the longer Leg quite full of Mercury, (though there be but litle in the shorter,) you need not pour in any more, if the longer do much exceed a Yard; because upon the restoring of the Tube to an erected posture there will subside



subside from the taller leg into the other a pretty quantity of Mercury, by reason of the space at the seal'd end, which will be deserted by the Mercury that was there. But because tis difficult by this way, as well as by that practised already, to fill a Tube with Mercury without leaving any visible bubbles; to free it from such (if any happen to be) you must once more stop the Orifice with your finger, and incline, and reerect the Tube divers times, till you have thereby brought most of the smaller bubbles into one greater; (which you may if you please increase, by letting in a little Air:) for by making this Great bubble pass leisurely two or three times from one end of the Tube to the other, it will in its passage as it were lick up all the small Bubbles, and unite them to its self; which may afterwards by one inclination more of the Tube be made to pass into the shorter Leg, and thence into the free Air.

But there is another sort of Funnels, which if one have the skill and conveniency to make, (as *I. M.* easily doth,) one may very expeditiously fill the bended Tubes of our portable Barometers. For if you make the slender part of the Funnel not streight but bended, in the form of an Obtuse Angle, and of such a length, that the part which is to go into the shorter Leg of our Siphon may reach to the Flexure (of the Siphon;) then you may, by so holding the Tube that the sealed end be somewhat lower than the other, and by pouring in Mercury at the Obtuse end of the Angular Funnel, easily make it run over the Flexure into the longer Leg of the Siphon; provided you do now and then, as occasion requires, erect a litle and shake the Tube, to help the Mercury to get by the Air, and expell it.

By such wayes as these we have found by Experience, that tis possible (though not easie) to do in such a bended Glass, as our purpose requires, what, besides a very late Learned Writer, the Diligent *Mersennus* himself, admonishes his Reader, that tis not a practicable thing to do in the Ordinary Glasses of the *Torricellian* Experiment, viz. to free the Mercury of a straight Tube from



Air and Bubbles, (so as to be able by inclining the Glass to make the Liquor ascend to the very top.)

The First of our 3 above mentioned Scopes being thus attained, it was not difficult to compass the Second, by the help of a solid piece of Wood, which is to be somewhat longer than the Tube, and a good deal broader in the lower part than in the upper, thit it may receive the shorter Leg of the Siphon. In such a piece of Wood, which was about an Inch thick, we caus'd to be made a Gutter or Channel, of such a depth and shape, that our Siphon might be placed in it so deep, that a flat piece of Wood (like a plain'd Lath) might be layd upon it, without at all pressing upon or so much as touching the Glass; so that this piece of Wood may serve for a Cover to defend the Glass, to be put on when the Instrument is to be transported, and taken off again when tis to be hung up to make Observations with; the Channel-piece of wood serving both for a part of a Case, and for an entire Frame; which may for some uses be a litle more commodious, if the Cover be joyned (as it may easily be) to the rest of the Frame, by 2 or 3 litle Hinges and a Hasp, by whose help the Case may be readily opened and shut at pleasure.

The 3<sup>d</sup> thing we propos'd to our selves is nothing near so easie as the 2<sup>d</sup>, nor have we yet had opportunity to try, whether the way we made use of will hold, if the Barometer be transported into very remote parts, though by smaller Removes we found cause to hope that 'twill succeed in Greater.

The Grand difficulty to be obviated was this; That though 'twere easie to hinder the spilling of the Mercury, by stopping the Orifice of the shorter Leg of our Siphon, yet that would not serve the turn; for the upper part of the Tube being destitute of Air, if the Mercury be by the motion of the Instrument put to vibrate, it will be apt (for want of meeting with any Air in the upper part of the Tube to check its motions) to hit so violently against the Top of the Glass as to beat it out, or to crack some of the neighbouring parts.



To obviate this great inconvenience our way is, to incline the Tube, till the Mercury be impell'd to the very top of it, and yet there will remain a competent quantity in the shorter leg of the Glass, if that be not at first made too short. This done, the remaining part of the shorter Leg is to be quite fill'd up either with Water or Mercury, and the Orifice of it is to be very carefully and firmly stop'd, (for which purpose we use our strong black Cement:) for by this means the Mercury in the longer Leg, having no room to play, cannot strike with violence as before, against the top of the Glass. But though by many times successively shaking the Baroscope we did not perceive that 'twas very like to be prejudiced by the shakes it must necessarily indure in Transportation to remote places, if due care be had of it by the way, yet till further Tryal have been made I shall not pretend to be certain of the Event. But thus much of conveniency we have already found in this Contrivance, that we sent it some miles off to the top of a Hill, and had it brought home safe again, the *phenomena* at the top and bottom of the Hill being answerable to what we might have expected if we had employed another Baroscope.

When the Instrument is to be sent away, the height of the Mercurial Cylinder (to be measured from the surface of the stagnant Mercury in the shorter Leg) being taken for that place, day, and hour, and compar'd (if it may be) with that of another good Baroscope, which is to continue in that place; as much of the Gutter as is unfill'd by the Glass may be well stuffed with Cotten, or some such thing, to keep the Glass the more firm in its posture; and that the Tube be not shaken or press'd against the Wood, some of the same matter may be put between the rest of the Frame and the Cover, which ought to be well bound together. And when the Instrument is arriv'd at the remote place where tis to be employed, (for if it be to be sent but a litle way, it may be carried safely without using any adventitious Liquor,) the Water that is added, may be taken off again, by soaking it up with pieces of Sponge, Linnen, &c. but if in stead of Water you put in Mer-



cury, as it ought to have been put in by Weight, so it is to be taken out, till you have just the Weight that was put in: and tis not difficult to take out the Mercury by degrees, by the help of a small Glass-pipe, since You may either suck up litle by litle as much as remains of the additional Mercury, when by erecting the Barometer, and warily unstopping the Orifice of the lower Leg, as much Mercury as will of its self flow out is efflux'd; or else you may take out the superfluous Mercury, by thrusting the lower end of the litle Pipe into that Liquor, and when it has taken in enough, stopping the upper end close with your finger, to keep it from falling back again when you remove the Pipe.

NB. If it should happen in a long voyage, that by the numerous Shakings of the Instrument there should from the additional Water or Mercury in the shorter Leg get up into the longer any litle Aerial Bubble, which seems the onely (but I hope not likely) danger in this Contrivance, he that is to use the Instrument, at the end of the Voyage may, if he be skilful, free the Mercury from it by the same way, that we lately prescrib'd to free it from Air, when the Instrument was first fill'd.

I presume I need not tell Your Lordship, that the chief use of this Travailing Baroscope is, That he that uses it in a remote part, keeping a Diary of the heights of the Mercury, by comparing these heights with those at which the Mercury stood at the same times in the Barometer that was not remov'd, the Agreement or Difference of the weight of the Atmosphere in distant places may be observed. To which this may be added, the Conveniency, which the structure of these Instruments gives them to be securely let down into deep Wels or Mines, and to be drawn up to the top of Towers and Steeples, and other elevated places: not here to consider, whether by a convenient addition, these, as well as some other Barometers, may not be made to discover even very minute Alterations of the Atmospheres Pressure.

Whether this Travailing Baroscope, being furnish'd at its upper end with a very good Ball and Socket, and at the lower end with



with a great weight, (which way of keeping things steady in a Ship has been happily used by the *Royal Society* on another occasion,) whether, I say, our Instrument may by this Contrivance, or some other that might be suggested to the same purpose, be made any thing serviceable at Sea, notwithstanding the differing motions of the Ship, I have had no opportunity to try: but whether it may or may not be useful in spite of the rolling of the Ship, it may at least be made use of in flat Calms, (which divers times happen in long Voyages, especially to the *East Indies*, and to *Africk*,) and then the Instrument, which at other times may lie by without being at all cumbersome, may be made use of, as long as the Calm lasts, to acquaint the Observer with the weight of the Atmosphere in the Climate where he is, and that upon the Sea: which may give some welcome Information to the Curiosity of Speculative Naturalists, and perhaps prove either more directly or in its consequences of some use to Navigators themselves, as by enabling them by its suddain changes to foretell the end of the Calme. Besides that, having one of these Instruments ready at hand, where ever they set foot on shore, though it be but upon a small Island, or a Rock, they can presently and easily take notice of the Gravity of the Atmosphere in that place; which whether or no, if compared with other Observations, it may in time prove not altogether useles to the Guessing whereabouts they are, and the foreseeing some aproaching changes of Weather, I leave to future Experience, if it shall be thought worth the making, to determine.

Besides the ordinary Baroscope, and this Travailing one, I have imployed 2 or 3 other Instruments of quite differing kinds, to discover the varying Gravities of the Atmosphere; but though they have hitherto succeeded well (for the main,) yet being willing to make further Observations about them, I reserve one of them for another opportunity, and think fit to leave the other in a Tract it belongs to.

A

---



## A Post-script Advertisement.

SInce the writing of the foregoing and the following Experiments about the Travailing Baroscope, having had occasion to make one at a place about 50 miles distant from that where I was when I writ them, I took notice, that the Mercury in the Travailing Baroscope was not by  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an Inch so high as that in another Baroscope made the ordinary way; and yet 'twas not easie to perceive, that the former had been less carefully fill'd than the latter. So that I yet know not well to what cause to impute the Difference, unless it should perhaps depend upon this Circumstance; That the Pipe, whereof the Travailing Baroscope was made, was very slender, and much more so than the Tube of the other; and I have already elsewhere observed, that Mercury, contrary to what happens in Water, is lesse apt to rise in very slender Pipes. And though I remember that, at the Place where I writ the Experiment, to which this Postscript belongs, in the Tube I then employ'd to make the Travailing Baroscope, the Mercury ascended as high as in a noted one made the common way, yet not being in the other place furnished with a Tube long and big enough, I think my self oblig'd, till I can clear the Doubt by further Tryal, to give Your Lordship this Advertisement, lest either the Cause already suspected, or some other unheeded thing may in some cases make these Travailing Baroscopes somewhat differing from others. But though they should prove to be so, yet it would not follow that they cannot be made serviceable: for keeping a pretty while that Instrument, which suggested the Scruple to me, just by the other with which I had compar'd it, and carefully taking notice of the respective heights at which the Mercury rested in both, I observ'd that when it rose or fell in the other Barometer, it did also rise and fall in the Portable one; and when it rested at its first station in the Former, it did so in the Later; and though there seem'd to be an inequality in the quantity of the Ascent, and subsidence of the Mercury in the two Instruments, yet that seem'd to be accountable for by some Circumstances,



stances, especially the very unequal breadth of the vessel that contain'd the stagnant Mercury in the other Barometer, and that shorter Leg which answer'd to that vessel in the Travailing Barometer. But till the formerly proposed Scruple be by further Observation removed, the safest way will be to make the Barometer to be sent to remote places, as like as may be (in bigness, and length of the Tube) to another Portable one kept at home; that so when they are once adjusted, the Collations may be made betwixt two Instruments of the same kind, whereof that which is kept at home may also, if it be thought fit, be compared, when the Observations are made, with a Baroscope made the ordinary way.

---

EXPERIMENT XXIII.

Confirming, that Mercury in a Barometer will be kept suspended higher at the top, than at the bottom of a Hill.  
 On which occasion something is noted about the height of Mountains, especially the Pic of Tenariff.

TO give Your Lordship some Instance (till I can present You with a Nobler one) of the Use of our Travailing Barometer, I shall now adde: That when I writ the foregoing Experiment, chancing to be within 2 or 3 miles of a Hill, which, though not high, was the least low in that Countrey, I thought our Instrument might be safely, and not altogether uselesly, carried on Horse-back to the top of it, which was too remote from the bottom to be conveniently reacht by me on foot in the midst of Winter. This Tryal therefore I resolv'd to make, because, though I formerly told You of a considerable one that had been made in France by some Eminent Virtuosi of that Country, yet I was willing, not onely to have a Proof how safely our Baroscope might be transported, but to confirm to Your Lordship upon our own Observation, made in another Region, so considerable

an



an Argument, as these kind of Experiments afford to our *Hypothesis*.

And though when I came to try the Experiment, I hapned to have an Indisposition that forbid me to do it all my Self, yet having carefully mark'd on the edge of the Frame the height to which the suspended Quick-silver reach'd, and compar'd it with a good Baroscope made the ordinary way, I committed our Instrument to a couple of Servants, that I had often employed about Pneumatical and Mercurial Experiments, giving them particular Instructions what to do. And the Instrument being such as might be safely carried on Horseback, I had in two or three hours an Account brought me back, the Summe of which was: That they found the suspended Mercury fall a litle as they ascended the Hill, at whose Top they gave the Liquor leave to settle, and carefully took notice by a mark of the Place it rested at; which was, as I afterwards found,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an Inch, or somewhat better beneath the Mark I had made, and this notwithstanding the Hill was not high, and the Air and Wind seem'd to them to be much colder at the top of it, than beneath. But though, as they descended more and more, they observ'd the Mercury to rise again higher and higher, (as being press'd against by a taller column of the Atmosphere,) and though consequently the Experiment agreed very well with our *Hypothesis*, and may serve for a Confirmation of it; yet by reason of the small height of the Mountain the Decrement of the height of the Mercurial Cylinder was not so considerable, but that I should perhaps have omitted the mention of this Tryal, if it did not shew that our Travailing Baroscopes may be fit to be employed about such Experiments. And therefore, when I can recover some of my scatter'd Papers, I shall by way of *Appendix* subjoin to this some other Observations, that I procur'd to be made by Ingenious men, who had the Opportunity of living near higher Mountains.

Some further Tryals I have recommended to be hereafter made by some other inquisitive Persons; and to make them the  
more



more instructive, I could wish that others would do what I should have done, if Opportunity had befriended me. For I design'd to make the Experiment at the bottom, the top, and the intermediate part of the hill, at three differing constitutions of Air, viz. when it should appear by a good ordinary Baroscope, that the Atmosphere was very heavy, when it should be found to be very light, and when it should have a moderate degree of Gravity: And I hoped, that if sagacious Experimenters should make these diversify'd Observations on distant and unequal Hills, good Hints may result from the Collations that may be made of the varying Decrements of the Mercurial Cylinders height, according to the differing Gravities of the Atmosphere at several Times, and the differing heights of the Hills and Stations where the Observations should be made.

I also indeavour'd to get a Baroscope carried down to the bottoms of deep Mines; partly, to try whether the Atmospherical Pillar being longer There then at the Top, the Mercury in the Tube would not be impell'd up higher; and partly, in order to other Discoveries. But some Impediments in the structure of those Mines made it not very Practicable to imploy Barometers there; which yet makes me not despair of Success in some other Mines, where the Shafts or Pits are sunk more perpendicularly.

Perhaps I told Your Lordship already by word of mouth, that I have been solicitously endeavouring to get the *Torricellian* Experiment tried upon the Pic of *Teneriff*, but hitherto I have had no Account of the success of my Endeavours; for which I am the more concern'd, because of the Eminent (if not Matchless) height of that Mountain, of which You may receive some Satisfaction, by what I am going to subjoin about it.



*An Appendix about the height of Mountains.*

FORasmuch as on the one hand not onely *Kepler*, but divers other modern Writers of Note, do endeavour to straiten the Atmosphere, and make it lower by half than the least height to which, according to our Estimation, it should reach, and to countenance their Opinion, will not allow the Clouds to be often above a Mile high, (nor even the highest Mountains to exceed two miles.) And forasmuch as on the other side other Learned men seem to make the Clouds and the Mountains of a stupendous height; we, who take a middle way of estimating the height of the one and the other, hold it not unfit to subjoyn on this occasion some uncommon Observations, in favour of our Opinion, that we have obtain'd from inquisitive Travellers.

But first I will subjoyn a Passage I have somewhere met with in *Ricciolus* his *Almagestum novum*, where he (if I well remember) relates, that the *Rector Metensis* (as he calls him) of the Jesuites Colledg affirm'd to him some years since, that he had measured the height of many Clouds, without having found any of them higher than 5000 paces: which argues, that he met with some so high, though indeed the height of Clouds must needs be very various, according to the Gravity or Lightness, Density or Thinness, Rest or Agitation of the Air, and the condition of the Vapors & Exhalations they consist of. And if either that be true which we have formerly had occasion to mention concerning *Maignan's* Observation, or if it be true that *Sublunary* Comets (for I speak not of *Celestial* ones) are Generated of Exhalations of the Terrestrial Globe, we may well conjecture that the Atmosphere, (especially if its height be not uniform,) and even Clouds (especially those that have most Fumes, and fewest Vapors) may reach much higher than *Cardan*, *Kepler*, and others have defin'd.

But of the height of Clouds (which we have sometimes attempted to take Geometrically) we may have elsewhere occasion



to speak again; and therefore I shall now proceed to what I have to say concerning the Height of Mountains. Which being an Enquiry curious and difficult enough in it self, and of some Importance in the Disquisition about the height of the Atmosphere, (it being evident that That must reach at least as high as the tops of Mountains, upon whose tops men can live,) I hope it will not be unacceptable to Your Lordship, if having a while since (as I was intimating) had the opportunity to discourse with some credible Persons that have been upon the top of exceeding high mountains, particularly of the Pic of *Tenariff*, (and especially with one Gentleman, who was a few dayes before brought to satisfy the Curiosity of our Inquisitive and Discerning Monarch, by giving him an Account of his Journey,) I acquaint You with those of the Particulars, which I learn'd from thence, that are the most pertinent to our present purpose. First then whereas divers late Mathematicians will not allow above two miles or half a German league (and some of them not half so much) to the height of the highest Mountain; the Mountain we speak of, in the Island of *Tenariff*, one of the *Canaries* or Fortunate Islands, is so high, that, though perhaps I think those Travellers I have taken notice of, speak with the most when they write, that the top of this Mountain is to be seen at Sea 4 degrees off, *i. e.* at least three-score German Leagues; yet having ask'd the ingenious Gentleman lately mentioned, Mr. *Sydenham*, from what distance the top of the *Sugar-loaf* (or highest part of the Hill, so called from its Figure) could be seen at Sea, according to the common opinion of Seamen? he answer'd, that that Distance was wont to be reckon'd 60 Sea-leagues, of 3 miles to a League: adding, that he himself had seen it about 40 leagues off, and yet it appear'd exceeding high, and like a blewish Pyramid, manifestly a great deal higher than the Clouds. And what he related to me about the Distance, was afterwards confirmed by the Answers I receiv'd from observing men of differing Nations, who had sail'd that way; and particularly by a Noble *Virtuoso*, skill'd in the Mathe-



maticks, who was then Admiral of a brave *English* Fleet: And the above mentioned Gentleman (Mr S.) also told me, that sometimes men could from thence see the Island of *Madera*, though distant from it 70 leagues, and that the Great *Canary*, though 18 leagues off, seem'd to be very near them that were on the top of the *Sugar-loaf*, as if they might leap down upon it: Thus far Mr *Sydenham*. By whose Relation it appears, that this *Pic* must be far higher than *Kepler* and others allow Mountains to be: for else it could not be seen at Sea from so great a Distance. And the Learned *Ricciolus* supposing it to be (as some Navigators report it to be) discoverable at Sea 4 degrees off, calculates its height measur'd by a Perpendicular line, and allowing too for Refraction, to amount to Ten miles, which Altitude also the accurate *Snellius* assigns it. But I fear this Learned man may have been somewhat misinform'd by the Navigators he relies on, or else that the way of allowing for Refractions is not yet reduc'd to a sufficient Certainty. For I do not find by those who have purposely gone to the top of it, that the Mountain is so high as his Calculation makes it. And whereas the same Eminent Writer resolutely pronounces that the Height of mount *Caucasus*, Deduction being made for Refraction, is 51 Bolonian miles, (which are considerably greater than the Roman miles,) I doubt that here likewise, though I question not his Supputations if You grant him the Grounds of them, he makes this Mountain far higher than indeed it is. For the Passage of *Aristotle*, on which he finds his Opinion, is obscure enough; and *Aristotle* himself does sometimes take up Reports upon Hear-say, without over-strictly examining their Truth or Probability; whereas all the Navigators and Travellers I have hitherto met with, (and Your Lordship knows, that I have upon a Publick Account the opportunity of meeting often with such men,) do almost unanimously agree, that the *Pic* of *Teneriff* is the highest Mountain hitherto known in the World, and yet that is so far from being 15 leagues high, (as some Eminent and even late Writers would persuade us,)

that



that it is scarce a 7<sup>th</sup> part so high as *Ricciolus* computes Mount *Caucasus* to be. For having ask'd Mr *Sydenham*, and others, what was the Estimate made by the most knowing Persons of the Island of the height of the Hill, he told me that his Guides accounted it to be one and twenty mile high from the Town called *L'oretava*, seated on the lower part of the Hill; from which town to the Sea there is 3 miles of way alwayes descending. But in regard that the way, which amounted to 21 miles in length, is, as other wayes whereby steep places are wont to be ascended, made to wind and turn for the conveniency of Travellers; I can scarce deduct less than 2 thirds for the Crookedness of the way: and accordingly having ask'd him, whether the Perpendicular height of it had been accurately taken by any with Mathematical Instruments, he answered, that he could say nothing to that upon his own knowledg, but that a Sea-man with great confidence affirmed himself to have accurately enough measur'd it by Observations made in a Ship, and to have found the Perpendicular height of the Hill to be about 7 miles. Which Estimate agrees well enough with the Calculations of *Ricciolus* and *Snellius*, if we lessen the Distance from which the top of the Hill is to be discovered, from 60 German leagues of 4 miles to a League, to the like number of common Leagues at 3 miles to a League.

And because eminent Writers have so confidently deliver'd prodigious things touching the height of this Mountain, I will here, to confirm the Estimate already made, adde these Particulars, which I took from the Gentleman's own mouth, (and which were afterwards confirm'd to me by another that went with him, and partly also by a 3<sup>d</sup>, who went up to the top at another time of the Year,) viz. That they begun their Journey from *L'oretava* on the 18<sup>th</sup> of August, about 10 of the Clock at night, and travell'd till Five in the Afternoon on the Munday following, resting two Hours by the way, and travelling about 10 miles of their way upon Mules, which afterwards they were forc'd to leave, and betake themselves to their feet. Resting upon Munday till mid-



midnight, they resum'd their journeying, and travell'd till about Nine the next morning, at which time they arriv'd at the top of the Sugar-loaf, or highest Pile of the Mountain; so that they travell'd in all but 26 hours, in which, considering the steepness and ruggedness of the ways, and that they were forc't to goe above half way on foot, to which they were unaccustomed, tis likely enough that the length of the way did not much, if at all, exceed the Computation of the Guides.

We have since endeavour'd, but without yet knowing what will be the success, to have the height of this Mountain carefully taken by skilful men. In the *interim* I shall not deny, but that if what *Aristotle* and other Authors report of Mount *Caucasus* be true, there may be far higher Mountains than the Pic of *Tenariff*; especially since there is one Consideration, which perhaps You will not think despicable, that I find not taken notice of by those that have written of the height of Mountains; *viz.* That of

*The like Consideration  
I since found to have  
been had, before me, by  
the learned Ricciolus.*

two Mountains that, measur'd by Geometrical Instruments, may appear to be of the same height, there may yet be a Great inequality; because the Measurer measures onely from some plain piece of Ground at the bottom of the Hill to the top, whereas it may be, that the Country, wherein one of those Mountains stands, may be exceedingly much higher than that wherein the other is plac'd: which difference of heights in the severall Countreys, he that is to measure onely the height of one of the Mountains, is not wont to take any Notice of; and consequently though in respect of the Plains, adjacent to the feet of the Mountains, their Altitudes may be equal, yet in respect of the Level or Superficies of the Terraqueous Globe, consider'd as having no Mountains at all but those two, the height of the one may far exceed that of the other; and so the Pic of *Tenariff* being look'd upon from the Level of the Sea, may be much less high than some other Hills, but may appear much higher than some other Hills, which yet protuberating above the level part of some Country which is it self generally exceeding high, may have its



its top more remote from the Centre of the Earth, than that of the Pic, and would appear higher than it, if as well the one as the other were look'd upon from the same Superficies of the Sea.

But to return to the height of the Atmosphere, in order to the making an Estimate of what we have consider'd as to the height of Mountains, I shall adde, that though by what has been already said touching the height of the *Pic*, and other Hills, it appears, that the Atmosphere reaches far higher than many learned men would hitherto allow, yet we are not to think that the Atmosphere may not reach almost incomparably higher than the tops of Mountains. Nor do I suffer my self to be concluded by what many Commentators of *Aristotle* and other Writers are wont to teach touching the distinct narrow Extent they allow to that Sphere, within whose Limits they would have the Steams of the Terrestrial Globe to produce Meteors. How far the Height of Mountains may make the Air at the tops of them inconvenient for Respiration, shall be (God permitting) consider'd, when I come to acquaint Your Lordship with my loose Tryals about Respiration.

---

EXPERIMENT XXIV.

*Shewing that the Pressure of the Atmosphere may be exercis'd enough to keep up the Mercury in the Torricellian Experiment, though the Air press upon it at a very small Orifice.*

BY a very slight variation of the foregoing 22<sup>th</sup> Experiment we may both confirm one of the most important and the least likely Truths of the Hydrostaticks, and remove an Objection, which, for want of the knowledg of this Truth, is wont to be urg'd against our *Hypothesis* even by Learned men. For divers of these, when they see the same *Phanomena* happen in the *Torricellian* Experiment, whether it be made in the open Air, or in a Chamber,



Chamber, are forward to object, That if it were, as we say tis, the weight of the Air, incumbent on the stagnant Mercury, which keeps that suspended in the Tube from falling down, the Mercury would not be sustain'd at any thing near the same height in the open Air, where the Pillar that is suppos'd to lean upon the stagnant Mercury, may reach up to the top of the Atmosphere, as in a close room, where they imagine that no more Air can press upon it, than what reaches directly up to the Roof or Sealing. And when to this tis answer'd, that though if a Room were indeed exactly clos'd, the Sustentation of the Mercury ought to be ascrib'd to some other cause than the weight of the Imprison'd Air, (which other Cause I have elsewhere shewn to be its Spring;) yet in ordinary Rooms there is still a Communication between the internal and external Air, either by the Chimney, or, if the Room have none, by some Crevice in the Window, or by some Chink between the Wall and the Door, or at least by the Key-hole. And when to this tis objected, that the Orifice of the Keyhole is much narrower than the Superficies of the stagnant Mercury, and consequently, though the Atmosphere were not reduc'd to to press obliquely on the Mercury, yet, entering at so small an Orifice, it could not press sufficiently upon it; when, I say, in answer to this Objection I have alleag'd that Hydrostatical Theoreme, That the Pressure, in such cases as ours, is to be estimated by the heights of the Liquors and not the breadths, the Assertion has been thought unlikely and precarious.

To confirm therefore this Hydrostatical Truth, one may take the bended Tube, mention'd in the 22<sup>th</sup> Experiment; and inclining it till the greatest part of the Mercury pass from the shorter Leg into the longer, the upper end of this shorter Leg may by the flame of a Lamp be drawn out so slender, that the Orifice of it shall not be above an 8<sup>th</sup> or 10<sup>th</sup> part (not to say as much less) as big as 'twas before. For this being done, and the Tube erected again, if the tall Cylinder of Mercury be of the usual or former height, as we have found it, 'twill appear congruous to our

*Hypothesis,*



*Hypothesis*, that the weight of the external Air may exercise as much Pressure upon the stagnant Mercury through a little hole, as when all the upper Superficies of that Mercury was directly expos'd to it.

And if one have not the conveniency to draw out the shorter Leg as is prescrib'd, one may nevertheless make the Tryal, by carefully stopping up the Orifice with a Cork and Cement, leaving onely (or afterwards making) a very small hole for the Air to pass in and out. If I had not wanted a fit Instrument, I would have tried to exemplifie the Truth of what has been delivered, by adding to the Glasses we imploy'd to make the V<sup>th</sup>. Experiment, such a Cover, as might be cemented on to the Edge of the Glass, having onely a very small hole in the midst, at which the Atmosphere would be reduc'd to exercise its Pressure; and the like Cover I would have made use of in the X<sup>th</sup> Experiment, about the breaking of Glass-plates in the unexhausted Receiver, by the bare Spring of the Air.

---

EXPERIMENT XXV.

*Shewing that an Oblique pressure of the Atmosphere may suffice to keep up the Mercury at the wonted height in the Torricellian Experiment, and that the Spring of a little included Air may do the same.*

BY adding a couple of little Circumstances to the Tryals lately propos'd, we may confirm two considerable Articles of our *Hypothesis*. For 1. if, in stead of drawing the shorter Leg of our Barometrical Syphon (if I may so call it) directly upwards, or parallel to the longer Leg as in the foregoing Experiment, You make the slender part bend off so, as that, if it were continued, it would make a right Angle with the longer Leg of the Syphon, or else an acute Angle tending downwards; this being done, I say,



if when the Tube is erected the Mercury rest at its wonted station, 'twill appear, that the Pressure of the Atmosphere may be exercis'd upon it as well obliquely, when the Pipe that conveys it is either Horizontal, or opens downwards.

And 2. if in stead of bending this slender Pipe, one seal it up Hermetically, the continuance of the Mercurial Cylinder at the same height will shew, that the Spring of a very litle Air, shut up with the Pressure of the Atmosphere upon it, (though no more than what the Air here below is ordinarily expos'd to by the weight of the incumbent Air,) is able to support as tall a Cylinder of Mercury as the weight of the whole Atmosphere, *i.e.* of as much of it, as can come to exercise its Pressure against the Mercury.

NB. If when the shorter Leg of the Baroscope is seal'd up, you move the Instrument up and down, the Mercury will vibrate, by reason of the somewhat yielding Spring of the imprisoned Air; but because of the resistance of the Spring, the motion will be diversified after an odde and pretty manner: which may be easily perceiv'd by the Impression it makes upon the Hand, but not so easily describ'd. And because that, when the shorter Leg is drawn out slender enough, after the Instrument is furnish'd with Quick-silver, tis easie to seal it up with the flame of a Candle, without the help of any Instrument at all, I shall here take notice to Your Lordship, (which I could not reasonably do before,) that it may on some occasions be convenient to seal up the Barometer, before it be transported, and, in some cases, to incline the Tube beforehand, till the Quick-silver have quite fill'd the longer Leg; by this means the vibrations of the Quick-silver will be less than otherwise they would be, and 'twill be no trouble at all, when the Instrument is brought to the design'd place, to break off the slender *Apex* of the shorter Leg, and so expose again the Mercury to the Pressure of the Atmosphere.

As about the former Experiments, so about these two this Advertisment may be given; *viz.* That the same Tryals, for the



the main, may be made without confining ones self to the propos'd wayes of making them.

1. For the First of these new Tryals may be made by Cementing very carefully on to the Orifice of the shorter Leg (which need not be alter'd) a short Pipe of Glass, whose upper end may be drawn out very slender, and bent either Horizontally or downwards; which is far easier to be done, than to draw out the shorter Leg when the Glass is furnish'd with Mercury.

2. And as for the 2<sup>d</sup> Tryal, that may be well enough made, by carefully stopping the unalter'd Orifice of the shorter Leg with a good Cork, and our close Cement, or with the later onely; and when you would afterwards use this Instrument as a Baroscope, You need but heat a Pin or slender Wire red hot, and so burn a hole through the Stoppel.

And this Expedient, which I could not conveniently advertise Your Lordship of sooner, may be of Use when a Travailing Baroscope is to be often remov'd: because having once stop't the whole Orifice well, tis far more easie to stop and open a Pin-hole accurately, than to close and unstop the whole Orifice of the Tube.

Note, I endeavour'd to confirm more than one of the foregoing Particulars by this one Experiment. Having caus'd a Portable Barometer to be made with the shorter Leg of a somewhat more than ordinary length, I afterwards caus'd the upper part of this Leg to be drawn out very slender, (as in this 25<sup>th</sup> Experiment;) and lastly I caus'd the same shorter Leg to be either about or somewhat above the middle bended downwards, so that the small Orifice of the slender *Apex* pointed towards the Ground. This done, I was to have measur'd the height of the suspended Mercury, but not having a fit Ruler at hand, I then deferr'd, and afterwards forgot to do it; but I remember, that neither I, nor some others vers'd in such Experiments, to whom I shew'd it, took any notice that the Mercury was less high than in ordinary Barometers; whence 'twas concluded, that the Atmo-



sphere could exercise his Pressure not onely at a very small Orifice, (which in our Experiment did litle, if at all, exceed a Pin-hole,) but when the Air must at this little Orifice prefs upwards to be able to prefs upon the Surface of the stagnant Mercury:

---

EXPERIMENT XXVI.

*About the making of a Baroscope (but of litle practical use) that serves but at certain times.*

**T**O shew some Ingenious men by a *Medium*, that has not hitherto (that I know of) been made use of; That the not subsiding of Quick-silver in an inverted Tube, that is a litle shorter than 30 inches, or thereabouts, does not proceed from such a *fuga Vacui* as the Schools ascribe to Nature, but from the Gravity of the external Air, I devised the following Experiment.

Having made choice of a time, when it appear'd by a good Baroscope, (which I had frequently consulted for that purpose,) that the Atmosphere was considerably heavy, I caus'd a Glass-pipe, Hermetically seal'd at one end, and in length about 2 foot and a half, to be fill'd with Quick-silver, save a very litle wherein some drops of Water were put, that we might the better discern the Bubbles, if any should be left after the inversion of the Tube into an open Glass with stagnant Mercury in it. Having by this means (though not without difficulty) freed the Tube from bubbles, we so order'd the matter, that the Quick-silver and the litle water that was about it, fill'd the Tube exactly, without leaving any interval that we could discern at the top, and yet the Mercurial Cylinder was but very litle higher than that of our Baroscope was at that time.

This done, the newly fill'd Pipe was left erected in a quiet place, where the Liquors retain'd their former height for divers dayes. But though an ordinary School-philosopher would confidently



fidently have attributed this sustentation of so heavy a Body to Nature's fear of admitting a *Vacuum*, yet it seems, that either she is not alwayes equally subject to that fear, or some other cause of the *Phenomenon* must be assign'd; for when (a pretty while after) I had observ'd by the Baroscope, that the Atmosphere was grown much lighter than before, repairing to my short Tube, I found that according to my expectation the Quick-silver was not inconsiderably subsided, and had left a Cavity at the top, which afterwards grew lesser, according as the Atmosphere grew heavier.

NB. 1. The Tube employ'd about this Experiment, may be brought to the requisite shortness, either by wearing off a little of the Glass at the Orifice of it, or by increasing the height of the stagnant Mercury, into which it hath been inverted.

2. When the Quick silver in our short Tube was much subsided, there appeared in the Water that swam upon it a little Bubble, about the bigness of a small Pins head, but, considering how careful we had been to free the Tube from bubbles before we set it to rest, it may very well be, that this so small a Bubble was not produc'd till after the subsiding of the Quick silver, whereupon the Aerial Particles in the Water became less compress'd than before; not to mention that the Bubble (such as it was) appear'd very much greater than it would have done, if the Pressure of the Atmosphere had not been kept from it by the weight of the subjacent pillar of Mercury.

---

EXPERIMENT XXVII.

*About the Ascension of Liquors in very slender Pipes in an Exhausted Receiver.*

What I related to Your Lordship in the 35<sup>th</sup> of the publish'd Experiments, (pag. 138.) about the seemingly spontaneous Ascension of Water in slender Pipes, has occasion'd the  
ma.



making of many Tryals by the Curious, whereby that Experiment has been not a little diversify'd; but because among those I have yet heard of none have been made in our Engine, it may not be amiss to adde the following Tryal, which may be of use in the *Examen* of one or two of the chief Conjectures that have hitherto been propos'd about the cause of that odde *phenomenon*.

We ting'd some spirit of Wine with Cochineel, which being put into the Receiver, and the Air withdrawn, did exceedingly bubble for a pretty while. Then little hollow Pipes of differing Sizes being put into it, the red Liquor ascended higher in the slenderer than the others, but upon the withdrawing of the Air there scarce appear'd any sensible difference in the heights of the Liquor, nor yet upon the letting it in again.

Afterwards two such Pipes of differing Sizes, being fasten'd together (at a distance) with Cement, were let down into the same spirit of Wine when the Receiver was well exhausted, notwithstanding which the Liquor ascended in them, for ought we could plainly see, after the ordinary manner; onely when the Air was let in again, there seem'd to be some little (and but very litle) rising at least in one of the Pipes. In this Tryal this *Phenomenon* was noted: That though there appear'd no Bubbles at all in the vessel'd spirit of Wine, (notwithstanding that we continued to pump,) yet there did for a pretty while arise bubbles in that part of the Liquor that was got into the slender Pipes, which I guess'd to proceed from the sustentation (in part) of the spirit of Wine, made by the inside of the Pipe whereto it adher'd.



EXPERIMENT XXVIII.

*About the great and seemingly spontaneous Ascension of Water in a Pipe fill'd with a compact body, whose Particles are thought incapable of imbibing it.*

UPON occasion of the (seemingly) spontaneous Ascension of Water in slender Pipes of Glass, I consider'd that 'twould be easie by another way to make it rise to a far Greater height than hitherto had been done; for since we had found by Observation that, *ceteris paribus*, the slenderer the little Pipes were that we employ'd, the higher the Liquor would rise in them; and since the *Hydrostaticks* had taught us, that often times even in very crooked Pipes Water would be made to ascend by the same wayes (of raising it) to the same perpendicular height (or thereabouts) as in straight ones; I thought, that I might well substitute a Powder, consisting of solid Corpuscles heap'd upon one another, and included in a Glass-Cane in stead of the little Pipes I had hitherto used. For I consider'd the little intervals, that would necessarily be left between these differinglly shap'd and confusedly plac'd Corpuscles, would allow passage to the Water as did the Cavities of the little Pipes, and yet would in many places be straiter than the slenderest Pipes I had us'd. And though beaten Glass, or fine Sand, &c. might have been employ'd about this Experiment, yet I judg'd it far more convenient to make use of some Metalline Calx, because the Operation of the Fire, making a more exquisite Commintion of Solid bodies than our Pestles are wont to do, is fit to supply us with exceeding minute Granes, that intercept proportionable Cavities between them.

Upon this Consideration therefore (besides others to be hereafter hinted) I took a strait pipe of Glass, open at both ends, and of a moderate wideness, (for it need not be very slender,) and having tyed a Linnen-rag to one end of it, that the Water might have



have free passage in, and the Powder not be able to fall out, we carefully and as exactly as we could, fill'd the Cavity with Minium, (which is Lead calcin'd, without addition, to Redness;) and then having erected the Tube, so that the bottom of it rested upon that of a somewhat shallow and open mouth'd Glass, containing Water enough to swim an Inch or two above the bottom of the Tube, into whose cavity it did, as I expected, insinuate itself by degrees, as appear'd by a litle change of colour in that part of the Minium which it reacht, till (the open Glass being from time to time supplied with fresh liquor) it attain'd to the height of about 3 inches. And then, our Society expressing a Curiosity to see it, and have it plac'd among better things, I was hinder'd from making any further Observations with that particular Glass.

*This was  
(if I forget  
not) about  
the later  
end of the  
year 1662.*

Wherefore taking afterwards another Tube, and some Minium carefully prepared, I prosecuted the Experiment so as to make the Water rise in the Pipe about 40 inches above the surface of the stagnant Water; and I guess'd it had risen higher, but, by reason that at the upper part of the Minium the difference of colour was so small, as not to be easily distinguishable with certainty, I forbore to allow a greater height to the Ascension of the Water: nor could I, where I then was, much promote the Experiment, for want of such Accommodations as I desir'd; but about the Experiment, as I try'd it, I shall take notice of the following particulars.

I tryed some other Powders besides red Lead, (as beaten Glass, pieces of fine Sponge, Putty, &c.) but did not find any of them do so well; which success was yet perhaps but accidental, and therefore the Tryal may be repeated, especially with Putty, because that being a Metalline Calx as well as Minium, consists of very small Grains, and by reason of its Great whiteness receives a Greater change of colour by wetting than Minium does; in which, especially if it be very fine, the discoloration that Water makes toward the upper part of the Tube, is sometimes not so easie to be clearly discern'd.



2. I did indeed endeavour to remedy this inconvenience, by using, in stead of meer Water, tincted Liquors, as Ink, tincture of Saffron, &c. but they seem'd not to rise near so high as Water alone, as if the dissolv'd ingredients did by degrees choak the pores of the Minium.

3. To have the Grains of our Powder more minute and the smaller intervals between them, I chose not onely to use the finest sort of Minium I could procure, but also to sift it through a very fine Searce, and to put it but by litle and litle into the Tube, that by ramming it from time to time it might be made to lie the closer; which Expedients succeeded not ill.

4. It seem'd by a Tryal or two (for I am not sure the observation will alwayes hold,) that if the Tube were very slender, (as about the bigness of a Swans quill,) the Experiment succeeded not well.

5. It may be worth while to observe in what times the Water ascends to such and such heights; for at the beginning twill ascend much faster then afterwards, and sometimes twill continue rising 24 or 30 hours, and sometimes perhaps much longer.

6. One of the scopes I propos'd to my self in this Experiment was to discover a mistake in the Explication that some Learned modern Writers have given us of the cause of Filtration; for whereas they teach that the parts of Filtre that touch the Water, being swell'd by the ingrefs of it to their pores, are thereby made to lift up the Water, till it touch the superiour parts of the Filtre that are almost contiguous to them; by which means these being also wetted, and swell'd, raise the Water to the other neighbouring parts of the Filtre, till it have reacht to the top of it, whence its own Gravity will make it descend. But in our case we have a Filtre made of solid Metalline Corpuscles, where twill be very hard to shew that any such intumescence is produc'd, as the recited Explication requires.

7. Water ascends so few inches even in very slender Pipes, as to seem much to favour their Judgment, who disallow the



conjecture lately entertain'd by some ingenious men, (particularly Mr *H.*) about the raising of the Sap in Trees after the like manner that Water is raised in slender Pipes; but without fully delivering yet my thoughts of that Speculation, I may take notice, that in the last Tryal above recited, I made Water to ascend near, if not above, 3 foot  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; and if by so sleight an Expedient, Water may be made to rise as high as is necessary for the Nutrition of some thousands of Plants. (for such a number there is, that exceed not 3 foot  $\frac{1}{2}$  in height,) one may without absurdity ask, why tis not possible that Nature, or rather the most wise Author of it, may have made such Contrivances in Plants, as to make Liquors ascend in them to the Tops of the tallest Trees; especially since, besides divers things that we may already suspect, (as Heat, and something equivalent to well plac'd Valves,) many others, that perhaps are not yet dreamt of, may probably concur to the Effect.

8. As I formerly made, by bending the slender Pipes we have been talking of, short Syphons through which the Water runs, without being at first assisted by Suction, so I thought fit to try, whether I could not in larger Pipes, by the help of Minium, make much longer Syphons. But though when the Orifices were turn'd upwards, fine Minium were ramm'd into both the Legs, and the Orifices were both of them clos'd, yet when they came to be again turn'd downwards, the weight of the Minium would somewhere or other (and for the most part at or near the flexure) make some such chink or discontinuation, as to hinder the farther progress of the Water. Which impediment, though I judg'd it superable enough, (especially by making at the Flexure a little Pipe or Socket, by which both Legs might be closely fill'd) yet for want of Accommodations and leisure it was left unsurmount-ed. Upon which account also I did not satisfie my self about the success of some former Tryals, as of the Ascension of Water into pieces of Wood of differing sorts, the operation of the Vicissitudes of the Suns beams, and the absence of them upon liquors ascending in Tubes fill'd with Minium, &c.

9. Whe-



9. Whether the Pressure of the outward Air be the cause of the Ascension of Liquors in our Tubes furnisht with Minium, is a Probleme, in order to whose Solution I could acquaint Your Lordship with a Contrivance, wherewith to make some Tryals in our Engine. But since it can scarce be well describ'd without many words, unless You express a particular Curiosity to know it, I shall not trouble You with it: and the rather, because the best way I know of examining this difficulty belongs to the 2<sup>d</sup> part of this Continuation, where mention is made of an attempt about it, which did not, I confess, displease me.

---

EXPERIMENT XXIX.

*Of the seemingly spontaneous Ascension of Salts along the sides of Glasses, with a conjecture at the Cause of it.*

**T**O the same Cause (or the like) with that of the Ascension of Water in slender Pipes may be probably referr'd an odde *Phenomenon*, which though I remember not to have been mentioned by any Chymical or other Writer, I have not unfrequently observed as well by chance as in Tryals purposely made to satisfie my self and others about the truth of it.

The *Phenomenon*, in short, was this. That having in wide-mouth'd Glasses (which should not be very deep) expos'd to the Air a strong Solution of common Sea-salt or of Vitriol, which reacht not by some inches to the top of the Glass; and having suffered much of the aqueous part to exhale away very slowly, the coagulated Salt would at length appear to have lin'd the inside of the Glass, and to have ascended much higher, not onely than the place where the surface of the remaining Water then rested at, but than the place to which the Liquor reacht when 'twas first poured in. And if the Experiment were continued long enough, I sometimes observed this Ascension of the Salt to amount to



some inches, and that the salt did not onely line the inside of the Glass, but, getting over the brim of it, cover'd the outside of it with a Saline Crust: which made them that saw how little liquor remain'd in the Glass, admire how it could possibly get thither.

And though I have mentioned but the Solution of Vitriol and Sea-salt, because they are much easier than others to be procur'd, and yet the Experiment succeeds better in Them than in some other far less parable Salts; yet they are not the onely ones by whose Solutions the recited *Phenomenon* may be Exhibited.

As for the Cause of this odd Effect, though I shall not propose any thing about it with Confidence, till I have further inquired into it, and especially till I have tryed whether the *Phenomenon* may be produced in an Exhausted Receiver; yet, by what I have hitherto observed, I am inclin'd to conjecture, that it may be refer'd to such a cause as that of the Ascension of Liquors in Pipes after some such manner as this.

First, I observed, that in Water and Aqueous liquors, that part of the Surface which is next the sides of the Glass, is (whatever the reason of it be) sensibly more elevated than the rest of the Superficies; and if very little clippings of Straw or other such minute and light bodies, floating upon the Water, chance to approach near enough to the sides of the Glass, they will be apt (which one would not expect) to run up as twere this ascent of Water, and rest against the sides of the Glass.

Next we may take notice with the Salt-boylers and Chymists, that Sea-salt is usually wont to coagulate at the top of the Water in small and oblong Corpuscles, so that as to these tis easie to conceive, to them that have considered the first Observation, how numbers of them may fasten themselves round about to the inside of the Glass. And besides Sea-salt, I have found by tryal divers others, if their Solutions be slowly enough evaporated, that will, whilst yet there remains a good proportion of Liquor, afford Saline Concretions at the top of the Water. And the fastning of Saline particles to the sides of the Glass may perhaps be promoted



ted by the Coldness that may be communicated to the Corpuscles contiguous to the Glass, by reason of the coldness which the Glass may be suspected to have, upon the score of its Density, in comparison of Water. But to proceed: I consider, that by the Evaporation of the aqueous parts of the Solution, the surface of the remaining liquor must necessarily subside, and those Saline particles, that were contiguous to the inside of the Glass and the more elevated part of the Water, having no longer enough of Liquor to keep them dissolv'd, will be apt to remain sticking to the sides of the Glass, and upon the least farther Evaporation of the Water will be a litle higher than the greater part of the Superficies of that Liquor; by which means it will come to pass, that, by reason of the litle inequalities that will be on the internal surface of the adhering Corpuscles of the Salt, and perhaps also on the internal Superficies of the Glass, there will be intercepted between the Salt and the Glass litle Cavities, into which the Water contiguous to the bottom will ascend or be impell'd upon such an account as that, whereon tis rais'd in slender Pipes. And when the Liquor is thus got to the top of the Salt, and comes to be expos'd to the Air, the Saline part may, by the evaporation of the Aqueous, be brought to coagulate there, and consequently to increase the height of the Saline filme, (if I may so call it;) which by the like means may be at length brought to reach to the very top of the Glass, whence it may easily be brought over to the outside of the vessel, where the natural weight of the Solution will facilitate its progress downwards; and the skin of Salt, together with the contiguous surface of the Glass, may (at length) constitute a kind of Syphon.

To this Explication it agrees well, that I have usually observed the Saline filme hitherto mentioned to be with great ease separable from the Glass in large Fleaks, which argues, that they did not stick close to one another except in some few places, but had a thin Cavity intercepted between them, through which the water might ascend.



Nor is it repugnant to this Explication, that in case the Water ascended, it should, as it seems, dissolve the Salt. For the Liquor being already upon the point of Concretion, is so glutted with Salt, that it can dissolve no more. Whence we may also render a reason, why, when the Saline filme chances to reach to the outside of the Glass, the Liquor (divers times) does not run down to the bottom, but is coagulated by the way. And I have also had a suspicion, (though I could not seasonably take notice of it before now,) that when the Concretion is once begun, the Film may be raised and propagated, not onely by the motion of the Liquor between the inside of it and the Glass, but by the same Liquor's insinuating it self on the outside of the Film into the small Chinks and Crevises, intercepted between the Saline Corpuscles, as Ink (especially if somewhat thin) rises into the Slit, and along the sides of the Nib of a Pen, though nothing but its very point be dipt in the surface of the liquor. And by this means the impregnated Solution may as it were climb up to the top of the saline Concretion, and by coagulating there adde to its height.

Some other Circumstances I have noted of our *Phanomenon*, that agree with the propos'd Explication, but perhaps it would not be worth while to spend more time about it. Not to examine here whether what has been related, so as to make it probable that ascending Water may carry up wherewithall to heighten and increase the Pipes or vessels through which it rises, may contribute any thing more then was suggested in the former 28<sup>th</sup> Experiment, towards the Explication of the Rising and diffusing of the Sap in Trees.



EXPERIMENT XXX.

*About an attempt to measure the Gravity of Cylinders of the Atmosphere, so as that it may be express'd by known and common Weights.*

WHilst I was making the former Experiments, 'twas more than once my wish, that by knowing the just weight of a Cylinder of Quick-silver of a determinate Diameter, and of 29 or 30 inches high, which is near the height that the Air does usually counterballance, I might the better estimate the weight of a Cylinder of the Atmosphere of that Diameter, and consequently make the better Guesses how near the effects of the Spring of the Air (as well as of its Weight,) produc'd by the help of our Engine, approach'd to the utmost of what might have been expected, in case all the instruments employ'd had been perfect, and all concurrent circumstances had been favourable: And upon this account I several times regretted my want of a long Instrument of Steel or hardned Iron, wherewith I many years since made an Observation, that was more carefully registred than preserved, of the weight of a Mercurial Cylinder of a determinate height as well as Diameter, which weight I did not think it so safe to determine by the help of Glas-Tubes, because tis very difficult to have them uniformly Cylindrical, and to know that they are so, in regard that they are form'd but by blowing and drawing out, and, besides the inequality that may happen to the Cavity upon other accounts, tis very difficult to make the sides of the Glas equally thick, and to examine whether they be so or no.

But at length lighting upon (what I had too often wanted in the foregoing Experiments) a dexterous Artificer, that chanced to come for a while to the place where I then was, I endeavour'd to repair my loss, as well as he could help me to do it, by causing  
him



him to turn very carefully a Cylindrical piece of Brass, of an inch in Diameter, and 3 inches in length, and open (that it might be the better wrought) at both ends, to one of which was exactly fitted a flat bottom of the same Metal, fastned very close to it with little Screws on the outside; this being judg'd a better way, than if it had been turn'd all of a piece:

This instrument being diligently counterpois'd in a trusty pair of Scales, was carefully fill'd with Mercury, which (for greater caution) we took out of a new parcel, that we had not yet employed about other Experiments, and finding it to weigh xvii Ounces, one Dram, 45 Gr: Troy weight, (or 137 dr: 45 gr:) multiplying that by 10, there will come for the weight of a Mercurial Cylinder, of one inch in Diameter, and 30 inches in height, (and so high I have divers times seen the Mercury to be in a good Barometer,) about 14, 2<sup>l</sup>, (*i.e.* 14<sup>l</sup>, 2 Ounces, and above three drams, Troy-weight; and almost 11, 8<sup>l</sup>. Haberdupoise weight, (*i.e.* 11<sup>l</sup>, 12 Ounces, and above 6 Drams,) which is a greater weight than without such a Tryal one would easily imagine that so short a Cylinder of Mercury, and much less that a Cylinder of so light a Body as Air, being neither of them above an Inch Diameter, could amount to.

Note First, to examine at the same time the weight of the Mercury, and its proportion to Water, we did, before the Mercury was pour'd into the Brass-vessel, fill it with Water, (after which we wip'd it dry before the Mercury was put into it;) and this liquor weighing 10 drams, and 15 gr: the proportion between the Mercury and the Water appear'd to be that of  $13 \frac{18}{41}$  to 1: which though it seem somewhat of the least, yet Your Lordship may remember, that I formerly told You I had several times found the receiv'd proportion of 14 to 1, between Mercury and Water, to be somewhat too great; and besides that, in a vessel whose orifice was no lesse than an inch in Diameter, tis exceeding difficult to be sure when tis precisely full either of Water or Mercury; because the former has a Superficies considerably concave



cave, and the other one that is notably convex, and though we us'd some litle Artifices (which would be troublesome here to mention) to estimate the protuberance of the one liquor, and the deficiency of the other, as near the truth as could be, yet I am not sure but there may have been a few Mercurial Corpuscles more than there should have been, and that consequently some small abatement may have been made of the weight newly attributed to the whole Mercurial Cylinder of 30 inches.

2. I had thoughts of making use of the Barrel of a Gun, of a convenient length, to find the weight of a Mercurial Cylinder of 2 foot and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , but I prefer'd the Instrument already made use of (especially not being where I could have one bored after a peculiar way,) not onely because I could not meet with one whose Diameter was a just inch, and consequently as convenient for calculations, and because that the Barrels of Guns are often bor'd a litle Tapering; but because a skilful Artificer confest to me, that they scarce ever bore such Barrels, but with a four-square Bit, (as they call it,) which leaves the Cavity too Angular, or too imperfectly round; whereas if an Hexahedrical Bit be employ'd it will, as he affirm'd, make the Cavity almost as Cylindrical as can be reasonably desired. I say nothing here of making use for our purpose of a Trunk, as they call a hollow Cylinder of Wood, because I elsewhere shew, that Wood (at least such as the Trunks to shoot Pellets with are wont to be made of) is not of a Texture close enough for such an use.

3. Because in Cylinders of Mercury, 30 inches is a height which the Atmosphere is seldome heavy enough to be able to counterpoise, and because 29 inches is somewhat nearer the middle between the greatest and the least heights, at which I have observed the Mercury at differing times to stand in good Barometers. Your Lordship may, if You please, abate a 30<sup>th</sup> part of the weight assign'd above to a Mercurial Cylinder of 30 inches, (though I take 29 and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , or thereabouts, to be somewhat a more usual height of the Mercury, than precisely Nine and twenty.)

P

4. The



4. The Weight of a Mercurial Cylinder in an *Equilibrium* with the Atmosphere, and of one inch in Diameter being thus settled, we may, by the help of the doctrine of Proportions, and a few Propositions, especially the 14<sup>th</sup> of the 12<sup>th</sup> book of *Euclides* Elements, easily enough calculate the weight of a Cylinder of Mercury of another Diameter, and consequently the force of the Pressure of an Atmospherical Pillar of the same Diameter. For since according to the forenam'd 14<sup>th</sup> Proposition of the 12<sup>th</sup>, Cylinders of equal Bases are to one another as their Heights; and since by the 2<sup>d</sup> Proposition of the same 12. Element, Circles (such as are the Bases of Cylinders) are to one another, as the Squares of their Diameters; and since lastly we suppose, that Mercury being a Homogeneous body, at least as to sense, the Mercurial Cylinders will have the same proportion to each other in Weight that they have in Bulk; since, I say, these things are so, if, for instance, we desire to know what will be the weight of a Cylinder of 30 inches high, whose Diameter is two inches, the Rule will be this.

As the square of the Diameter of the Standard Cylinder, (as I call that whose weight is already known) is to the square of the Diameter of the Cylinder propos'd, so will the bulk of the former Cylinder be to that of the later, and the weight of that to the weight of this.

According to which Rule, the square of 1 inch (which is the Diameter of the standard Cylinder) being but 1, (whereby Your Lordship may perceive how much the measure I pitch on facilitates Computations,) and the square of 2 (which is the Diameter of the propos'd Cylinder) being 4, the bulk or solid Contents of this later Cylinder, and consequently its Weight, will be 4 times as great as those of the standard Cylinder; and so, since the lesser has been already suppos'd to weigh 11, 8<sup>l</sup> Haberdupoise, the Mercurial Cylinder of two inches in Diameter, will weigh 47, 2<sup>l</sup> of the same weight.



## EXPERIMENT XXXI.

*About the Attractive virtue of the Loadstone in an Exhausted Receiver.*

SOME Learned modern Philosophers, that have attempted to explicate the cause and manner of Magnetical Attraction or Coition, give such an account of it, as supposes, that the Air between the two Magnetical Bodies, being driven away by their Effluvia from between them, presses them on the parts opposite to those where the Contact is to be made; and upon some such score (for I must not now stay to deliver their Theories Circumstantially) the Air is suppos'd to contribute very much to the Attraction and Sustentation of the Iron by the Loadstone: wherefore partly to examine this Opinion, and partly for some other Purposes (not necessary now to be mentioned) we thought fit to make the following Experiment.

We took a small but vigorous Loadstone, cap'd and fitted with a loose plate of Steel, so shap'd, that when it was sustained by the Loadstone, we could hang at a little Crook, that came out of the midst of it, and pointed downwards, a Scale, wherein to put what Weights we should think fit. Into this Scale we put sometimes more and sometimes less weight, and then by shaking of the Loadstone as much as we guess'd it would be shaken by the motion of the Engine, we found the greatest weight, that we presum'd it would be able to support, in spite of the Agitation 'twould be expos'd to, which prov'd to be, besides the Iron plate and the Scale, vi Ounces Troy weight, to which if we added half an ounce more, the whole weight appear'd too easie to be shaken off. This done, we hung the Loadstone, with all the weight it sustain'd, at a Button of Glass, which we had procur'd to be fastned on to the top of the inside of a Receiver, when 'twas first blown, and though in about 12 Exuctions we usually emptied such Receivers as



as much as was requisite for most Experiments; yet this time, to exhaust it the more accurately, we continued pumping till we had exceeded twice that number of Exuctions, at the end of which time shaking the Engine somewhat rudely, without thereby shaking off the Weight that hung at the Loadstone, the Iron seem'd to be very near as firmly sustain'd by it as before the Air began to be pump'd out. I said very *near*, rather than altogether, because that the withdrawing of the Air, though it be not suppos'd to weaken at all the Power of the Loadstone precisely considered, yet it must lessen its power to sustain the Steel, because this in so thin a *medium* must weigh heavier, than in the Air, by the weight of as much Air, as is equal in bulk to the appended Body.

Some other Magnetical Tryals (and also some Electrical ones) I remember I attempted to make by the help of our Engine, but not having the Notes I took of them now at hand, I shall suspend the mentioning them, till I can give Your Lordship a more punctual Account of them.

### EXPERIMENT XXXII.

*Shewing, that when the Pressure of the External Air is taken off, tis very easie to draw up the Sucker of a Syringe, though the Hole, at which the Air or Water should succeed, be stopp'd.*

**H**AVING taken notice, that some learned Opposers of the Modern Doctrine about the weight of the Atmosphere think themselves more than ordinarily befriended by the difficulty we find in drawing up the *Embolus* or Sucker of a Syringe, when the hole, at which the Air or Water should succeed, is stopt, and by the violence, with which, as soon as tis let go, tis, as they imagine, drawn back. And supposing the reason of this confidence of theirs to be, that Men have not yet been able in these *Phenomena*



*mena* (as in some others) to prove the interest of the Atmosphere's Gravity by direct or confessedly analogous Experiments; I presum'd it will not be unwelcome to Your Lordship, if I here fortifie the Speculations that have been or may be propos'd to explicate these things according to the *Hypothesis* of the weight of the Air, by what we tried to that purpose, among others, when we were making use of a Syringe in our Engine.

*The 1. Tryal.*

We took a Syringe of Brass, (that Metal being closer and stronger than Pewter, of which such instruments are usually made,) being in length (in the Barrel) about 6 inches, and in Diameter about 1 inch  $\frac{3}{4}$ ; and having, by putting a thin Bladder about the Sucker, and by pouring a little Oyl into the cavity of the Cylinder (or Barrel,) brought the instrument to be stanch enough, and yet the Sucker to move to and fro without much difficulty, we thrust this to the bottom (or Basis) of the Barrel to exclude the Air, and having unscrew'd and laid aside the slender Pipe of the Syringe (which in this and some other Tryals was like to prove not onely needless, but inconvenient) we carefully stop't the Orifice, to which the Pipe in these instruments is wont to be screw'd, and then drawing up the Sucker we let it go, to judg by the violence, with which it would be driven back again, whether the Syringe were light enough for our purpose, and finding it to be so, we fastned to the Barrel a ponderous piece of Iron to keep it down, and then fastning to the handle of the Rammer (or Axle-tree of the Sucker) one end of a String, whose other end was tied to the often mentioned turning-key: We convey'd this Syringe, and the weight belonging unto it, into a Receiver; and having pump'd out the Air, we then began to turn the Key, thereby to shorten the String that tied the handle of the Syringe to it; and, as we foretold, that the Pressure of the Air, lately included in the Receiver, being withdrawn, we should no more find the wonted  
resistance.



resistance in drawing up the Sucker from the bottom of the Cylinder, so we found upon Tryal that we could very easily pull it up without finding any sensible resistance.

However having thought fit to repeat the Experiment, (which we did with the like success,) lest it might be objected, that this want of resistance might proceed, as partly from our employing the Turning-key to raise the Sucker, so principally from some unperceived Leak, at which the Air may be suppos'd to have got into the cavity of the Cylinder; I thought fit *not onely* to examine by Tryal, after the Receiver was remov'd from off the Pump, whether the Syringe were not stanch, (upon which I found that I could not, without some straining, draw up the Sucker even a litle way, and that it would be violently beaten back again,) *but also* in one of these Experiments to make this variation; That when, the Receiver being exhausted, we had drawn up the Sucker almost to the top of the Barrel by such a string as was purposely chosen somewhat weak, we kept the parts of the Syringe in that posture, till we had open'd a passage to the outward Air, upon whose ingress the Sucker was (as we intended it should be) so forceably deprest, that it broke the String by which it was tied to the Turning-key, and was violently driven back to the lower part of the Barrel, & that notwithstanding these two disadvantageous Circumstances; *one*, that the string was not so weak, but that one, whom I employ'd to try it before it was fastned to the Syringe, made it sustain a lump of Iron that weigh'd between four and five pound; and the *other*, that yet this string was broken long before all the Air, that flow'd in to fill the Receiver, had got in: so that the pressure of all the admitted Air would doubtless have broken a much stronger string, if we had employ'd such a one to resist the depression of the Sucker, which will yet be more evident by a *phanomenon* of our Syringe, that I shall presently have occasion to relate.



*The II. TRYAL.*

*Containing a Variation of the foregoing.*

We took the Syringe imploy'd in the foregoing Experiments, and having found by Tryal that it was, though not perfectly, tite, (nor altogether so much so as before,) yet enough so for our present purpose, (since, when the Orifice of the vent in the Basis was stop't, if the Sucker were more forceably drawn up a litle way, and then let go, it would hastily return, or rather violently be impell'd back towards the bottom of the Barrel,) we made it serve us as well as we could for the following Experiment. Of this Syringe we did very carefully with a Cork and our Cement close the vent; and then having tied to the barrel of the Syring a Weight that hapned to be at hand, (and to amount to 2 Pound, and as many Ounces,) we suspended the Rammer of the Syringe by a string in a large Receiver, and then causing the Pump to be applied, we made 11 or 12 Exuctions of the Air, without any appearance of change in the Syringe: but because I had judg'd the above mentioned Weight sufficient, and suppos'd that the little Air still remaining in the Receiver, had yet too strong a Pressure to be surmounted by it, I caus'd the Pumping to be continued, and within 2 or three Exuctions more I perceiv'd the Cylinder to begin to be drawn down (though but very slowly) by the Weight hanging at it, (assisted by its own Gravity:) and likewise tried (after having purposely stop't a while the working of the Pump) that just upon a fresh Suck the descent would be manifestly accelerated. And when we had suffer'd the Barrel and Weight to slide down as far as we thought fit, we let in the External Air, which (as was to be expected) rais'd them both again much faster than they had subsided.

NB. There would not have needed any thing near so great a Weight to depresso the Barrel of the Syringe, but that it is difficult



in such an instrument to make the Sucker fill it accurately enough, without making it somewhat uneasy to be mov'd to and fro; Upon which account twas necessary that a Weight should be added, not onely to surmount the Pressure of the Air remaining in the Receiver, (which was not, nor needed to be diligently exhausted in this Experiment,) but to overcome that resistance, which we just now noted the inequalities of the inside of the Cylinder and those of the Sucker to give to the motion of the one in or over the other. And yet for all this tis not easie, though it be not impossible, to make one of these Syringes very Tight, especially when the Nose is well stop't, and the Sucker drawn up; there being often some litle Air that strains in between the Sucker and the Barrel, and some that will be harbour'd between the Sucker (though thrust home) and the bottom of the Barrel, besides what may lurk between the same Sucker and the Cork that stops the orifice of the Vent. Nor were we confident, that our Syringedid not at length let some Aerial particles insinuate themselves into the Cavity, which the depression of the Barrel had made betwixt the Bases of that Barrel and the Sucker: and in such cases we ought not to wonder, if upon the return of the Air the Barrel and Weight be not impell'd up all together to the same height they rested at, when they were first suspended in the Receiver.

2. It agreed very well with our Doctrine, that as the Cylinder and Weight began not to fall, till a great quantity of Air had been pump'd out of the Receiver, so they did not begin to move upwards presently upon the freedom that was allow'd the Air to return into the Receiver. For till it had continued a pretty while flowing in, there was not enough of it entred to restore by its pressure the Cylinder and the annexed Weight to their former situation.

3. What has been deliver'd about our Experiment may be confirm'd by this Variation which we made of it: That having substituted a far heavier Weight instead of that lately mention'd, the



the depression of the Barrel of the Syringe succeeded 2 or 3 times one after another much sooner than formerly, *viz.* about the sixth, or at most, the seventh Exuction.

---

EXPERIMENT XXXIII.

*About the opening of a Syringe, whose Pipe was stop't in the Exhausted Receiver, and by the help of it making the Pressure of the Air lift up a considerable Weight.*

**T**HOUGH the Trial I am about to relate, had not all the success I desir'd, yet perhaps it will not be impertinent to make mention of it, because there is not any sort of Experiments, that is wont so much to perswade the Generality of Spectators, of the great force of the Pressure of the Air, as those, wherein they plainly see heavy and solid Bodies made to ascend, (upon the operation of the Air on them,) without seeing any other thing lift them up.

We took the often mention'd Syringe, and having clos'd up the Hole at the bottom with good Cement, we ty'd to the Barrel a hollow piece of Iron, that serv'd us for a Scale, into which we put divers Weights one after another, trying from time to time whether, when the Sucker was forceably drawn up, and held stedily in its highest station, the Weight tyed to the Barrel (which was held down, whilst the Sucker was drawn up, and afterwards let go) would be considerably rais'd. And when we perceiv'd, that the addition of half a Pound, or a Pound more, would make the Weight too Great to be so rais'd, we forbore to put in that increase of weight; and having tied the Handle of the Rammer to the Turning-key, we convey'd the Syringe together with its clog into a Receiver, out of which a convenient quantity of Air being pump'd, we were thereby enabled easily to draw up the Sucker without the Cylinder; after which having let in the Air, the by-



standers concluded, that the weight was rais'd a litle, which yet I would not have allow'd, if we had not been able, by inclining the Engine and the Receiver, to make the Syringe and Weight a litle to swing. But to make the effect more evident, I caus'd a two pound weight to be taken out, and then the Receiver being somewhat exhausted, and the Air readmitted, the Clog, when all the Air was come in, was swiftly rais'd, and as it were snatch'd up from the midle to the upper part of the suspended Rammer.

It is no easie matter to measure, with any certainty and exactness by a Syringe, the weight of an Atmospherical Pillar equal to it in Diameter, especially if there be any imperfection in the Syringe, either because the Sucker does not go close enough, in which case it can scarce be stanch, or because by its Pressure against the inside of the Barrel (which often happens if it be too close) it hinders the Sucker and Barrel from sliding without resistance by one another, and consequently there is an undue resistance made to the endeavour of the Atmosphere, to raise the Barrel and Weight. And therefore, though our Syringe being, upon the account of some ill accident, less in order than it was in some of the foregoing Experiments, I must not conclude that a Cylinder of the Atmosphere of the same wideness with it, is equipollent to no greater a weight, than that which was taken up in our Trial, yet we may safely conclude that so slender a Pillar of the Atmosphere is able to raise by a Syringe at least such a Weight, as in our Experiment it actually lifted up, which amounted to about sixteen pound (Haberdupoise weight,) for it exceeded fifteen pound and three quarters, besides the weight of the Syringes barrel it self.



## EXPERIMENT XXXIV.

*Shewing, that the cause of the Ascension of Liquors in Syringes is to be deriv'd from the Pressure of the Air.*

I Shall not here trouble Your Lordship with what I have elsewhere propos'd about the explicating of Suction: but as by the lately recited Experiments (I mean the 31, 32, and 33) it has appear'd, that tis to the Pressure of the External Air that we should ascribe the difficulty of drawing up the Sucker of a Syring, *when the Pipe (or the Vent) is stop't*; so I shall now endeavour to shew, that the Ascension of Liquors, which follow the Sucker when tis drawn up, the *Pipe being open*, depends also upon the Pressure of the Air, (incumbent on that Liquor.)

If I had been furnish'd with very tall Receivers, and such other Glasses as I could have wish'd, I had tried the following Experiments with Water, as well as Quick-silver, but for want of those Accommodations I was reduc'd to make my Experiment with the later onely of those Liquors, which yet will I hope sufficiently make out what was intended.

*The 1. Tryal.*

We took a small Receiver, shap'd almost like a Pear, cut off Horizontally at both ends, (being the same cap'd Glass that is elsewhere mentioned in the accounts of other Experiments:) we also took the Syringe formerly describ'd, and having fastned on to it with good Cement, in stead of its own Brass-pipe, a small Glass pipe of about half a foot in length, we put this Syringe in at the narrow end of the Receiver; to whose Orifice was (afterwards) carefully cemented on the Brass-cap with the Turning-key, whereto was tied by a string the handle of the Rammer. Then having conveniently plac'd upon the Engine a very short thick Glass shap'd like a Sugar-loaf, (which was made use of for want of a better,) with a sufficient Quantity of Quick-silver in it; we

*See the fig.  
of the plate*



so placed the Receiver over it, that the lower end of the Pipe of the Syringe reacht almost to the bottom of this Glass, and consequently was immerst a pretty way beneath the surface of the Quick silver. We had also poured a litle Water in the upper part of the Syringe, that no Air might get in between the Sucker and the Cylinder, notwithstanding that by some Accident or other the Syringe was become somewhat less Tite than before. And last of all we cemented the Receiver to the Engine after the usual manner.

That which now remained, being to try the Experiment it self, in order to which all this had been done, the Air was pump'd out of the Receiver, (and consequently out of the litle Glass that held the Mercury,) and then the Sucker being watily drawn up, we could not see the Quick-silver ascend to follow it, though a litle Water, which it seems the outward Air had thrust in between the Sucker and the Cylinder, was either rais'd or stopt in the Glass-pipe of the Syringe, (whereof yet much the greatest part remain'd unfill'd,) of which the reason according to our *Hypothesis* was manifest, namely, that the Air being pump'd out of the Receiver, the litle that remain'd had not strength enough to press up so ponderous a Liquor as the Quick-silver into the Pipe, (though even that litle unexhausted Air might have Spring enough left to raise a litle water.) And since it appear'd by this, that *without* the Pressure of the Air the Quick-silver would not be elevated, we thought it seasonable to shew, that *by* the Pressure of the Air it would. Whereupon the Air being let slowly into the Receiver, the Mercury was quickly impell'd up at least to the top of the Glass-pipe, (though by reason of some unperceiv'd leak it was not long sustain'd there.)

And for further satisfaction, when the Experiment was to be tried over again, we order'd it to be so made, that it might plainly be observed, that though when, the Receiver not being yet exhausted, the Sucker was drawn up but one inch, the Mercury would be rais'd to the upper part of the Glass-pipe of the Syringe,  
yet



yet after the exhausting of the Receiver, though the Sucker was drawn up twice as high, there appear'd no ascension of the Mercury in the Pipe, (whose lower part onely was darkned by the litle Glass which contain'd that fluid Metal.)

Before I dismiss this Experiment, I must, to make good a promise I made Your Lordship, acquaint You with a *Phanomenon*, which does not a litle confirm our Doctrine, according to which it was easie both to foresee and to explain it: The *phanomenon* was, That if when the Air was diligently pump'd out of the Receiver, the Sucker were endeavour'd to be pull'd up, it could not be so, without much difficulty and resistance, such as was formerly found when the Vent of the Syringe was stopt, of which in our *Hypothesis* the reason may be clearly this, That there being no common Air in the Receiver to assist by its Pressure (whether immediate or mediate) the raising of the Sucker, this could not be raised but by a force great enough to surmount the Weight of the external Air or Atmospherical Pillar that lean'd upon it. So that as the other *Phanomena* of our Experiments manifest, that the raising of Liquors by a Syringe, which is commonly ascrib'd to Attraction, depends upon the Pressure of the Air, so by this *Phanomenon* it appears, that the difficulty of opening a Syringe, whose Pipe is stopt, need not be attributed to such a *fuga vacui* as vulgar Philosophers refer it to; since in our case the same difficulty was found, though the Pipe were open, and the Liquor 'twas immerst in, might have had free access to the place deserted by the Sucker.

*The II. Tryal*

*Being a Prosecution of the former Attempt.*

To vary as well as confirm the foregoing Experiment, we caus'd the Syringe to be tied fast to a competently ponderous Body that might keep the Cylinder unmov'd, when the Sucker should be drawn up. We also cemented on to the vent or screw



at the bottom of the Syringe a Pipe of glass of about two inches in length, (which should have been longer, but that then there would not have been room in the Receiver for the pulling up of the Sucker,) and having plac'd the heavy Body whereto the Syringe was tied upon a Pedestal of a convenient height, that the Glass-pipe might be all seen beneath it, and a very low Viol almost fill'd with Quick-silver might be so plac'd underneath the Pipe, that the stagnant Mercury reach'd a good way above the immerst orifice of the said Pipe. These things being thus provided, and the Handle of the Syringes Rammer being tied with a string to the Turning-key that belong'd to the Brass-cover of the Receiver, this vessel was cemented on to the Engine, and by it Exhausted after the usual manner.

When this was done, we look'd upon the Syringes Glass-pipe above mentioned, and being able to see through it, (whereby we were certain that it was not yet full of Quick silver) we did by the string draw up the Sucker to a good height, but could not perceive the Pipe to be fill'd with any succeeding Mercury. Wherefore warily letting in some Air, we quickly saw the Mercury impell'd to the very top of the Pipe, and we concluded from the quantity of Quick-silver that was rais'd, that a pretty deal was also driven into the cavity of the Cylinder.

NB. I had once before seen the Mercury ascend into the Pipe upon the letting in of the Air into the emptied Receiver, but it seeming somewhat difficult to me to determine whether the Sucker had been rais'd, because there was no mark to guide my *Æstimate* by, I thought it might be suspected, that in case the Sucker had not been rais'd, the Ascension of the Quick-silver might have proceeded from hence, That the Air contain'd in the Glass-pipe, breaking out through the stagnant Mercury upon the Exhausting of the Receiver, the Quick-silver might upon the return of the Air into the Receiver be prest up into the place deserted by the Air, that broke out of the Pipe. Wherefore we caus'd a string to be tied about the Rammer, as near as we could to the

the



the top of the Cylinder, by which means, when the Receiver was the next time exhausted, we perceiv'd, that by drawing up the Sucker we had rais'd it about two inches, if not more, and yet we could not discern any Mercury to follow it, (the Glass-pipe still continuing transparent,) till we had let some Air return into the Receiver.

This Experiment joyn'd with those we have formerly related to have been tried with our Syringe, may teach us, that if a Syringe were made use of above the Atmosphere, neither the stopping of the Pipe would hinder the easy drawing up of the Sucker, nor the drawing up of the Sucker, though the Pipe were not stoppt, would raise by suction the Liquor which the Pipe was immerst in.

*Postscript.*

Since the last recited Experiment was made, and written, finding some of our Instruments to be in better order than they were when that Tryal was made, we thought fit to endeavour by that which follows, to repair an omission or two, that formerly we could not well avoid.

Having then caus'd such a Glass-pipe, as has been lately mentioned, to be well cemented on to the Syringe, (whose Sucker did now move more easily, and yet fill the Barrel more exactly, than before,) I order'd (being to be absent for a while my self) that the Pipe should be fill'd with Spirit of Wine tincted with Coche-neel, that the liquor and its motions might be the better discern'd, and that the Pipe being fill'd, that Air might be excluded, which would else be harboured in the Pipe, (which Caution was omitted in the foregoing Experiment.) And this the Person, to whom I committed it, affirm'd to have been carefully done, though when he inverted the Pipe thus fill'd into the rest of the red Liquor, that was put into a Viol, he could not possibly do it so well, but that a bubble of Air got into the Pipe, and took up some (though but a litle) room there. By that time, I was call'd upon, to see the



the Event of the Tryal, and could come to look upon it, the Receiver was almost quite exhausted; vvhherefore after I had made the pumping be continued a litle longer, and perceived that the tinted spirit was fallen down out of the Pipe, and that which lay in the Viol seem'd almost to boyl at the top, by reason of the emergence of numerous Bubbles, I caus'd the Sucker to be, by the help of the Turning-key, drawn up (by our æstimate) about two inches and a half, notwithstanding which vve could not perceive the spirit of Wine to rise in the Pipe, (though the Pumping were before left off.) For vvhich reason I order'd the Air to be let in very leisurely, upon which vve could plainly see that the red spirit was quickly driven up to the top of the Pipe, and that it was so likewise into the Cavity of the Barrel, appeared, when the Receiver was removed, by the small Quantity of Liquor that remained in the viol, and the plenty of it which came out of the Syringe.

NB. That if I had not vvanted dexterous Artificers, to work according to a Contrivance I had design'd, I had attempted to imitate, by the help of the bare Spring of the Air, such Experiments, as in the lately recited Tryals vv ere made to succeed, by the help of the Pressure exercis'd by the Air upon the account of its Weight.

---

### EXPERIMENT XXXV.

*Shewing, that upon the Pressure of the Air depends the sticking of Cupping Glasses to the fleshy parts they are apply'd to.*

**T**Is sufficiently known, that if the Air within a Cupping Glass be rarified by the flame of Tow, Flax, or the like, (burn'd for a litle while in it,) and the Glass be presently clapt upon some fleshy part of a Mans body, there will quickly ensue a painful and visible swelling of the part cover'd by the Cupping Glass:

Tis



Tis also known, that this Experiment is wont to be urg'd by the Schools as a clear proof of that abhorrence of a *Vacuum* they ascribe to Nature; for, say they, the reason of this *phenomenon* is plainly, that the internal Air of the Cupping Glass, præternaturally rarified by heat when the Instrument is applied, That heat after a while ceasing, the succeeding Cold must again necessarily condense the Air; and so this contracted Air being no longer able to fill the whole space it replenished before, there would ensue a *vacuum*, if the flesh covered by the Cupping Glass, or adjoining to it, did not swell into the Cavity of it, to fill the place deserted by the Air.

Those Moderns that assert the Weight of the Atmosphere, do thence ingeniously endeavour to deduce the *phenomenon*. And indeed if to their *Hypothesis* about the Airs Weight, the consideration of its Spring be added, 'twill be easie enough to explicate the *phenomenon*, by saying, That when the Cupping Glass is first set on, though much of the Air it formerly contain'd were a little before expell'd by the heat, yet the same heat, increasing the pressure of the remaining Air, is the cause that the absence of the Air driven out of the Glass, does not immediately occasion so sensible a pain: but, when that adventitious agitation of the included Air ceases, that Air having now, because of the paucity of its Corpuscles, but a weak Spring, can no longer press upon the part covered by the Cupping Glass neer so strongly, as the outward Air does by its Weight press upon all the neighbouring parts of the flesh: by which means (according to what we have more than once explicated already) some of the yielding flesh (or other body covered by the skin) must be forceably thrust into the cavity of the Cupping Glass, where there is less Pressure, then at the outside of it. And the fibres and membranous parts being thus violently stretcht, there must needs follow a sensible Pain as well as Tumour. Which Tumour yet does not fill up the Cupping Glass, not onely because of the resistance of the skin to be so far distended, but also, if the included Air have not been much rari-

R

fied,



fied because of the Spring of the imprisoned Air, (which grows so much the stronger, by how much the swelling flesh reduces the Air into less room,) as I have sometimes tried, by applying a Cupping Glass to Quick-silver, or even to Water, which will rise in it but to a certain height.

But though by this, or some such Explication, the Argument urged by the Schools in favour of the *fuga vacui* may be sufficiently enervated; yet it suited better with the design of this Treatise to propose some new Experiment, to illustrate our *Hypothesis*; and though it seem'd to be far more difficult to do it in reference to Cupping Glasses, than to other subjects, yet I pitcht upon two different wayes of Experimenting; whose success not disappointing me, I shall now give Your Lordship an account of them,

We took a Glas of about one Inch and a half in Diameter, but a good deal longer, than an ordinarily shap'd Cupping Glas of that breadth would have been, that there might be the more room for the flame to burn in it, and rarifie the Air. We also provided a Receiver shap'd almost like a Pear, this Receiver was open at both ends; at the sharper whereof there was but a small orifice, but at the obtuse end there rose up a short neck, whose Orifice was wide enough to admit with ease the newly mentioned Cupping Glas without touching the sides of it, and we were not willing it should be much larger, lest it should not be so exactly cover'd by the Palm of the hand that should be laid upon it, and lest also the hand should be broken or hurt by the too great weight of the Atmosphere, when the included Air should be withdrawn from under it.

These things being thus prepared, and the smaller Orifice of the Receiver being fastned with Cement to the Engine, I caused the Cupping Glas to be fastned, with the mouth upwards, to the Palm of the hand of a Youth, (whom your Lordship may remember to have seen with me,) whose hand seem'd fram'd by Nature for this Experiment, being broad, strong, and very plump. And



having pull'd the Glafs, to try whether it stuck well on, I caus'd him to put it into the Receiver, and lay his hand so upon the Orifice lately mentioned, that it might serve for a Cover to it, and hinder any Air from getting in between them.

That which we pretended was, that the Receiver being but small, (that it might be quickly exhausted, and so not put the Youth to a long pain,) upon an Exuction or two made with the Pump, of the Air about the Cupping Glafs, the remaining Air should have its Pressure so far weakned, as not to be able to support the Cupping Glafs; especially since if the Air without the Cupping Glafs (but yet in the Receiver) should be more rarified by the removal of that which had been pump'd out, than the Air included in the Cupping Glafs was by the precedent Heat; this last mentioned Air having a stronger Spring (or tendency to expand it self) than the External Air of the Receiver, the Glafs must needs fall down, or rather be thrust off, though, in case there had been no Air at all left in the Cavity of the Cupping Glafs, the Air in the Receiver would by its Pressure sustain a far Greater weight.

The Event of our Trial agreed very well with our conjecture. For upon the first Suck the Cupping Glafs fell off, the weight of the Atmosphere pressing so hard upon the Young mans hand, that, though he be more than ordinary strong, he complain'd he could very hardly take it off the Glafs it was almost thrust into, and, a while after, that his hand was very sore. But this last inconvenience became not so quickly very sensible, but that we had time to repeat our Experiment, by fastning the Cupping Glafs more strongly than before; so that he complain'd that it drew in his hand very forceably, and though that part be not wont to be fleshy, yet the Tumour occasioned by the Cupping Glafs was manifest enough to the eye: but as before, so now, at the very first turning of the Stop. cock, (to let out the Air of the Receiver,) the Cupping Glafs fell off.



## EXPERIMENT XXXVI.

*About the making, without heat, a Cupping Glass to lift up a great Weight.*

**T**He other Experiment I lately told Your Lordship we had made, to illustrate our Doctrine about the cause of the sticking of applied Cupping Glasses, was tried after the following manner.

We took the Brass-hoop or Ring, mentioned in the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> Experiments, and cover'd it with a Bladder, (which was wetted to make it the more limber,) and was so tied on to it, (which was easie to do,) that the bottom of the Bladder covered the upper orifice of the Hoop, and was stretcht (though not strongly) upon it, almost like the Membrane that makes the head of a Drumm; and the neck of the Bladder was tied with a string near the middle of the lower Orifice of the Hoop, and in this lower part of the Bladder we made two or three small Holes for the Air to pass in and out at. Then having plac'd at the bottom of the often mentioned capp'd Receiver a thick piece of Wood, that had a hole in it, to receive the neck of the Bladder, we so plac'd the cover'd Hoop upon this piece of Wood, that the upper part of the Bladder lay parallel to the Horizon. This done, we suspended, at the Turning-key belonging to the Cap of our Receiver, a blind head (as Chymists call it) of Glass, which for want of a true Cupping Glass we were fain to substitute, and which indeed was not very unlike one either for shape or size; and to the upper part of this Glass we fastned a large Ring of Metal, the better to depress it, and make it lean strongly on the Bladder.

These things being thus made ready, and the Receiver cemented on to the Engine, we did by help of the Turning-key let down the Cupping Glass, (for so we shall hereafter call it,) till it came almost to touch the level Superficies of the Bladder; and when



when the Receiver was as far exhausted as we thought fit, (but not near as far as it might have been,) we let down the Cupping Glass a litle lower, so that it lean'd upon the Bladder, and touch'd it with all the parts of its orifice: so that the Cupping Glass with the subjacent Bladder was become an internal Receiver (if I may so call it,) whose Air was considerably expanded, and consequently weakned as to its Spring. All this being done, we warily let the Air into the Receiver, and thereby the Air, that did surround the Cupping Glass, (which we just now called the Internal Receiver,) having now a stronger Pressure than the Air in the Cupping Glass could resist; the Bladder, on which the Cupping Glass rested, was as we look'd for, thrust up a pretty way into the cavity of the Glass, in which it made a conspicuous Tumor; and was made to stick so close to the orifice of it, that one would have thought that the Bladder had been violently drawn in, as the skin is wont to be in the ordinary applications of Cupping Glasses.

And because we took notice, that though this Glass were not capacious, (for it scarce held a Pint of Water,) yet the orifice of it was not very narrow, (being in Diameter an inch and  $\frac{1}{4}$ ;) we thought fit in repeating the Experiment to adde something that seem'd odd enough, and was fit to manifest that Cupping Glasses may, without heat, by the bare Pressure of the external Air, be more strongly fastned, than for ought we know they are by the help of flame. Having then reiterated the former Experiment with this onely variation, that we exhausted the Receiver further than before, we took out the Cupping Glass and the Bladder, which together with the included Brass-hoop was hanging at it; and then having tied the Glass to the Hook of a good *Statara*, and tied a large Scale to the neck of the Bladder, we put in by degrees Weights into the Scale, till we had loaded it enough to force off the Bladder from the Glass; which hapned not till the whole Weight, that tended to draw down the Bladder, amounted to 35 Pound (if not better,) of sixteen ounces in the pound. Nor did  
we



we doubt, but that the Pressure of the Atmosphere would in our Experiment have kept up a much greater Weight, if we had, before we let in the outward Air, diligently exhausted the Receiver; which we had purposely forbore to do, for fear the too disproportionate Pressure of the external Air should break the Bladder: which puts me in mind of adding, upon the by, That as more Weight was put into the Scale, the Bladder (stretcht more and more by the Weight on one side, and the Air on the other,) appear'd to swell higher in the cavity of the Glass.

---

EXPERIMENT XXXVII.

*Shewing, that Bellows, whose Nose is very well stoppt, will open of themselves, when the Pressure of the external Air is taken off.*

IT is wont by the Peripateticks and others to be made a great Argument for the *fuga vacui* which they attribute to Nature, That if the Nose of a pair of Bellows be well stoppt, one cannot open them by raising the upper board from the lower. But of this another reason may be easily assigned, without determining whether there be a *vacuum* or no, namely the Weight and Pressure of the Air: for when the Nose of a pair of Bellows, that are Tite enough, is well stoppt, no Air being able to insinuate it self upon the disjoining of the boards into the Cavity made by that disjunction, This cannot be effected, but by such a force as is *almost* able: I say *almost*, because ordinary Bellows cannot be so well shut, but that there will remain some Air in them, whose Spring will facilitate the opening of them) to raise an Atmospherical Pillar, whose *Basis* shall be the upper board, vvhich is commonly so large, that a less force may serve to break common Bellows, then to raise so great a Weight: but if they vvere made strong enough, and there vvere applied a sufficient force to lift so Great a vveight, as the newly mentioned Pillar of the Atmosphere, the sides might be



be disjoyn'd, how close and stanch soever the Instrument vvere made.

Thus far one may argue upon the bare principle of the weight of the Air, but taking in the Spring of it too, I thought one might proceed so much further, that I ventur'd to foretell divers ingenious men, that if the Pressure of the ambient Air were taken off, not onely it would be easie to open the Bellows in spite of their being carefully stopt at the nose, but that they would fly open as it were of their own accord, without the application of any external force at all. And 'twas partly to justify this prediction, as well as to make a Trial, I thought more considerable, that we made the following Experiment.

We caus'd (then) to be made a pair of Bellows, differing from ordinary ones in these particulars. First, that the Boards were circular, (and so without handles,) and of about 6 inches in Diameter: 2. That there was no Clack or Valve: 3. That the nose was but an inch long, or less, (being to be lengthned if occasion required vvith a Pipe:) 4. That the Leather (which vvas not spar'd, that the instrument might be the more capacious) was not horny or very stiff, but limber. The Reason of the first and third diversity was, that the Bellows might be capable to be conveyed into our Receiver; (for vvich purpose also, if there had appear'd need, the nose might have been made in the uppermost of the two Boards:) the reason of the 2<sup>d</sup> variation was, that the instrument might be the more stanch: and of the 4<sup>th</sup>, that the *bases* of the Bellows might (as in Organ-bellows) be clapt closer together, and harbour less Air in the wrinkles and cavity. So that when the Bellows vvere opened to their full extent, by drawing up the upper Basis at a button purposely made in the midst of it, the Bellows look'd like a Cylinder of 16 or 18 inches high; upon which resemblance I take the liberty to call both the Boards (as Geometricians do both the circular parts of a Cylinder) Bases.

But though these were made by an Artificer, otherwise dexterous, yet it not being his Trade to make Bellows, nor any other  
mans



mans in the Town I then was in, he could not make them so Tite, but that in spite of our oyling the Leather, and choaking the Seams with good Cement, there was some litle and unperceived hole or cranny, whereby some Air had passage when the nose was accurately stopt: but this was not so considerable, but that if we drew up the upper Basis from the lower, the external Air would on all sides press the Leather inwards, and so make the shape of the instrument very far from being so Cylindrical, as it would be if the nose were left open.

Wherefore concluding, that notwithstanding this imperfection the Bellows would serve, though not for both the Experiments I design'd, yet for one of them, we carefully stopt the nose, after we had approach'd the Bases to one another, and conveying them into a large Receiver, it quickly appear'd, when the Pump was set on work, that at every Exsuction of the incumbent Air, the Air harbour'd in the folds of the Leather, and the rest of the litle Cavities that could not but be left between the Bases, made the upper of those Bases manifestly rise, though its weight (because of the thickness and solidity of the Wood) would soon after depress it again, either by driving out some of the Air at some place where the instrument was not sufficiently Tite, or by making it as it were strain'd through the Leather it self; and if the Pump were agitated somewhat faster than ordinary, the Expansion of the internal Air would be greater than could be rendred quite ineffectual by so small a Leak, and the upper part of the Bellows would be soon rais'd to a considerable height, as would appear more evidently if we hastily let in the external Air, upon whose ingress the Bases would be clapt together, and the upper of them a good way depress. So that the imperfection of the Bellows made the Experiment rather more than less concluding; for since there was no external force applied to open them, if notwithstanding that some of the included Air could get out of the, yet the Spring of the internal Air was strong enough to open the Bellows when the ambient Air was withdrawn, much more would



would the effect have been produc'd, if the Bellows had been perfectly stanch.

EXPERIMENT XXXVIII.

*About an Attempt to examine the Motions and Sensibility of the Cartesian Materia subtilis, or the Æther, with a pair of Bellows (made of a Bladder) in the exhausted Receiver.*

I Will not now discuss the Controversie betwixt some of the Modern Atomists, and the *Cartesians*; the former of whom think, that betwixt the Earth and the Stars, and betwixt these themselves there are vast Tracts of Space that are empty, save where the beams of Light do pass through them; and the later of whom tell us, that the Intervals betwixt the Stars and Planets (among which the Earth may perhaps be reckon'd) are perfectly fill'd, but by a Matter far subtiler than our Air, which some call Celestial, and others *Æther*. I shall not, I say, engage in this controversie, but thus much seems evident, That if there be such a Celestial Matter, it must make up far the Greatest part of the Universe known to us. For the Interstellar part of the world (if I may so stile it) bears so very great a proportion to the Globes, and their Atmospheres too, (if other Stars have any as well as the Earth,) that it is almost incomparably Greater in respect of them, than all our Atmosphere is in respect of the Clouds, not to make the comparison between the Sea and the Fishes that swim in it.

Wherefore I thought it might very vvell deserve a heedful Enquiry, whether we can by sensible Experiments (for I hear what has been attempted by Speculative Arguments) discover any thing about the Existence, or the Qualifications of this so vast Æther: and I hoped our Curiosity might be somewhat assisted by our Engine, if I could manage in it such a pair of Bellows as I design'd. For I propos'd to my self to fasten a convenient weight



to the upper Basis, and clog the lower with another, great enough to keep it Horizontal and immoveable, that when by the help of the Turning-key, frequently above mention'd, the upper Basis should be rais'd to its full height, the cavity of the Bellows might be brought to its full dimensions. This done, I intended to exhaust the Receiver, and consequently the thus open'd Bellows with more than ordinary diligence, that so both the Receiver and they might be carefully freed from Air. After vvhich I purpos'd to let go the upper Base of the Bellows, that being hastily depressed by the incumbent Weight, it might speedily enough fall down to the lower Basis, and by so much, and so quickly lessening the Cavity, might expell thence the Matter (if any were) before contain'd in it, and that (if it could by this way be done) at the hole of a slender Pipe, fasten'd either near the bottom of the Bellows, or in the upper Basis: against or over the orifice of which Pipe there was to be plac'd at a convenient distance either a Feather, or (if that should prove too light) the Sail of a litle Windmill made of Cards, or some other light body, and fit to be put into motion by the impulse of any Matter that should be forc'd out of the Pipe.

By this means it seem'd not improbable, that some such discovery might be made, as would not be altogether useles in our Enquiry. For if notwithstanding the absence of the Air, it should appear by the Effects that a stream of other Matter, capable to set visible bodies a moving, should issue out at the Pipe of the compressed Bellows; it would also appear, that there may be a much subtiller Body than common Air, and as yet unobserv'd by the Vacuists, or (their Adversaries) the Schools, that may even copiously be found in places deserted by that Air; and that it is not safe to conclude from the absence of the Air in our Receivers, and in the upper part of those Tubes where the *Torricellian* Experiment is made, that there is no other body left but an absolute Vacuity, or (as the Atomists call it) a *vacuū coacervatū*. But if on the other side there should appear no motion at all to be produc'd



duc'd, so much as in the Feather, it seem'd that the Vacuists might plausibly argue, that either the Cavity of the Bellows was absolutely empty, or else that it would be very difficult to prove by any sensible Experiment that it was full, and, if by any other way of probation it be demonstrable, that it was replenish'd with Æther, we that have not yet declar'd for any party, may by our Experiment be taught to have no confident expectations of easily making it sensible by Mechanical Experiments; and may also be inform'd, that tis really so subtle and yielding a Matter, that does not either easily impell such light bodies as even Feathers, or sensibly resist as does the Air it self the motions of other bodies through it, and is able without resistance to make its passage through the Pores of Wood, and Leather, and also of closer bodies, which we find not that the Air doth in its Natural or wonted state penetrate.

To illustrate this last Clause I shall adde, that to make the Trial more accurate, I wav'd the use of other Bellows, (especially not having such as I desired,) & caus'd a pair of small Bellows to be made with a Bladder, as a Body, which some of our former Experiments have evinc'd to be of so close a Texture, that Air will rather break it than passe through it: and that the Bladder might no where loose its entireness by Seams, we glued on the two Bases, the one to the bottom, and the other to the opposite part of it, so that the Neck came out at a hole purposely made for it; in the upper Basis, and into the Neck it was easie to insert what pipe we thought fit, binding the Neck very close to it on the outside. We had likewise Thoughts to have another pair of Tite Bellows made with a very light Clack in the lower Basis, that by hastily drawing up the other Basis, when the Receiver and Bellows were very carefully exhausted, we might see by the rest, as the lifting up of the Clack, whether the subtle Matter that was expell'd by the upper Basis in its Ascent, would, according to the Modern Doctrine of the Circle made by moving Bodies, be impell'd up or not.



We also thought of placing the litle Pipe of the Bladder bellows (if I may so call them) beneath the surface of Water exquisitely freed from Air, that we might see whither upon the Depression of the Bellows by the incumbent Weight, when the Receiver was carefully exhausted, there would be any thing expell'd at the Pipe, that would produce Bubbles in the liquor, wherein its Orifice was immerst.

To bring now our Conjectures to some Trial, we put into a capp'd Receiver the Bladder accommodated as before is mentioned, and though we could have wish'd it had been somewhat larger, because it contain'd but between half a Pint and a Pint, yet in regard it was fine and limber, and otherwise fit for our Turn, we resolv'd to try how it would do; and to depress the upper Basis of these litle Bellows the more easily and uniformly, we cover'd the round piece of Pastboard, that made the upper Basis, with a Pewter-plate, (with a hole in it for the neck of the Bladder,) which nevertheless upon trial prov'd not ponderous enough, whereby we were oblig'd to assist it by laying on it a Weight of Lead. And to secure the above mentioned Feather, (which had a slender and flexible Stem, and was left broad at one end, and fastned by Cement at the other, so as to stand with its broad end at a convenient distance just over the Orifice of the Pipe,) from being blown aside to either hand, we made it to move in a perpendicular slit in a piece of Pastboard, that was fastned to one part of the upper Basis, as that which the Feather was glued to was to another part. These things being thus provided, the Pump was set a work, and as the ambient Air was from time to time withdrawn, so the Air in the Bladder expanded it self so strongly, as to lift up the metalline Weight, and yet in part to sally out at the litle Glass-pipe of our Bellows, as appear'd by its blowing up the Feather, and keeping it suspended till the Spring of the Air in the bladder was too far weakned to continue to do as it had done. In the mean time we did now and then, by the help of a string fasten'd to the Turning-key, and the upper Basis of the Bellows. let  
down

See  
Plate the  
Fig. the



down that Basis a litle, to observe how upon its sinking the blast against the Feather would decrease, as the Receiver was further and further exhausted. And when we judg'd it to be sufficiently freed from Air, we then let down the Weight, but could not perceive that by shutting of the Bellows the Feather was at all blown up, as it had been wont to be, though the upper Basis were more than usually deprest. And yet it seems somewhat odd, that when, for Curiosity, in order to a further Trial, the Weight was drawn up again, as the upper basis was rais'd from the lower, the sides of the Bladder were sensibly (though not very much) prest, or drawn inwards. The Bellows being thus opened, we let down the upper basis again, but could not perceive that any blast was produc'd, for though the Feather, that lay just over and near the orifice of the litle Glass Pipe, had some motion, yet this seem'd plainly to be but a shaking and almost vibrating motion (to the right and left hand,) which it was put into by the upper basis, which the string kept from a smooth and uniform descent, but not to proceed from any blast issuing out of the cavity of the Bladder. And for further satisfaction we caus'd some Air to be let into the Receiver, because there was a possibility, that unawares to us the slender Pipe might by some accident be choak'd: but though upon the return of the Air into the Receiver, the bases of the Bellows were prest closer together, yet it seem'd that, according to our Expectation, some litle Air got through the Pipe into the cavity of the Bladder: for when we began to wvithdraw again the Air we had let into the Receiver, the Bladder began to swell again, and upon our letting down the Weight, to blow up and keep up the Feather, as had been done before the Receiver had been so well exhausted. What conjecture the opening and shutting of our litle Bellows, more than once or twice, without producing any blast sensible by the raising of the Feather, gave some of the by-standers, may be easily guess'd by the preamble of this Experiment, but whilst I was endeavouring to prosecute it for my own further information, a mischance that befell  
the



the Instrument, kept me from giving my self the desir'd satisfaction.

EXPERIMENT XXXIX.

*About a further attempt to prosecute the Inquiry propos'd in the foregoing Experiment.*

CONsidering with my self, that by the help of some contrivances not difficult, a Syringe might be made to serve, as far as our present occasion required, in stead of a pair of Bellows; I thought it would not be improper to try a differing, and, in some regards, a better way to prosecute an attempt, which seem'd to me to deserve our Curiosity.

See plate  
the  
Figure  
the

I caus'd then to be made, for the formerly mentioned Syringe, in stead of its streight Pipe, a crooked one; whose shorter Leg was parallel to the longer. And this Pipe was for greater closeness, after 'twas screw'd on carefully, fastned with Cement to the Barrel; and because the Brass-pipe could scarce be made small enough, we caus'd a short and very slender Pipe of Glass to be put into the orifice of the shorter Leg, and diligently fasten'd to it with close Cement. Then we caus'd the Sucker (by the help of Oyl, Water, and moving it up and down) to be made to go as smoothly as might be, without lessening the stanchness of the Syringe. After this, there was fastned to the handle of the Rammer a Weight, made in the form of a Ring, or Hoop, which by reason of its figure might be suspended from the newly mention'd handle of the Rammer, and hang loose on the outside of the Cylinder; and which both by its Figure and its Weight might evenly and swiftly enough depress the Sucker, when That being drawn up the Weight should be let go. This Syringe thus furnished, was fastned to a broad and heavy Pedestal, to keep it in its vertical posture, and to hinder it from Tottering, notwithstanding the Weight that clogg'd it. And besides all these things, there was



was taken a Feather, which was about two inches long, and of which there was left at the end a piece about the breadth of a mans Thumb-naile, (the rest on either side of the slender stalk (if I may so call it) being stript off) to cover the hole of the slender Glass pipe of the Syringe, for which purpose the other extreme of it was so fastned with Cement to the lower part of the Syringe, (or to its Pedestal,) that the broad end of the Feather was plac'd (as the other Feather was in the foregoing Experiment) just over the litle orifice of the Glass, at such a convenient distance, that when the Sucker was a litle (though but very litle) drawn up and let go again, the Weight would depress it fast enough to blow up the broad part of the Feather, as high as was permitted by the resistance of the Stalk, (and that was a good way,) the Spring of which would presently restore the whole Feather to its former position.

All these things being done, and the handle of the Rammer being tied to the Turning-key of a capp'd Receiver, the Syringe and its Pedestal were inclosed in a capacious Receiver, (for none but such a one could contain them, and give scope for the Rammers motions,) and the Pump being set on worke, we did, after some quantity of Air was drawn out, raise the Sucker a litle by the help of the Turning-key, and then turning the same Key the contrary way we suffer'd the Weight to depress the Sucker, that we might see at what rate the Feather would be blown up; and finding that it was impell'd forceably enough, we caus'd the pumping to be so continued, that a pretty many pauses were made, during each of which we rais'd and depress'd the Sucker as before, and had the opportunity to observe, That as the Receiver was more and more exhausted of the Air, so the Feather was less and less briskly driven up, till at length, when the Receiver was well emptied, the usual elevations and depressions of the Sucker would not blow it up at all that I could perceive, though they were far more frequently repeated than ever before; nor was I content to look heedfully my self, but I made one whom I had often



often employ'd about Pneumatical Experiments to watch attentively, whilst I drew up, and let down the Sucker, but he affirm'd that he could not discern the least beginning of Ascension in the Feather. And indeed to both of us it seem'd, that the litle and inconsiderable motion that was sometimes (not alwayes) to be discern'd in the Feather, proceeded not from any thing that issued out of the Pipe, but from some litle Shake, which twas difficult not to give the Syringe and Pedestal, by the raising and depressing of the Sucker.

And that which made our *Phanomenon* the more considerable, was, that the Weight that carried down the Sucker being still the same, and the motions of the Turning-key being easie to be made equal at several times, there seem'd no reason to suspect that Contingencies did much (if at all) favour the success; but there hapned a thing, which did manifestly enough disfavour it: For I remember, that before the Syringe was put into the Receiver, when we were trying how the Weight would depress it, and it was thought that though the Weight were conveniently shap'd, yet it was a litle of the least; I would not alter it, but foretold, that when the Air in the Cavity of the Syringe (that now resisted the quickness of its descent, because so much Air could not easily and nimbly get out at so small a Pipe) should be exhausted with the other Air of the Receiver, the elevated Sucker would fall down more easily, which he, that was employ'd to manage the Syringe whilst I watch'd the Feather, affirm'd himself afterwards to observe very evidently. So that when the Receiver was exhausted, if there had been in the cavity of the Syringe a matter as fit as Air to make a Wind of, the Blast ought to have been Greater, because the celerity that the Sucker was depress'd with was so.

After we had long enough tried in vain to raise the Feather, I order'd some Air to be let into the Receiver; and though when the admitted Air was but very litle, the motions of the Sucker had scarce if at all any sensible operation upon the Feather, yet when the quantity of Air began to be somewhat considerable, the



the Feather began to be a litle mov'd upwards, and so by letting in Air not all at once but more and more from time to time, and by moving the Sucker up and down in the intervals of those times of admiffion, we had the opportunity to observe, that as the Receiver had more Air in it, the Feather would be more briskly blown up.

But not content with a single Tryal of an Experiment of this consequence, we caused the Receiver to be again exhausted, and prosecuted the Tryal with the like success as before, onely this one Circumstance, that we added for confirmation, may be besit to be here taken notice of. Having, after the Receiver was exhausted, drawn up and let fall the Sucker divers times ineffectually; *though* hitherto we had not usually rais'd it any higher at a time, than we could by one turn of the hand, both because we could not so conveniently raise it higher by the Hand alone, and because we thought it unnecessary, since that height suffic'd to make the Air briskly tofs up the Feather; yet *ex abundanti* we novv took an instrument that was pretty long and fit so to take hold on the Turning-key, that we could easily raise the Sucker between two and three inches (by our *Æstimate*) at a time, and nimbly depress it again; and for all this, which would much have increas'd the Blast, if there had been a Matter fit for it in the Cavity of the Syringe, we could not sensibly blow up the Feather, till we had let a litle Air into the Receiver.

To be able to make an *æstimate* of the Quantity of Air pump'd out, or let in, when the Feather vvas strongly or faintly, or not at all rais'd by the fall of the Sucker; vve took off the Receiver, and convey'd a Gage into it, but though for a vvhile vve made some use of our Gage, yet a mischance befalling it before the Operation was quite ended, I shall forbear to adde any thing concerning that Tryal, and proceed to say something of another Attempt, wherein though I foresaw and met with such difficulties, as kept me from doing altogether what I desired, yet the success being almost as good as could be expected, I shall venture



to acquaint Your Lordship with the Tryal, which was this.

In stead of the hitherto imploy'd Pipe of Brass, there was well fastned (with Cement) to the Syringe a Pipe of Glass, whose figure differ'd from that of the other in this particular, that the shorter (or remoter) Leg of our new Pipe, after it had for a while been carried parallel to the other Leg, was bent off so, that above an inch and a half of it tended downwards, that the orifice of it might be immerst into Water contain'd in a small open Jarr. The design of which contrivance was, that when the Receiver should be well exhausted, we might (according to what I told Your Lordship vvas at first design'd) try vvwhether by the raising and depressing of the Sucker any such Matter would be driven out at the nose of the Pipe, as would produce bubbles in the incumbent Water, which, Air (though highly rarefied, perhaps to some hundreds of times beyond its wonted Dimensions,) is capable of doing. And I choose to imploy rather Water than Quick-silver, because though by using the later I might hope to be less troubled with bubbles, yet the ponderousness and opacity of it seem'd to outweigh that convenience.

I need not tell Your Lordship, that in other respects this Experiment was made like the former, so that I shall mention onely its peculiarities, which were, That as the Air was pump'd out of the Receiver, that in the Glass pipe made its way through the Water in Bubbles, and a litle Air having once by a small Leak got in, and forc'd some of the Water out of the Jarr into the pipe, when the Receiver was again vvell emptied, both that Water and even the litle quantity of stagnant Water, that was contain'd in the immerst part of the Pipe, produc'd so many bubbles of several sizes, as quite disturb'd our Observations. Wherefore we let alone the Receiver, exhausted as it was, for 6 or 7 hours, to give the Water time to be freed from Air, and then causing what Air might have stolen in to be again pump'd out, till we had perceiv'd by the Gage that the Receiver was well exhausted, we caus'd the Sucker (of the Syringe) to be rais'd and deprest diverse  
times



times, and though even then a Bubble would now and then make our Observations troublesome, and less certain, yet it seem'd to us, that when we were not thus confounded, we sometimes observed that the elevation and fall of the Sucker, though reiterated, did not drive out at the Pipe any thing that made any discernable bubbles in the incumbent Water; for though there would appear now and then some small bubbles on the surface of the Water, yet I could not perceive that the Matter that made them, issued out at the Pipe; and some of them manifestly proceeded from Aerial Particles, till then lurking in the Water, as I concluded from the place and time of their rising. But this Non-eruption of bubbles at the nose of the Pipe, was not that which gave me the most of satisfaction. For at length both I and another had the opportunity to observe the Water in the immerst part of the Pipe, which was very slender, to be about an inch higher than the rest of the stagnant Water, and to continue at that height or place in the Pipe, though the Sucker were divers times together rais'd and depress'd by Guefts between 2 and three inches at a time. Which seem'd to argue, either that there was a *vacuum* in the cavity of the Syringe, or else that if it were full of *Aether*, that body was so subtle, that the impulse it received from the falling Sucker would not make it displace a very litle Thread (perhaps not exceeding a Grain in Weight) of Water that was in the slender Pipe, though it appear'd by the bubbles, that sometimes disclos'd themselves in the Water, after the Receiver had been exhausted, that far more Water would be displac'd and carried up by a small bubble consisting of such rarified Air, that according to my *Æstimate* the Aerial particles of it did not, before the Pump was begun to be set on vwork, take up in the Water a five-hundredth part of the quantity of a Pins head.

But whilst we were considering what to do further in our Tryal, a litle Air, that strain'd in at some small undiscoverable Leak, drove the Water into the emptied part of the Pipe, and put an end for that time to our Tryal, which had been too toylsome to invite us then to reiterate it.



I had indeed thoughts of prosecuting the Enquiry, by dropping from the top of the exhausted Receiver light Bodies conveniently shap'd, to be turn'd round, or otherwise put out of their simplest motion of Descent, if they met with any resistance in their fall; and by making such Bodies move Horizontally and otherwise in the Receiver, as would probably discover whither they were assisted by the *medium*: and other contrivances and ways I had in my thoughts, whereby to prosecute our Enquiry, but wanting time for other Experiments, I could not spare so much as was necessary to exhaust large Receivers so diligently, as such nice Trials would exact; and therefore I resolv'd to desist, till I had more leisure than I then had, (or have since been Master of.)

In the interim, thus much we seem to have already discovered by our past Tryals, that if when our Vessels are very diligently freed from Air, they are full of *Æther*, that *Æther* is such a body, as will not be made sensibly to move a light Feather by such an impulse as would make the Air manifestly move it, not onely whilst tis no thinner than common Air, but when tis very highly rarified, (which, if I mistake not, it was in our Experiment so much, as to be brought to take up above an hundred times more room than before.)

And one thing more we gain'd by the Tryal made with water, namely a clear confirmation of what I deliver'd in the 34<sup>th</sup> Experiment, about the cause of the Suction that is made by Syringes; for Your Lordship may remember, that at the close of the Experiment we have all this while been reciting, I observ'd, that when the external Air was so very well withdrawn, the pulling up of the Sucker would not make the stagnant Water, that the Pipe of the Syringe was immerst in, to ascend one inch, or so much as the tenth part of it.



## EXPERIMENT XL.

*About the falling, in the Exhausted Receiver, of a light Body, fitted to have its motion visibly varied by a small resistance of the Air.*

Partly to try whether in the space deserted by the Air, drawn out of our Receivers, there would be any thing more fit to resist the motion of other light Bodies through it, than in the former Experiment we found it to impell them into motion, and partly for another purpose to be mention'd by and by, we made the following Tryals.

We took a Receiver, which, though less tall than we would have had, was the longest we could procure: and that we might be able, not so properly to let down as, to let fall a Body in it, we so fastned a small pair of Tobacco-Tongs to the inside of the Receivers Brass-Cover, that by moving the Turning-key, we might by a string tied to one part of them, open the Tongs, which else their own Spring would keep shut. This being done, the next thing was to provide a Body, which would not fall down like a Stone, or another dead Weight through the Air, but would in the manner of its descent shew, that its motion was somewhat resisted by the Air; vvhich we might have a Body that would be turn'd about Horizontally (as it were) in its fall, we thought fit to joyn Cross-wise four broad and light Feathers (each about an Inch long) at their Quills with a litle Cement, into vvhich vve also stuck perpendicularly a small Label of Paper, about an 8<sup>th</sup> of an inch in breadth, and somewhat more in height, by vvhich the Tongues might take hold of our light Instrument vvitout touching the Cement, which else might stick to them.

By the help of this small piece of Paper, the litle Instrument, of vvhich it made a part, vvas so taken hold of by the Tongs, that it hung as Horizontal as such a thing could well be plac'd:

and

See  
Plate the  
Fig. the



and then the Receiver being cemented on to the Engine, the Pump vvas diligently ply'd, till it appear'd by a Gage, which had been convey'd in, that the Receiver had been carefully exhausted: Lastly, our eyes being attentively fix'd upon the connected Feathers, the Tongs were by the help of the Turning-key open'd, and the little Instrument let fall, which, though in the Air it had made some turns in its descent from the same height it now fell from, yet now it descended like a dead Weight, without being perceiv'd by any of us to make so much as one Turn, or a part of it: notwithstanding which I did, for greater security, cause the Receiver to be taken off, and put on again, after the Feathers were taken hold of by the Tongs, whence being let fall in the Receiver unexhausted, they made some Turns in their descent, as they also did being a second time let fall after the same manner.

But when after this, the Feathers being plac'd as before, we repeated the Experiment by carefully pumping out the Air, neither I nor any of the By-standers could perceive any thing of Turning in the descent of the Feathers; and yet for further security we let them fall twice more in the unexhausted Receiver, and found them to turn in falling as before; whereas when we did a 3<sup>d</sup> time let them fall in the well exhausted Receiver, they fell after the same manner as they had done formerly, when the Air, that vould by its resistance have turn'd them round, vvas remov'd out of their vway.

Note 1. though (as I intimated above) the Glass, vvherein this Experiment was made, were nothing near so tall as I would have had it, yet it was taller than any of our ordinary Receivers, it being in height about 22 inches.

2. One that had had more leisure and conveniency, might have made a more commodious Instrument than that we made use of: for being accidentally visited by that Sagacious Mathematician Dr *Wren*, and speaking to him of this matter, he was pleas'd with great dexterity as well as readiness to make me a little Instrument of Paper, on which, when twas let fall, the resistance



stance of the Air had so manifest an operation, that I should have made use of it in our Experiment, had it not been casually lost when the ingenious Maker was gone out of these parts.

3. Though I have but briefly related our having so order'd the matter, that we could conveniently let fall a Body in the Receiver when very well exhausted, yet to contrive and put in practice what was necessary to perform this, was not so very easie, and it would be difficult to describe it circumstantially without very many words; for which reason I forbear an account, that would prove too tedious to us both.

4. What has been hitherto related, was done in prosecution of but one of the two Designs I aim'd at in the foregoing Contrivance, by which I intended, if I could have procured a Receiver tall enough, to try whether Bodies (some very light, and some heavier) being let fall when the Air was very diligently pump'd out, would not descend somewhat faster than if the Receiver were full of Air. But though I had provided a *Pendulum* that vibrated quarters of Seconds, yet the Glass being no higher than it was, the Descent even of our Feathers took up so little time, that even this *Pendulum* was of no use; onely it seem'd to all of us that were present at making the above recited Tryals, that when the Feathers were let fall at such times as the Air (that would have turn'd them round in their descent) was removed, they came to the bottom sensibly sooner than at other times. But when we shall have opportunity to repeat the Experiment in taller Glasses, and to make some variation of it, I hope to be able to give Your Lordship a fuller satisfaction about this Particular. And in the mean while I shall forbear to examine whether the Air might somewhat retard the descent of the Feathers upon some other account, or meerly upon that of its being a *medium* not quite devoid of Gravity.

*Annotations.*

1. But here I must be so sincere as to inform Your Lordship, that this 40<sup>th</sup> Experiment seem'd not to prove so much as did the fore-



foregoing made with the Syringe: for being suspicious that, to make the feathered body above mentioned turn in its fall, there would need a resistance not altogether inconsiderable, I caus'd the Experiment to be repeated, when the Receiver was by our Æstimate (which was not made at random neither) litle or nothing more than half exhausted, and yet the remaining Air was too far rarified to make the falling Body manifestly turn.

2. And yet perchance it would have hapned otherwise, if the Receiver had been tall enough; which though I had not then leisure and conveniency to make it, yet it will not be amiss to let Your Lorthip know by what means we did, that it might be somewhat fit to make the recited Experiment and some others, bring it to the height it had, which did considerably exceed that of the tallest Glas we could then procure.

To lengthen our Receiver therefore, we thought fit to try, whether we could not close enough fasten to the bottom of it with very good Cement a Cylindrical Pipe of Laton, whose upper orifice should have neer the same breadth with the bottom of the Glas. And though this Contrivance seem'd liable to a couple of not mean difficulties; The one, that the Laton being every where bended, and in some places necessary to be souder'd, it would be very hard (as indeed we found it) to avoid some small cracks and leaks: And the other, that if the metalline Pipe were wide enough, so great and heavy a pillar of the Atmosphere would come to bear against it, as to press it inwards, if not also to break it; yet we hoped we should be able to obviate both of these inconveniences. Against the first of which our Remedy was, to Coat over very carefully the whole Pipe with the same close Cement, wherewith we fastned it to the Glas Receiver. And against the Second, we provided a litle Frame, consisting of divers small Iron Bars fastned together; which Frame (though twere not too wide to go into the Cylinder of Laton, yet it) was wide enough to be so neer it on the inside, that (though the weight of the Atmosphere should, as we feared, press the Laton so as to make



it yield inward, yet) it could make it bend no further than the Iron-frame would permit; which was not far enough to spoile either the Receiver or the Experiment. And this not unpleasant *phanomenon* would somewhat surprize unaccustomed Spectators, that when after the Receiver had been very well exhausted, the external Air was permitted to return, there would be heard during some time, from the metalline part of the Receiver, divers Sounds brisk enough, which would make an odd Cracking noise proceeding from the Laton-plate, which having been forceably, though but slowly, bent inwards by the predominant Pressure of the Atmosphere, was now assisted by the Pressure of the returning Air, to regain its former Figure. And as I thought not fit to omit this Circumstance, because it confirms the practicableness of the Remedy propos'd against the 2<sup>d</sup> Inconvenience; so I thought fit to mention this way of enlarging and heightning Receivers, because what we have related seems to give Grounds of hoping that this Contrivance may be made good use of in divers other Tryals, and particularly in attempts to make Receivers capacious enough to contain larger Animals, and perhaps even a Boy, or a Man. In order to some of which purposes we endeavour'd to get an improvement made of our Metalline Cylinder by additional contrivances; but could not (where we then were) get Artificers, that would perform what was directed.

---

EXPERIMENT XLI.

*About the propagation of Sounds in the Exhausted Receiver.*

TO make some further Observation than is mention'd in the \*Publish'd Experiments, about the Production and conveying of Sounds in a Glafs whence the Air is drawn out, we employ'd a Contrivance, of which (because we make use of it in di-

\* Page the  
105. 106.



vers other Experiments) it will be requisite to give Your Lordship here some short description.

See plate  
the  
Figure  
the

We caus'd to be made at the Turners a Cylinder of Box, or the like close and firme Wood, and of a length suitable to that of the Receiver it was to be employ'd in. Out of the lower Basis of this Cylinder (vvhich might be about an inch and a half in Diameter) there came a smaller Cylinder or Axle-tree not a quarter so thick as the other, and less than an inch long: this vvas Turn'd very true, that it might *move* to & fro (or, as the Tradesmen call it, Ride) very smoothly in a litle Ferrule or Ring of Brass, that was by the same Turner made for it in the midst of the fixt Trencher, (as we call a piece of solid Wood shap'd like a Millstone,) being 4 or 5 inches (more or less according to the wideness of the Receiver) in breadth, and between one and two in thickness; and in a large and round Groove, or Gutter, purposely made in the lower part of this Trencher, I caus'd as much Lead as vwould fill it up to be plac'd and fasten'd, that it might keep the Trencher from being easily mov'd out of its place or posture, and in the upper part of this Trencher it vvas intended that Holes should be made at such places as should be thought fit, to place bodies at several distances as occasion should require. The upper Basis of the Cylinder had also coming out of the midst of it another Axletree, but wider than the former, that, into a Cavity made in it, it might receive the lower end of the Turning-key divers times already mentioned, to which twas to be fastned by a slender peg of Brass, thrust through two correspondent holes, the one made in the Key, and the other in the newly mentioned Socket (if I may so call it) of the Axletree. Besides all vvhich, there were divers Horizontal Perforations bored here and there in the Pillar it self, to which this Axis belong'd, vvhich Pillar we shall to avoid ambiguity call the Vertical Cylinder. The general use of this contrivance (whose other parts need not to be mentioned before the Experiments where they are employ'd) is, that the end of the Turning-key being put into the Socket, and the lower Axis of the



the Vertical Cylinder into the Trencher, by the motion of the Key a Body fasten'd at one of the holes to the Cylinder may be approach'd too, or remov'd from, or made to rub or strike against another Body fastned in a convenient posture to the upper part of the Trencher.

To come now to our Tryal about Sounds, vve caus'd a Hand-Bell (vvhose Handle and Clapper were taken away) to be so fastned to a strong Wire, that, one end of the Wire being made fast in the Trencher, the other end, vvhich vvas purposely bent downwards, took hold of the Bell. In another hole, made in the circumference of the same Trencher, vvas vvedg'd in (vwith a wooden Peg) a Steel-spring, to whose upper part was tied a Gad of Iron or Steel, less than an inch long, but of a pretty thickness. The length of this Spring was such, as to make the upper part of the Hammer (if I may so call the piece of Iron) of the same height with the Bell, and the distance of the Spring from the Bell was such, that when it was forc'd back the other way, it might at its return make the Hammer strike briskly upon the outside of the Bell.

*See the Figure last refer'd to.*

The Trencher being thus furnisht and plac'd in a Capp'd Receiver, (as You know, for brevity sake, we use to call one that is fitted with one or other of the Brass Covers, often mentioned already,) the Air was diligently pump'd out, and then, by the help of the Turning-key, the Vertical Cylinder was made to go round, by which means as often as either of a couple of stiff Wires, or small Pegs, that were fastned at right Angles into holes, made not far from the bottom of the Cylinder, pass'd (*under the Bell,* and) by the lately mentioned Spring, they forceably did in their passage bend it from the Bell, by which means, as soon as the Wire was gone by, and the Spring ceas'd to be press'd, it would fly back with violence, enough to make the Hammer give a smart stroak upon the Bell. And by this means we could both continue the Experiment at discretion, and make the percussions more equally strong than it would otherwise have been easie to do.



The event of our Tryal was; That, when the Receiver was vvell emptied, it sometimes seem'd doubtful, especially to some of the By-standers, whether any Sound were produc'd or no; but to me for the most part it seem'd, that after much attention I heard a Sound, that I could but just hear; and yet, vvhich is odd, me thought it had somewhat of the nature of Shrilness in it, but seem'd (which is not strange) to come from a good way off. Whether the often turning of the Cyliadrical Key kept the Receiver from being so stanch as else it vwould have been, upon vvhich score some litle Air might insinuate it self, I shall not positively determine: but to discover vvhath interest the Presence or the absence of the Air might have in the Loudness or Lowness of the Sound, I caus'd the Air to be let into the Receiver, not all at once but at several times, with competent intervals between them; by which Expedient it was easie to observe, that the Vertical Cylinder being still made to go round, when a litle Air vvas let in, the stroak of the Hammer upon the Bell (that before could now and then not be heard, and for the most part be but very scarcely heard) began to be easly heard. And when a litle more Air was let in, the Sound grew more and more audible, and so increased, till the Receiver was again replenished with Air; though even then (that we omit not That *phanomenon*) the Sound was observ'd to be much less loud than when the Receiver was not interpos'd between the Bell and the Ear.

And whereas in the already publish'd Physico-Mechanical Experiments I acquainted Your Lordship with what I observ'd about the Sound of an ordinary Watch in the Exhausted Receiver, I shall now adde, that That Experiment was repeated not long since, with the addition of suspending in the Receiver a Watch, with a good Alarum, which was purposely so set, that it might, before it should begin to ring, give us time to cement on the Receiver very carefully, exhaust it very diligently, and settle our selves in a silent and attentive posture. And to make this Experiment in some respect more accurate than the others we made



made of Sounds, we secur'd our selves against any leaking at the Top, by imploying a Receiver that was made all of one piece of Glass, (and consequently had no Cover cemented on to it,) being furnish'd onely within (when twas first blown) with a Glass-knob or Button, to which a string might be tied. And because it might be suspected, that if the Watch were suspended by its own Silver Chain, the tremulous motion of its sounding Bell might be propagated by that Metalline Chain to the upper part of the Glass; to obviate this as well as we could, we hung the Watch, not by its Chain, but by a very slender Thread, whose upper end was fastned to the newly mentioned Glass-button.

These things being done, and the Air being carefully pump'd out, we silently expected the time when the Alarum should begin to ring, which 'twas easie to know by the help of our other Watches; but not hearing any noise so soon as we expected, it would perhaps have been doubted whether the Watch continued Going, if for prevention we had not order'd the matter so, that we could discern it did not stand still. Wherefore I desir'd an ingenious Gentleman to hold his Ear just over the Button, at which the Watch was suspended, and to hold it also very near to the Receiver, upon which he told us that he could perceive, and but just perceive something of Sound, that seem'd to come from far; though neither we that listned very attentively near other parts of the Receiver, nor he, if his Ears were no more advantaged in point of position than Ours, were satisfied that we heard the Watch at all. Wherefore ordering some Air to be let in, we did by the help of attention begin to hear the Alarum; whose Sound was odd enough, and, by returning the Stop-cock to keep any more Air from getting in, we kept the Sound thus low for a pretty while, after which a litle more Air, that was permitted to enter, made it become more audible; and when the Air was yet more freely admitted, the by-standers could plainly hear the noise of the yet continuing Alarum at a considerable distance from the Receiver.

From



From what has hitherto been related we may learn what is to be thought of what is delivered by the Learned *Mersennus*, in that Book of his *Harmonicks*, where he makes this to be the first Proposition. *Sonus à Campanis, vel aliis corporibus non solum producitur in illo vacuo (quicquid tandem illud sit,) quod fit in Tubis Hydrargyro plenis, posteaq̄ depletis, sed etiam idem acumen, quod in Aere libero vel clauso penitus observatur & auditur.* For the proof of which Assertion, not long after, he speaks thus: *Porro variis Tubis, quorum extremis lagena vitrea adglutinantur, observari Campanas in illo vacuo appensas, propriisq̄ malleis percussas idem penitus acumen retinere, quod in Aere libero habent: atq̄ soni magnitudinem ei sono, qui fit in Aere quem Tubus clausus includit, nihil cedere.* But though our Experiments sufficiently manifest that the presence or absence of the common Air is of no small importance as to the conveying of Sounds, and that the interposition of Glass may sensibly weaken them; yet so diligent and faithful a Writer as *Mersennus* deserves to be favourably treated: and therefore I shall represent on his behalf, that what he says may well enough have been true, as far as could be gathered from the Tryals he made. For First, tis no easie matter, especially for those that have not peculiar and very close Cements, to keep the Air quite out for any considerable time in vessels consisting of divers pieces, such as he appears to have made use of. And next, the bigness of the Bell in reference to the capacity of the exhausted Glass, and the thickness of the Glass, and the manner whereby the Bell was fastned to the inside of the Glass, and the Hammer or Clapper was made to strike, may much vary the Effect of the Tryal, for Reasons easie to be gather'd out of the past Discourse, and therefore not needful to be here insisted on. And upon this Account we chose to make our Experiment, with sounds that should not be strong or loud, and to produce them after such a manner, as that as litle shaking as could be might be given by the sounding Body to the Glass 'twas included in. The Proposal made by the same *Mersennus*, to have those that have industry enough



nough, try whether a Bag-pipe will be made to afford the same Sound as in the open Air, in such Vessels as he used for his Bels, though he seems to think it would succeed, is that which Your Lordship will not, I presume, sollicite me to make Tryal of, if You remember what is related in the almost immediately foregoing Experiments, shewing, That we could make nothing come out of the Cavity of a pair of Bellows, that had force enough to blow away a Feather, when that Cavity was freed from Air, as the Bagpipe would be by the same operation, that empties the Glass that contains it, or else the Sound would not be made in such a *Vacuum* as the scope of the Experiment requires.

If I had had Conveniency, I would have made some Tryals by conveying a small string'd Instrument (perhaps some such as they commonly call a *Kit*) exactly tun'd, into a large Receiver, and then upon briskly striking the String of a bigger Instrument, (tuned, as they speak, to an Unison to (or with) that of the smaller Instrument) I should have taken notice, whether the Sound would have been so uniformly propagat'd, notwithstanding the Interposition of the Glass Receiver, as sensibly to shake the included String; in order to the discerning of which, a bended piece of Straw, or Feather, or some such light body, was to be hors'd upon the String to be shaken. I also intended, in case the string were made to move, to make the like Tryal after the Receiver was diligently exhausted. And lastly I design'd to try, whether two Unison strings of the same Instruments, or of a couple to be plac'd in the same Receiver, would, when the Air (which is the usual *medium* of Sounds) was well pump'd out, yet maintain such a Sympathy (as tis call'd,) that upon the motion of the one, the other would also be made to stir: Which Tryals may be varied, by employing for the external Instrument another in stead of a stringed one.

And because Contraries (as is vulgarly noted) serve to illustrate each other, I thought to subjoyn, to the Tryals above related, about the propagation of Sounds in a *thinner medium* than the Air,



Air, some observations about the conveyance of them through that *thicker medium*, Water; but having unluckily mislaid my Notes upon that Subject, I cannot at present acquaint Your Lordship with what I intended, but must defer the doing it, till I shall have recovered Them.

---

EXPERIMENT XLII.

*About the breaking of a Glass-drop in an Exhausted Receiver.*

YOU know, that among the Causes that have been propos'd of the strange flying of a Glass-drop into a multitude of pieces, when the slender Stem of it comes to be broken off, One of the least improbable was taken from the Pressure of the Air: as if that within the poreous (and as 'twere honey-comb'd) inside of the Glass, being highly rarified when the drop of melted Glass fell into the Water at its first formation, it was forc'd to continue in that præternatural state of Expansion by the hardness and closeness of the external Case of Glass, that inclos'd the Pithlike part (if I may so call it,) so that upon the breaking off a part of this solid Case at the Stem, the external Air gaining access, and finding in the Spungy part very little resistance from the highly rarified and consequently weaken'd Air included there, rushes in with such violence, as to shiver the Glass-drop into a multitude of pieces.

I shall not now trouble Your Lordship with the mention of what may be alleadg'd to question this *Hypothesis*, especially if it be compared with that accurate Account of the *Phænomena* of such Glass-drops, which was sometime since presented to the Society by that great Ornament of it, Sr Robert Moray. But I shall onely say in this place, that when I consider'd, that if the Diffusion of the Glass would succeed when the Air was pump'd out of it,



it, it would be hard to ascribe that Effect to the irruption of the external Air, I thought fit to try what would happen, if a Glass-drop were broken in our exhausted Receiver. And accordingly did, though not without some difficulty, so order the matter, that the blunter part of the Glass-drop was fastned to a stable Body (convey'd into the Receiver,) and the crooked Stem was tyed to one end of a string, whose other end was fastned to the Turning-key; by which means, when the Air had been diligently pump'd out, the Stem was (by shortning the string) broken off, and the Glass drop was shatter'd into a thousand pieces.

This Experiment was long after repeated with the like success, and having at that time no Gage to try how far the Air had been drawn out, we let the external Air impell up the Water out of the Pump into the Receiver, and thereby found, that That vessel had not been negligently exhausted:

---

EXPERIMENT XLIII.

*About the production of Light in the exhausted Receiver.*

I Presume, I need not put Your Lordship in mind, that divers attempts were made to try, whether either a Flame, or kindled Coals would be made to continue for sometime burning in our Receiver: But those Tryals making it evident, that it would be either impossible, or very difficult to produce any durable Light, without the presence of the Air, by the burning of bodies; I thought it not amiss, considering the Nobleness of Light, to make trial, whether it might be otherwise produc'd in our exhausted Receiver; since whether or no the Attempts should prove successful, the Event would probably be instructive. For as tis the property of Light, when tis produc'd, to be discoverable by it self, so in such a Tryal as we intended, it would teach something concerning Light, to find that the absence of the Air would or would

X

not



not hinder it from being produc'd. In prosecution of this Design, knowing that hard Sugar, being nimblely scrap'd with a knife, will afford a sparkling Light, so that now & then one would think that sparks of Fire fly from it; we caus'd a good lump of hard Loaf-sugar to be conveniently and firmly placed in the cavity of our capp'd Receiver, and to the vertical Cylinder formerly mentioned we caus'd to be fastned some pieces of a Steel-spring, which being not very thick, might in their passage along the Sugar, grate, or rub forceably against it, and then the Receiver being diligently exhausted in the Night-time, and in a dark Room, the vertical Cylinder (whose lower *Axis* was inserted into the often mentioned Trencher) was made for a pretty while to move

*The Contrivance here mentioned may be conceiv'd, by considering the Figure belonging to the 41. Experiment.*

round by the help of the Turning-key, manag'd by a hand steady and strong enough. By which means the Irons that came out of the vertical Cylinder, making in their passage vigorous impressions upon the Sugar that stood somewhat in their way, there were manifestly produc'd a good number of litle *flashes*, and sometimes too, though not frequently, there seem'd to be struck off litle sparks of Fire.

---

#### EXPERIMENT XLIV.

*About the production of a kind of Halo, and Colours in the Exhausted Receiver.*

**WE** took a large inverted Cucurbite for a Receiver, which being so well wip'd both within and without as to be very clear, allow'd me to observe, and to make others do so too, That when the Pump began to be set a work, if I caus'd a pretty large Candle to be held on the other side of the Glass, upon the turning of the Stop-cock to let the Air out of the Receiver into the Cylinder, the Glass would seem to be full of Fumes, and there would appear about the Flame of the Candle, seen through them,



a kind of *Halo*, that at first commonly was between Blew and Green, and after some Sucks would be of a Reddish or Orange colour, and both very vivid. The production of this *Meteor* (if I may so call it) was, according to my conjecture, made on some such score as this. That the Cement being somewhat soft and new (as is convenient for this Experiment) abounds with Turpentine, and having a little (as well to fasten on the Receiver, as for the other purpose) apply'd to it a hot Iron, whereby the Cement was both softned and heated, it seem'd rational to expect, That upon the withdrawing of the Air in the Receiver, the Aerial Particles in the Cement, freed from their former Pressure, would extricate themselves, and with the looser steams of the Turpentine and perhaps of the Bees-wax would with a kind of Explosion expand themselves in the Receiver, and by their interposition between the Light and the Eye exhibit those delightful Colours we had seen. To confirme which, I afterwards found, that by watchfully observing it I could plainly enough perceive the colouring steams, just upon the turning of the Stopcock, to fly up from the Cement towards the top of the Glass, and if we continued Pumping, the Receiver would grow clearer, and the Colours more dilute, (till we had occasion to put on the Receiver, and heat the Cement afresh:) of which the reason might be, partly that the Aerial and Volatile Particles of the upper part of the Cement did in that tract of time spend themselves more and more; and partly, because the Agitation they receiv'd from the heat communicated by the Iron did continually decay: Not to mention, that when the Receiver is more exhausted, the want of Air makes it more difficult for Steams to be supported, and as it were swim up and down in it.

But for farther Confirmation, I caus'd some Cement to be put into a small Crucible, warm enough to melt it; and conveying this into a clear Receiver of a convenient shape and size, I caus'd the Pump to be set a work; whereupon it appear'd manifestly enough, That upon the opening of the Stop-cock to let out the



Air, the Steams would copiously be thrown about from the Crucible into the capacity of the Receiver, and would, after having a litle play'd there, fall down again. But in these apparitions the Vividness, and sometimes the Kind of the exhibited Colours seem'd much to depend upon divers circumstances, such as the degrees of Heat, the bigness and shape of the Receiver, the quantity of Air that yet remain'd unpump'd out, and the nature of the Cement its self; which last particular I the rather mention, because, though I were hinder'd from doing it, I had thoughts to try a suspicion I had, that by varying the Materials expos'd to this kind of operation, some pretty variety might be made in the *phenomena* of the Experiment.

\* pag. 156.  
 &c.

Whether or no the Apparition of Whiteness, or Light, that we sometimes hapned to take notice of divers years agoe, and have mentioned in the already \* publish'd part of our Physico-mechanical Experiments, may be *partly* (though not entirely) refer'd to some of the Cements I then employ'd, differing from those I now use most, and to the unheeded temper of those Cements, as to Warmth, and degrees of Softness, is a Doubt that further Observation may possibly enable us to determine.

---

### EXPERIMENT XLV.

*About the production of Heat by Attrition in the Exhausted Receiver.*

**T**HE opinion that ascribes the Incalcescence of solid Bodies, struck or rubb'd hard against one another to the attrition or vehement agitation of the intercepted Air, is famous and received enough to seem worthy of a particular Examination. But I confess to Your Lordship, that twas not any thing relating to this Opinion that chiefly induc'd me to make the Experiment I am now about to give an account of; for I thought it might be useful



full to more purposes than one, to be able to produce by Attrition a somewhat durable Heat even in our exhausted Receiver: and therefore though 'twere easie to foresee, that it would prove no easie task, yet we thought fit to attempt it in spite of the difficulties met with at our first Tryal. In what way and with what success we afterwards made this attempt, I now proceed to relate.

Cross the stable Trencher, formerly often mentioned, there was fastned a pretty strong Spring of Steel or Iron, shap'd almost like the Lathe of a Cross-bow, and to the midst of this Spring was strongly fastned on the outside a round piece of Brass hollow'd almost like a concave Burning-glass, or one of those Tools wherein they use to grind Eye-Glasses for Telescopes. To this piece of Brass, which was not considerably thick, nor above 2 inches Diameter, was fitted a convex piece of the same Metal, almost like a Gage for a Tool to grind Glasses in, which had belonging to it a square Handle, whereinto as into a Socket was inserted a square piece of Wood, proceeding from the Basis of a square wooden Pillar, which we made use of on this occasion in stead of our vertical Cylinder. By the help of another piece of Wood coming from the other Basis of the same Pillar, the Turning-key was joyned to this Pillar, which was made of such a length, that when the Turning-key was forceably kept down as low as the Brass Cover, it was a part of, would permit; the convex piece of Metal lately describ'd did depress the concave piece a pretty way, notwithstanding a vigorous resistance of the subjacent Spring.

Besides these things, a litle fine powder of Emery was put between the convex and concave pieces of Brass, to make them more congruous, and facilitate the motion that was to be made; and there was fastned to the upper part of the Turning key a good Wimble, without which we presum'd the turning of the Key would not produce a sufficient motion: in order to the making of which, it was, after the first Tryal, judged requisite to have a strong man, that was us'd to exercise his hands and armes in Mechanical

See  
Plate the  
Fig. the



chanical labours, upon which account we sent for a certain Locksmith, that was a lusty and dexterous fellow.

All things that were thought necessary being thus in readiness, and a Mercurial Gage being convey'd into the Receiver, we caus'd the Air to be diligently pump'd out; and then the Smith was order'd to turn the Wimble, and to continue to lean a litle on it, that he might be sure to keep the Turning-key from being at all lifted up by the formerly mentioned Spring.

Whilst this man with much nimbleness and strength was moving the Wimble, I watch'd the Gage, to observe whether the agitation of the Stop-cock, and consequently the Engine, did not prejudice the Experiment; and for greater caution I caus'd the Pump to be almost all the while kept at work, though that seem'd not so necessary.

When the Turner of the Wimble was almost out of Breath, we let in for hast the Air at the Cover of the Receiver by lifting up the Turning-key, and nimbly removing the Receiver we felt the pieces of Brasses, betwixt whom the Attrition had been made, and, as we expected, found both of them very sensibly warm.

But being willing to confirm the Experiment by a second Tryal, which we hoped might, after the Experience taught us by the first, be somewhat better performed, we caus'd the Smith, after he had well refresh'd himself with rest and drink, to lay hold of the Wimble again, when the Gage made it appear that the Receiver was well exhausted, so that by further Pumping the Quicksilver seem'd not to be further deprest. And in this 2<sup>d</sup> Tryal the nimble Smith plaid his part so well, (the Pump in the mean-while not being neglected,) that when we did as before hastily let in the Air, and take out the Bodies that had been rubb'd against one another, they were both of them (especially the uppermost) so hot, that I could not endure to hold my hand on either of them, and they did for a considerable time retain a not inconsiderable degree of Warmth.

The same day I caus'd to be made at the Turners two bodies  
of



of Wood, for size and shape like those of Brass we had just before employ'd; the upper of these was of hard Oak, the other of Beech, (such a difference between Woods, to be heated by mutual Attrition, being thought to be an advantageous circumstance,) but though the Wimble was swiftly turn'd as before, and that by the same Person, nevertheless the Wood seem'd not to me (for all the By-standers were not of my opinion) to have manifestly acquired any Warmth; and yet that there had been a considerable Attrition, appear'd by the great Polish which part of the Wood had evidently acquir'd, vvhich made me suspect, that though the Wood seem'd dry enough, yet it might not really be so, notwithstanding the contrary was affirm'd to me: but not being willing to sit down with a single Tryal, I caus'd the Experiment to be repeated with more obstinacy than before; the effect of which was, that the Wood, especially the upper piece of it, vvas brought to a Warmth unquestionably sensible.

---

EXPERIMENT XLVI.

*About the saking of Quick-Lime in the Exhausted Receiver.*

THE several Scopes I aim'd at in making the following Tryal are not necessary to be here particularly taken notice of. But one of them may be guess'd at by the subsequence of this Experiment to that immediately foregoing, and the *phenomena* of it may be mentioned in this Epistle upon the account of their being exhibited by our Engine.

We took in an Evaporating Glass a convenient quantity of Water, and having convey'd it into a Receiver, and well drawn out the Air, we let down into it by the Turning-key a lump of strong Lime, about the bigness of a Pipin; and observ'd not that at the first immersion, nor for some while after, there appear'd any



ny considerable number of Bubbles, but within about  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour, as I guess'd it, the Lime began (the Pump having been and being still ply'd from time to time) to slack with much violence, and with bubbles wonderfully great, that appear'd at each new Exuction, so that the inside of the Receiver (though pretty large) was at length lin'd with Lime-water, and a great part of the mixture did from time to time overflow the vessel, that had purposely been but little fill'd; nor did any thing but our weariness put a period to the bubling of the mixture, whose heat was sensible even on the outside of the Receiver, and which continued considerably hot in the Evaporating Glass for  $\frac{1}{4}$  of an hour (as I conjectured) after the Receiver was removed.

*Note,* That the Lime imployed about this Experiment was of a very good and strong kind (made of hard stones,) and not such Lime, made of Chalk, as is commonly used at *London*, which probably would not have been strong enough to have afforded us the same *phanomenon*.

---

### EXPERIMENT XLVII.

*About an attempt made to measure the force of the Spring of included Air, and examine a Conjecture about the difference of its strength in unequally broad mouth'd Vessels.*

**T**Hough several of the foregoing Tryals have sufficiently manifested that the Spring of the Air in its natural or wonted state, hath a force very considerable, and indeed much Greater than men seem to have hitherto believed; Yet I could not hope by any of these Experiments to determine by any known weight, how Great that force is, so as to conclude that it is equivalent to such a Weight, as so many Pounds, Ounces, &c. and to no more. Wherefore among the Uses I had design'd to make of our Syringe, formerly often mentioned, it was One, to try if by the help of



of that Instrument, we could determine somewhat near (for no more was to be expected) how much Weight a Cylinder of uncompress'd Air included in it, and consequently of the same Diameter with the cavity of the Barrel, would be able to sustain or also to lift up.

In order to this Tryal, 1. we provided a stable Pedestal, or Frame, wherein the Syringe might be kept firm, and erected. Next, we also provided a Weight of Lead shap'd like our Brass-hoop, or Ring, \*formerly describ'd, that by the advantage of its figure it might be made to hang down by strings from the top of the Handle of the Rammer, and so press evenly enough on all sides, without making the upper part of the instrument top-heavy. 3. We took care to leave, between the bottom of the Syringe (which was firmly clos'd with strong Cement) and that part of it where the Sucker was, a convenient quantity of Air, to expand its self, and lift up the Weight, when the Air external to that included Air should be pump'd out of the Receiver: And lastly, the Handle of the Rammer (from which the Annular weight lately spoken of depended) was so fastned to the Turning-key of the Cover of the Receiver, that the Weight might not compress the Air included in the Syringe, but leave it in its natural state or wonted Laxity, till the Air were withdrawn from the Receiver.

But notwithstanding all this, when we actually tryed the Experiment, That hapned which I feared. For though by this method the included Air would well enough lift up a Weight of 7 or 8 pound, yet when the Rammer came to be clogg'd with so considerable a Weight, as my scope in making the Experiment required, the Instrument prov'd not so stanch, but that it was easier for some particles of Air to force themselves a passage, and get away between the Sucker and the inside of the Barrel, than to heave up so great a Weight. And yet I have thought fit to relate the Experiment thus particularly, because, if an exact Syringe can be procured, (which I fear will be very difficult, but do not



think impossible, this seems to be one of the likeliest and least exceptionable wayes I know, of measuring the force of the Airs Spring.

But despairing to get such a Syringe, as I desir'd, in the place where I then was, I bethought my self of another way, by which I hop'd to be able (though not to arrive at an exact knowledge of the full force of the Airs Spring, yet) at least to approach nearer it than I have been able to do by the help of the Syringe. For this purpose considering with my self, that if a convenient quantity of Air were included in a fine small Bladder, the sides of it would hinder the Air from getting away, and the limberness of them would permit the Air to accommodate it self and the Bladder to the Figure of a Cylindrical vessel, into which it might be put.

Wherefore with much adoe I procured to be made by a person exercised in Turning a couple of hollow Cylinders, whose sides were of a sufficient thickness, (that they might resist the pressure of the Air to be imprisoned in them,) and of such differing breadths, that the first had but one inch in Diameter, and the 2<sup>d</sup> two; their depths being also unequal, that the one might receive a much larger Bladder than the other.

With the lesser of these (which was very carefully Turned) I made a diligent Tryal; whose Circumstances I cannot now acquaint Your Lordship with, the Paper, wherein they vvere amply recorded, having been vvith other Notes belonging to this Continuation unluckily lost: but the most considerable things in the Event were, That twas very difficult to procure a Bladder small and fine enough for that litle Cylinder; and that one, which at length we procured, would not continue stanch for many Tryals; but would after a vvhile part vvith a litle Air in the well exhausted Receiver, when twas clog'd vvith the utmost Weight it could sustain: but vvilst it continued stanch vve made one fair Tryal vvith it, from vvence vve concluded, that a Cylinder of Air of but an inch in Diameter, and lesse than two inches in length, was able



able to raise visibly (though but a litle) a Weight of above ten Pounds, (I speak of Averdupoiz vweights, vwhere a Pound contains 16 ounces.) The manner of making this Experiment, and the cautions us'd in judging of it, Your Lorship may learn by the recital of the subsequent Tryal; my Notes about which were not so unfortunate as those that concern'd the former.

Into a hollow Cylinder of Wood of four inches in depth, and two in Diameter, furnished with a broad and solid bottom or Pedestal, to make it stand the firmer, was put a Lambs or Sheeps bladder very strongly tyed at the Neck, on vvhich vvas put a Wooden Plug, markt with Ink where the Edg of the Cylinder vvas contiguous to it; this Plug being loaded with Weights, amounting to 35 pound, (the uppermost of vvhich Weights was fastned to the Turning-key, to keep it upright, and to help to raise it at first,) the Receiver vvas exhausted, till the Mark appeared very manifestly above the brim of the Cylinder; and then, though the string were by turning the Key quite slackned, yet the mark on the Plug continued very visible: and vvhens so much Air was let into the Receiver, as made the Weight depress the Plug quite beneath the Mark, upon the repumping out of the Air the Weight was without the help of any Turning-key lifted up, and by degrees all the mark on the Plug was raised about  $\frac{3}{8}$  above the edge of the Cylinder.

See plate  
the  
Figure  
the

Wherefore we substituted for a 7 pound weight one that was estimated at 14, (for then we had not a Ballance strong enough to weigh it with,) and using the same Bladder we repeated the Experiment, onely having a care to support a litle the uppermost Weight by the Turning-key, till the Bladder had attained its expansion; and then the Weight being gently let go, depress'd not the Plug so low, but that we could yet see the mark on it, (which yet was all we could do,) though that part of the Plug, where the mark vvas, vvere manifestly more depress'd than the other.

For the clearing up of some particulars relating to this Tryal, we will subjoyn the following Notes.



1. The Plug is to be so fitted to the Cavity of the Cylinder, as easily to slip up and down in it, without Grating against the sides of it, lest it needlessly increase the resistance of the Weight to be rais'd. And this Plug ought to be of a convenient length, as about an inch and  $\frac{1}{2}$  at least, that it may be the fitter to help to reduce the Bladder by compression into a somewhat Cylindrical shape, and yet that it may not be thrust in too deep by the incumbent Weight; and that the Weight might rest more firmly upon it, there was a broad and strong Ledge made at the top of it, by which it might lean on every side upon the brim of the hollow Cylinder.

2. Before the Instrument was conveyed into the Receiver, the Bladder (which ought to be of a just size, and not full blown, and of a fine and limber contexture) was put into the Cylinder, and by divers gradual (but not immoderate) compressions was reduc'd to conform its self, as much as might be, to the Cylindrical shape of the containing vessel. And then the Weight being put on, and taken off again, there was a mark (in the form of an horizontally plac'd Arch) made with Ink, where the edge of the brim of the hollow Cylinder did almost touch the Plug. This we thought necessary to do, to avoid a mistake; for we must not judg, that all the Weight, that might be rais'd by our Bladder, may pass for the Weight sought after by our Experiment; since the Air in the Bladder is by reason of the incumbent weight more compress'd than twas before, and consequently its being able to heave up a Great weight will not infer, that our common Air is able in its natural state (as they call it) to exert so Great a strength; that Weight being onely to be lookt on as rais'd or sustain'd by the uncompress'd Air, that is rais'd or sustain'd when the Plug is lifted up to the mark, since till then the Spring of the Air does but bring it back from its new state of adventitious compression to its natural or wonted Laxity.

3. When, after the operation was ended, we took the Bladder out of the vessel, it had obtain'd a form Cylindrical enough, and



and though it could be but 2 inches in Diameter, yet it was so litle as to be but half an inch more long than broad.

4. The reason why I chose to have the two Cylinders made of the unequal Diameters above mentioned, was to examine, as far as by this way I could, a conjecture I had, that the force of the Spring of differing Cylinders of Air to lift up solid Weights, would, *at the very first raising of the Weights*, be in duplicate proportion to the Diameters of their Cylinders, (those Diameters being proportionable to the Areas of the plain Superficies, against which the Air does immediately press.) without very much considering the inequality that may be between the quantity of the several parcels of Air, whose pressures are compared. But tis to be remembred, that I said *at the very first raising of the weights*, because presently after That, the quantity of the parcels of Air may be very considerable: for, as I have shewn in another Treatise, two very unequal quantities of Air being made by their Expansion to possess two equal spaces, the lesser quantity of Air must be much more rarified in proportion than the greater; and consequently, (to bring this home to our present Argument) though both be lifted up  $\frac{1}{4}$  or  $\frac{1}{2}$  of an inch, the Spring of a very litle Air must be much more weakned than that of a very considerable Quantity, and so it cannot *continue* to lift up its weight, as the above mentioned proportion would (if it were not for this Adversitiment) seem to require.

Taking then our conjecture in the sense now declared, the success of our Tryals is agreeable to it, inviting us to conclude, that the Air in the Bladder, which was but two inches in Diameter, was able by its Pressure to countervail the weight of 42 pound, which is about four times the weight that we lately observ'd the Spring of a Cylinder of Air of one inch in Diameter to be able to lift up. For though, according to what we have formerly said of a duplicate proportion, 42 pound seems to be somewhat more than ought to have been lifted up in the Cylinder of two inches bore, when that of one inch lifted up not much above 10 pound,

yet



yet this disagrees not with the *Hypothesis*, if we consider that the substance of the Bladder straitens the cavity of the smaller Cylinder in a Greater proportion than that of the bigger.

5. Though we have thus (as far as the Instruments we were able to procure would assist us) measured the Pressure of included Air, yet I must not forbear to advertise Your Lordship, that considering what I formerly observ'd to You about the weight of an Atmospherical Pillar of an inch in Diameter, I cannot but think, that if a Cylinder, or other convenient instrument, exactly Tite, can be procured, the Spring of an Aerial Cylinder will appear to be Greater than we found it by the foregoing Tryals; in which I consider that, not to mention the resistance of the Bladder its self, the membranous substance that lin'd the Cylinders (though twere very thin and fine) could not but somewhat straiten their Cavities, and consequently somewhat (though not much) lessen the Diameters of the included Aerial Cylinders.

6. To all these Notes I must adde this Advertisement, That it may be therefore the more difficult in such Tryals as ours to *ascertain* the force of the Airs Spring, because, that Air its self when tis included, being shut up with the Pressure of the Atmosphere upon it, tis probable, that since that Pressure (as we have shewn) is not at all times the same, the Spring of the included Air will accordingly be varied. And, if my memory fail me not, when the lately recited Experiments were made, our Barometer declared the Atmosphere to be somewhat light.

From what has been hitherto delivered, this may result; that tis likely, that the Spring of an Aerial Cylinder an inch broad, may be able to sustain, if not raise, a pretty deal more than ten pound Weight; and that the past Tryals, without determining that the Air can raise no more than in them it did, do, at least, prove that it can raise up as much Weight as we have related, since we actually found it to do so.



EXPERIMENT XLVIII.

*About an easie way of making a small quantity of included Air raise in the exhausted Receiver 50 or 60 pound, or a greater weight.*

I Would very willingly have further prosecuted the foregoing Tryals, to see how far the lately propos'd Conjecture or Hypothesis would hold; but was hindered by the want of Receivers tall and capacious enough to contain the Weights, that such an attempt required: but remembering that there were not any Experiments made in our Engine, that appear'd more strange to the Generality of Spectators, and serv'd more to give them a high opinion of the Airs Spring, than those wherein they saw solid Bodies actually lifted up by it, and remembering, that I had lying by me a Brass vessel, (which had been bespoken for another Experiment, for which the Workmen had not made it fit,) I thought it not amiss to imploy it about making a Tryal very easie, and yet fit to be shewn to Strangers, to convince them, that the Spring of the Air is a much more considerable thing than they imagined.

We took then a Brass vessel made like a Cylinder, and having one of his Orifices exactly covered with a flat Plate very firmly fastned to it, the other Orifice being wide open. The depth of this vessel was 4 inches, and the Diameter should have been precisely (but wanted about a quarter of an inch of) 4 inches. To this hollow Cylinder we fitted a wooden Plug, like one of those described in the foregoing Experiment, save that it was not quite so long, and that it was furnished with a Rimme or Lip, which was purposely made of a considerable breadth, that it might afford a stable Basis to the Weight that should lean upon it. And then taking a middle siz'd and limber Bladder, strongly tyed at the Neck, but not near full blown, we press'd it by the help of the



See  
Plate the  
Fig. the

the Plug into the Cylinder to make it the better accommodate it self to the figure of it. Then taking notice by an inky mark how much of the Plug was extant above the orifice of the vessel, we laid the Weights upon the Plug, (whose Rimme or Lip hinder'd it from being deprest too deep into the cavity of the vessel,) and having convey'd them away into the Receiver, we found as we expected, that if we had loaded the Plug but with a single Weight, (as to avoid trouble, and the danger of breaking the Glas we usually thought fit to do,) though that were a common half hundred weight, (which You know amounts to 56 pounds,) it would very quickly be manifestly heav'd up by the Spring of the included Air. For confirmation of more than which, I shall subjoyn the ensuing Tryal, as I find it recorded among my loose Notes.

The Weight that was lifted up by the Bladder in the Cylinder 4 inches broad, was 7½ pound; this Weight was lifted up till the wooden Plug *disclos'd* the Mark, that was to shew the height, at which the Air kept the said Plug before it was compress'd: *disclos'd* it I say *visibly* at the 5<sup>th</sup> Exuction, and at the 7<sup>th</sup> that mark was  $\frac{1}{8}$ , or rather  $\frac{1}{16}$  above the Edge of the Cylinder. In the Gage where the Mercury in the open Air was wont to stand about  $\frac{1}{2}$  above the uppermost Glas-mark, it was deprest till it was  $\frac{1}{2}$  below the second mark. When the Air was let in, it was a pretty while before the Weight did manifestly begin to subside, the Bladder being taken out, and the place it had possess'd in the Cylinder being supply'd with a Sleeve, or some such thing, and the Weight laid again upon the Plug, we found that at 24 Exuctions the Mercury was deprest to the lowest Mark of the Gage; and it was the 34 or 35<sup>th</sup> Exuction before the Receiver appear'd to be so exhausted, as to put an end to the sinking of the Mercury, which was then above  $\frac{1}{2}$  beneath the lowest mark.

Your Lordship will easily believe, that most of the Spectators of such Tryals thought it somewhat strange to see a small quantity of Air, which was not onely uncompress'd in the Bladder, but did



did not near fill it, (and left it very soft and yielding to the least touch,) lift up so easily by its bare Spring such Great Weights as indeavoured to oppress it. But this not being any thing near a sufficient Tryal, how far the conjecture or *Hypothesis* formerly propos'd will hold, I thought fit to make the utmost Tryals the tallest Receivers I could procure would admit: and having caus'd leaden weights to be purposely cast flat like Cheeses, and as broad as we could conveniently put into the Receiver, that by the advantage of this shape we might be able to pile up the more of them, without much danger that any of them should be shaken down; we laid divers of them one upon another, and then the upper part of the Receiver growing too narrow to admit more of them, we added a less broad Weight or two; and then exhausting the Receiver, till we perceiv'd by the Gage that the Air was manifestly withdrawn, we found (as near as we could measure) by the help of a Mark and a pair of Compasses, that the Plug was so far rais'd, as that twas concluded, that the Elevation vould have been much Greater, if the included Air, being put upon so Great a *Columnatus*, had not found it easier to produce some Leak at the neck of the Bladder, than to lift up so Great a Weight, which by our Reckoning came to about 100 pound of 16 ounces to the pound. But this last Experiment, for want of some requisite accommodations, vve vvere hinder'd from repeating and promoting; though the above mentioned *Hypothesis* made me presume, that a far Greater weight might this way have been rais'd if the Bladder had been stanch, and the Receiver high enough.

I need not tell Your Lordship, that if a larger Bladder be employ'd and included in a Brass vessel of a sufficiently wide Orifice, a far Greater weight may be lifted up by the Spring of the internal Air. But yet it will not be amiss to give Your Lordship on this occasion this Advertisement, which may be fit to be taken notice of on divers others: That care must be had not to make Receivers, that ought to be well emptied, too large, and especially too wide at the Orifice; for otherwayes they will be expos'd to so



great a Pressure of the Atmosphere, that they need be of an extraordinary strength to resist it; and even Receivers, that seem'd thick enough proportionably to their bulk, and which held out very well till the close of the Operation, yet when they came to be very diligently exhausted, they did, by reason of the wideness of their Orifices, begin to crack at the bottom.

---

 EXPERIMENT XLIX.

\* *viz. the*  
 XXXVI. **I**N one of my publish'd Experiments \* I long since told Your Lordship, that when I endeavoured, by the help of a seal'd bubble, weigh'd in an exhausted Receiver, to compare the Gravity of Air and Water, I was hinder'd by the casual breaking of the Glass from completing the Experiment. Wherefore I afterwards thought fit to repeat the Tryal; and though when I had done so twice or thrice, having given away the large Receiver I had made use of about them, and not being able ever since to procure a Good one, that was capacious enough for the tender Scales I thought so nice an Experiment required, I did not prosecute that Attempt so far as I intended; yet this very difficulty I met with to procure the Requisites of making the Tryal, invites me to subjoyn the two following Notes, which I find among my loose Papers.

*April the*  
 29. 1662. We weigh'd a Bubble in the Receiver, which we found to weigh above half a Grain heavier, when much of the Air was exhausted, than when it was full. Afterwards we took out this seal'd Bubble, and weighing it found it to weigh 68 Grains and a half; then breaking off the small tip of it under water, we found that the heat, by which it was seal'd up, had rarifi'd its included Air, so that it admitted 125 Grains of Water, for the admitted Water and Glass weigh'd 193½ Grains. Then filling it full with Water, we found it to contain in all 739 Grains of Water, for it weigh'd 807½ Grains: whence tis evident, that the difference between  
 the



the weight of Water and Air was less than 1228 to 1.]

We weighed in the Receiver a Bubble, the Glass of which weighed 60 Grains: the Air that fill'd it weighed *in vacuo*  $\frac{22}{3}$  of a Grain: the Water that fill'd it weighed 720 $\frac{1}{2}$  Grains: So that by this Experiment the proportion of the weight of Air to Water is as (one) to (853 $\frac{17}{27}$ .) May. 26.  
1662.

The Tryals mentioned in these Notes, though they were too few for me to acquiesce in, yet being made in a new way, and which has some advantages above those that have been hitherto employed to weigh the Air, may yet serve to keep us from the contrary Extremes, that have not been avoided by such eminent Mathematicians as *Galileo* and *Ricciolus*; the former of which makes Water to be but about 400 times as heavy as the Air; and the later, whose conjecture is much remoter from the Truth, 10000 times heavier.

But it is so desirable a thing, and may prove of such importance, to know the proportion in Weight betwixt Air and Water, that I shall not scruple to acquaint Your Lordship with an attempt or two that I made to discover it by another way: For, though at first sight this Experiment may seem to be the same with one publish'd a pretty while ago in the learned *Schottus* his *Mechanica Hydraulico-pneumatica*; yet Your Lordship will easily perceive this difference between them: That, whereas the industrious Author of that Experiment contents himself to shew, by the diminution of the weight of a Glass, when the Air has been drawn out of it, that the Air, before twas drawn out, was not devoid of Gravity; the following Tryal does not onely perform the same thing, and by a superadded circumstance confirm the Truth to be thereby prov'd, but it indeavours also to shew the Proportion in Gravity betwixt the Air and Water. The Tryals themselves were registred among my *Adversaria* as follows.

A small Receiver being exhausted of Air by the Engine, and counterpois'd whilst it continued so, the Stop-cock was turn'd, and the Air readmitted, which made it weigh 36 Grains more



than it did before: and to prevent Jealousies, we caus'd it to be applied the second time to the Engine, by which the Air being emptied once more, the Glass was put into the other Scale of the former Ballance, and so counterpois'd; and then the External Air being readmitted, (which rush'd in as formerly with a whistling noise), there was found 36 Grains or better, requisite to restore the Ballance to an *Equilibrium*.

We took a small Glass Receiver fitted with a Stopcock, and having exhausted it of the Air, and counterpois'd it, and let in the outward Air, we found the vveight of the Vessel to be increased by that admission 36 Grains. This done, we took the Receiver, after having well counterpois'd it, out of the Scale; and having apply'd it the second time to the Engine, we once more withdrew the Air, and then turning the Stop-cock to keep out the external Air, vve took care that none of the Cement, imploy'd to joyn it to the Engine, should stick to it, as we had diligently freed it from adherent Cement before we last apply'd it to the Engine. Then weighing it again, we found it to weigh either 35 or 36 Grains (but rather the former) heavier than it did, when twas last counterpois'd in the same Ballance: This being also done, we immers'd the Stop-cock into a Bason of fair Water, and let in the Liquor, that we might find how much Water would succeed in place of the Air vve had drawn out. When no more vvater vv as impell'd in, vve turned the Stop-cock once more, to keep it from falling out, and then weighing it in the same Scales, (after we had wip'd the Stop-cock, that no Water might stick to it on the outside,) we found the water (without computing the vessel) to weigh 47 ounces, 3 drachms, and 6 Grains, vv hich divided by 35 Grains, (which I took to be the weight of the Air, that vv as equal in Bulk to this vvater that succeeded it,) the Quotient was (wanting a very litle) 650 Grains, for the proportion of the vveight between Air and Water of the same bigness, *at the time when the Experiment was made*: vv hich circumstance I therefore take notice of, because the Atmosphere appear'd



appear'd by the Baroscope (wherein the Mercury stood then at 29 inches and  $\frac{1}{4}$ ) to be very heavy; which made me the less wonder to find this proportion not so Great, as at other times I had observed it to be between Water and Air in point of weight: though I suspected, that because this odd Experiment cannot be nimblely dispatched, some litle Air may have got in at the Stopcock, besides the Air that disclos'd it self in numerous bubbles in the vvater that vvas admitted, vvhere though it lay in such small particles as not to be discerned before; yet these particles, by this opportunity to expand themselves, extricated themselves from the vvater, and by getting together might *somewhat* resist the Ingreis of more; vvwhich is a difficulty, vvhere to the measuring the proportion between VVater and Air in a heated Eoliple is liable. But the Stealing in of any Air, before the vvater vvas let in, is mentioned but as a Suspicion.

Your Lordship may perhaps think it somewhat strange, that I should present You Tryals, whose Events do not so vvell agree together, as perchance You expected. But this very Disagreement vvas one of the motives that induc'd me to acquaint You vvith them: for all those compris'd in these Experiments being made faithfully, and not without (at the least) an ordinary diligence, as they seem to make it probable, that one may without any Great error estimate the proportion of our *English* Air to VVater to be as (One) to some number betwixt 600 and 1100; so tis not to be expected, that the Proportion, vvwhatever it be that should be pitch'd upon, should be accurate and stable. For though Learned men seem to have hitherto taken it for granted, that it may suffice once for all diligently to investigate the proportion betwixt those two Bodies, yet, not onely I am apt to believe that a Determinate quantity of Air (as a Pint or Quart) may be unequally heavy in distant Countreys, and even in differing places of the same Countrey; but what I have taken notice of in the 17<sup>th</sup> of the printed Experiments, and afterwards frequently observ'd of the Great inequalities of the vveight of the Atmosphere



sphere, inclines me to think, that in the self same place two Experiments may be made with the same Instruments, and equal diligence, and yet the weights of the Air may be found differing enough; which may keep Your Lordship from much wondering, that in the 36<sup>th</sup> printed Experiment, made when I had the variations of the Atmospheres Gravity in my Eye, I found the Air to be less ponderous in reference to Water, than in these later Tryals. But of this I hope I shall, if God permit, make further Tryals with the same vessels, at times when I shall perceive by the Baroscope, that the Gravity of the Atmosphere is very Great and very Small. And I wish the Curious would make the like Tryals in other Regions. I do not forget, that not onely the School-philosophers, but most of the Moderns deny, that Air hath any weight in Air, no more than Water in Water, but having<sup>a</sup> elsewhere declared and explained my sense about this received Opinion, I shall not here spend any of the litle time I have remaining, to justify my Dissent; for which Your Lordship may find sufficient Grounds in the newly related Experiments, especially if You please to consider, that though the Opinion I disallow have been chiefly and generally grounded upon some Arguments supposed to evince, that vvater has no vveight in vvater, I have<sup>b</sup> elsewhere shewn those Proofs not to be cogent, and taught a Practical way of weighing vvater in vvater with a pair of ordinary Scales.<sup>c</sup>

<sup>a</sup> In the Hydrostatical Paradoxes.

<sup>b</sup> In an Appendix to those Paradoxes.

<sup>c</sup> This method was omitted in the English Edition of the newly mentioned Appendix, but not in the Latin Version.

## EXPERIMENT L.

About the disjoyning of two Marbles (not otherwise to be pull'd asunder without a great weight) by withdrawing the pressure of the Air from them.

IN our formerly publish'd Experiments about the Air\*, I did, if I misremember not, acquaint Your Lordship with an Attempt

\* Experiment the XXXI. See also the cause of this Phenomenon discours'd of in the Authors History of Fluidity and Firmness.



I had made to make a couple of coherent Marbles fall afunder, by withdrawing the Air from them; but though I then esteem'd that their Cohæſion depended upon the Preſſure of the Air, yet not being at that time furniſh'd with all the accommodations requiſite to make an Experiment not eaſie to be perform'd ſucceed, I thought fit, when I had afterwards opportunity, to proſecute what I then began, and add ſome circumſtances that I could not then make Tryal of; and yet whoſe ſucceſs will not I preſume be unwelcome, ſince it ſupplies us with no leſs than matters of fact; whence we may argue, that this Experiment of coherent Marbles (which not onely the *Ariſtotelian* Plenifts have of late much triumph'd in, but which ſome recent Favourers of our *Hypotheſis* have declar'd themſelves to be troubled with) is not onely reconcilable to our Doctrin, but capable of being made a confirmation of it; notwithstanding what has lately been publiſh'd (upon the ſuppoſition of a caſe, which at firſt Bluſh may ſeem ſome-what of kin to our Experiment,) by a very learned \*Writer, to whoſe objection againſt our *Hypotheſis*, though as well confidently as very civilly propoſed, an Answer may in due place, if your Lordſhip deſire it, be return'd.

Dr. H. M. in the 2d. chap. of the 2d. Book of the new Edition (in folio) of his Antidote againſt Atheiſm,

We took two flat round Marbles, each of them of two inches and about 3 quarters in Diameter, and having put a little Oyl between them to keep out the Air, we hung at a Hook faſt- ned to the Lowermoſt a Pound weight to ſurmount the Cohæſion, which the tenacity of the Oyl and the imperfect Exhaustion of the Receiver might give them. Then having ſuſpended them in the cavity of a Receiver, at a ſtick that lay (Horizontally) a croſs it; when the Engine was fill'd, and ready to work, we ſhook it ſo ſtrongly, that thoſe that were wont to manage it, concluded, it would not be near ſo much ſhaken by the Operation. Then beginning to pump out the Air, we obſerv'd the Marbles to continue joyned till it was ſo far drawn out, that we began to be diffident whether they would ſeparate. But at the 16<sup>th</sup> Suck, upon the turning of the Stop-cock, (which gave the Air a paſſage out of the



the Receiver into the Pump,) the shaking of the Engine being almost, if not quite, over, the Marbles spontaneously fell asunder, wanting that Pressure of the Air, that formerly had kept them together: which Event was the more considerable, not onely because they hung parallel to the Horizon, but adher'd so firmly together when they were put in, that having try'd to pull them asunder, and thereby observ'd how close they stuck together, I foretold it would cost a good deal of pains so far to withdraw the Air, as to make them separate: which Conjecture Your Lordship will the less wonder at, if I adde, that a weight of 80 and odd pounds, fastned to the lowermost Marble, may be drawn up together with the uppermost, by vertue of the firmness of their Cohesion.

NB. This is not the onely time that this Experiment succeeded with us. For sometimes, when they were not so closely press'd together before they were put in, the Disjunction was made at the 8<sup>th</sup> Suck, or sooner, and we seem'd to our selves to observe, that when we hung but half a pound weight to the lower Marble, it requir'd a Greater exhaustion of the Receiver to separate them, than when we hung the whole Pound.

After, having proceeded thus far with the Instruments we then had, meeting with an Artificer that was not altogether unskilful, we directed him to make (what we wanted before in that place) such a Brass-plate to serve for a Cover or Cap to the upper orifice of Receivers open at the top, as we have divers times had occasion to mention already in giving accounts of some of the foregoing Tryals: by the help of which Contrivance we prosecuted the newly related Experiment much further than we could do before, as may appear by the following account.

We fasten'd to the lowermost of the two Marbles a weight of a very few ounces, (for I remember not the precise number,) and having cemented the capp'd Receiver with the Marbles in it, as before, to the Pump, we did by a string, whereof one end was tied to the bottom of this Turning-key, and the other to the uppermost



most Marble, and which (string) pass through the Crank or Hook belonging to the Brass-Cover; we did, I say, by the help of this string, and by turning round the Key, draw up the superiour Marble, and by reason of their coherence the lowermost also, together with the weight that hung at it: by which means being sure, that the two Marbles stuck close together, we began to pump out the Air that kept them coherent; and after a while, the Air being pretty well withdrawn, the Marbles fell asunder. But we having so order'd the matter, that the lowermost could fall but a little way beneath the other, we were able by inclining and shaking the Engine to place them one upon another again, and then letting in the Air somewhat hastily, that by its Spring it might press them hard together, we found the Expedient to succeed so well, that we were not onely able by turning the abovementioned Cylindrical Key, to make the uppermost Marble take up the other, and the annexed weight; but we were fain to make a much more laborious and diligent Exhaustion of the Air to procure the disjunction of the Marbles this second time, than was necessary to do it at the first.

And for further prevention of the Objections or Scruples that I foresaw some Prepossessions might suggest, I thought fit to make this further Tryal, that when the Marbles were thus asunder, and the Receiver exhausted, we did, before we let in the Air, make the Marbles fall upon one another as before; but the little and highly expanded Air that remained in the Receiver, having not a Spring near strong enough to press them together, by turning the Key we very easily rais'd the uppermost Marble alone, without finding it to stick to the other as before. Whereupon we once more joyn'd the Marbles together, and then letting in the external Air, we found them afterwards to stick so close, that I could not without inconvenience strain any further, than I fruitlessly did, to pull them fairly asunder; and therefore gave them to one that was stronger than I, to try, whether he could do it, which He also in vain attempted to perform.



And now, my Lord, though I had thoughts of adding divers other Experiments to those I have hitherto entertained You with; yet (upon a review) finding These to amount already to fifty, I think it not amiss to make a Pause at so convenient a Number. And the rather, because an odd Quartainary Distemper, that I slighted so long, as to give it time to take Root, is now grown so troublesome; that I fear it may have too much influence upon my Style; which Apprehension obliges me as well to avoid abusing, or distressing Your Lordship's Patience, as to allow my self some seasonable Refreshment, to reserve the mention of the design'd Additions till they can with less trouble to us both be presented You by

My Dear Lord

Your Lordship's most humble Servant,  
and Affectionate Uncle,

*Oxford, March the 24.  
1667.*

ROBERT BOYLE.



---

NOTES &c.

About the ATMOSPHERES of *Consistent Bodies* (here below.)

SHEWING,

That even HARD and SOLID BODIES (and some such as one would scarce suspect) are capable of emitting EFFLUVIA, and so of having ATMOSPHERES.

---



NOTES

About the Atmosphere of the  
New Bedford (see below)

showing

that even hard and solid bodies (and  
loose bodies one would expect) escape  
of emitting REFLECTA, and of having  
ATMOSPHERES





## An Advertisement.

**H**E that shall take the pains to peruse the following Paper, will easily believe me, when I tell him, that 'twas not design'd to come abroad with the Experiments, in whose company it now appears. But the Stationer earnestly representing that divers Experiments being reserved by me for another occasion, the remaining ones alone would not give the Book a Thickness any thing proportionable to its Breadth; I consented, at his sollicitation, to annexe to them the following Observations, because of some affinity between the small Atmospheres of lesser Bodies, and the great Atmosphere that surrounds the Terrestrial Globe; in which the other, that do at least help to compose it, are lost and confounded, as Brooks and Rivers are in the Ocean. And to save the Reader the pains of making GuesSES to what kind of Writing the ensuing Discourse may belong, I shall here intimate, that 'tis dismembred from certain Papers about Occult Qualities in general, which make part of the Notes I long since designed, and also partly published, about the Origine of Qualities, of which Notes those that concern'd Effluvia, being the most copious, I referr'd them to four general Heads; whereof the first onely is treated of in the following Discourse, the others being withheld, as having not affinity enough with the Atmosphere to accompany This, whereon they have no such absolute Dependance, but that they may well enough spare it. And I make the less Scruple to let it appear without them, because the Inducements already mentioned are not a little strengthened by this superadded Consideration, That the following Notes may give light to several of the Observations I have  
made



An Advertisement:

made of some lesse heeded Phenomena of the Alterations of the Air, in case they be allowed to enter into the Appendix to this Continuation.

An Advertisement



OF







*Of the Atmospheres of Consistent Bodies.*

THE School Philosophers, and the Vulgar, in considering the more abstruse Operations and *Phænomena* of Nature, are wont to run into Extremes; which, though opposite to one another, do almost equally contribute to keep men ignorant of the true causes of those Effects they admire. For the Vulgar, being accustomed to converse with sensible objects, and to conceive grossly of things, cannot easily imagine any other Agents in Nature, than those that they can see, if not also touch, and handle; and as soon as they meet with an Effect, that they cannot ascribe to some palpable, or at least sensible Efficient, they are, and stick not to confess themselves utterly at a loss. And though the vulgar of Philosophers will not acknowledg themselves to be poss'd by the same *phænomena* with the vulgar of Men, yet in effect they are so. But the School-philosophers on the contrary, do not onely refuse to acquiesce in sensible Agents, but to solve the more Mysterious *Phænomena* of Nature, nay and most of the Familiar ones too, they scruple not to run too far to the other side, and have their recourse to Agents that are not onely invisible, but inconceivable, at least to men that cannot admit any save Rational and consistent Notions: they ascribe all abstruse Effects to certain substantial Forms, which however they call Material, because of their dependence on Matter, they give such Descriptions to, as belong but to Spiritual Beings: as if all the abstruser Effects of Nature, if they be not perform'd by visible Bodies, must be so by immaterial substances: whereas betwixt visible bodies and Spiritual Beings there is a middle sort of Agents, invisible Corpuscles; by which a Great part of the difficulter *phænomena* of Nature are produc'd, and by which may intelligibly be explicated



explicated those *Phænomena*, which 'twere absurd to refer to the former, and precarious to attribute to the latter. Now for methods sake I will refer the Notes, that occur to me about Effluvi-ums, to four Heads; whereof the first is mentioned in the Title of this Paper, and each of the other three shall be successively treated of in as many distinct ones.

That Fluid Bodies, as Liquors, and such as are manifestly either moist, or soft, should easily send forth Emanations, will I presume be granted without much difficulty; especially considering the sensible Evaporation that is obvious to be observ'd in Water, Wine, Urine, &c. and the loose contexture of parts that is suppos'd to be requisite to constitute soft Bodies, (as Flowers, Balsomes, and the like:) but that even Hard and ponderous Bodies, notwithstanding the Solidity and strict cohesion of their component parts, should likewise emit Steams, will to many appear improbable enough to need to be solemnly prov'd.

Whether you admit the Atomical *Hypothesis*, or prefer the Cartesian, I think it may be probably deduc'd from either, that very many of the Bodies we are treating of, may be suppos'd exhaleable as to their very minute parts. For according to the Doctrine of *Lucippus*, *Democritus*, and *Epicurus*, each indivisible particle of Matter hath essentially either a constant actual motion, or an unlooseable endeavour after it; so that though it may be so complicated in some Concretions, with other minute parts, as to have its Avolation hindred for a while; yet it can scarce otherwise be, but by this incessant Endeavour of all the Atomes to get loose, some of them should from time to time be able to extricate themselves, and fly away. And though the Cartesians do not allow Matter to have any innate motion, yet according to them both Vegetables, Animals, and Minerals, consist of little parts so contexed, that their Pores give passage to a Celestial Matter; so that this Matter continually streaming through them, may well be presum'd to shake the Corpuscles that compose them: by which continued concussion now some Particles, and then others, will be



be thrown and carried off into the Air, or other contiguous Body, fitted to receive them. But though by these, and perhaps other considerations, I might endeavour to shew *à priori*, as they speak, that tis probable Consistent Bodies themselves are exhaleable, yet I think it may be as satisfactory, and more useful, to prove it *à posteriori*, by particular Experiments, and other Examples.

That then a dry and consistent form does not necessarily infer, in the Bodies that are endowed with it, an indisposition to send forth Steams, which are as it were little Colonies of Particles, is evident, not onely in the leaves of Damask Roses, whether fresh or dried; as also in Wormwood, Mint, Rue, &c: but in Amber-greece, Musk, Storax, Cinamon, Nutmegs, and other odoriferous and spicy bodies. But more eminent Examples to our present purpose may be afforded us by Camphire, and volatile Salts, such as are Chymically obtain'd from Harts-horn, Blood, &c. for these are so fugitive, that sometimes I have had a considerable Lump of volatile Salt (either of fermented Urine, or of Harts-horn) fly away by little and little out of a Glass, that had been carefully stop't with a Cork, without leaving so much as a Grain of Salt behind it. And as for Camphire, though by its being uneasy to be powder'd, it seems to have something of Toughness or Tenacity in it; yet I remember, that having for tryals sake counterpois'd it in nice Scales, even a small lump of it would in a few hours suffer a visible loss of its weight, by the avolation of strongly sented Corpuscles, and this, though the Experiment were made both in a North Window, and in Winter.

But I expect you should require Instances of the Effluvioms of Bodies of a close or solid Texture; wherefore I proceed to take notice, that Amber, Hard wax, and many other Electrical bodies do, when they are rubb'd, emit Effluvioms. For though I will not now meddle with the several Opinions about the cause and manner of Electrical Attraction, yet besides that almost all the Modern Naturalists, that aim at explicating things intelligibly, ascribe the Attraction we are speaking of to Corporeal effluxes;



and besides that I shall ere long have occasion to shew you, that there is no need to admit with Cartesius, That because some Electrical bodies are very close and fixt, what they emit upon rubbing is not part of their own Substance, but somewhat that was harbour'd in their Pores: besides these things, I say, I have found that many Electrical bodies may by the very Nostrils be discovered, when they are well rubb'd, to part with store of Corpuscles, as I have particularly, but not without attention, been able to observe in Amber, Rosin, Brimstone, &c.

I know not whether it will be worth while to take notice of the great Evaporation I have observ'd, even in Winter, of Fruits, as Apples, and of Bodies that seem to be better cover'd, as Eggs, which notwithstanding the closeness of their Shells, did daily grow manifestly lighter and lighter, as I observ'd in them, and divers other bodies, that I kept long in Scales, and noted their Decrements of weight: but perhaps you will be pleas'd to hear, that having a mind to shew how considerable an Evaporation is made from Wood, I caus'd a thin Cup, capable of holding about a Pint, or more, to be Turn'd of a Wood, that was chosen by the Turner as solid and dry enough, though it were not of the closest sort of Woods, such as are *Lignum vita*, and Box. And as I caus'd the shape of a Cup to be given it, that it might have a greater Superficies expos'd to the Air, and consequently might be the fitter to emit store of Steams into it; so the Success did not onely answer my Expectation, but exceed it: for though the Tryal were made some time in Winter, there was so quick and plentiful an Evaporation made from the Cup, that I found it no easie matter to counterpoise it; for whilst Grains were putting into the opposite Scale, to bring the tender Ballance to an *Aequilibrium*, the copious avolation of invisible Steams from the Wood (which had so much of Superficies contiguous to the Air) would make the Scale that held it sensibly too light. And I remember, that for further satisfaction, being afterwards in a City where there were both good Materials and workmen, I order'd to be made a Boule, about  
the



the same bigness with the former, of well season'd wood, which being suspended in the Chamber I lay in, (which circumstance I therefore mention, because the Weather and a litle Physick I had taken obliged me to keep a fire there,) it quickly began manifestly to loose of its weight; and though the whole Cup wanted near two Drams of 2. Ounces, yet in 12 hours, *viz.* from 10 a clock in the morning to the same hour at night, it lost about 40 Grains, (for 'twas above 39:) but of such Experiments, and the Cautions belonging to them, I may elsewhere speak farther.

It were not difficult for me to multiply Instances of the continual Emanation of Steams from Vegetable and Animal Substances; but I am not willing to enlarge my self upon this Subject, because I consider that there are other Bodies which seem so much more indispos'd to part with Effluvioms, that a few instances given in such, may evince what I would prove, much more then a multitude produc'd in other bodies. And since I consider that those Substances are the most unlikely to afford Effluvia, that are *either* very cold, *or* very ponderous, *or* very solid and hard, *or* very fixt; if I can shew you that neither of these Qualifications can keep a Body from emitting Steams, I hope I shall have made it probable, that there is no sort of Bodies here below that may not be thought capable of affording the Corporeal Emanations we speak of.

And first I remember, that I have not onely taken Eggs, and in a very sharp Winter found them, notwithstanding the coldness of the Air where I kept them, to grow sensibly lighter, in a faithful pair of Scales, in not very many hours: but because Ice is thought the coldest visible Body we know, I thought fit to shew that even this Body will loose by Evaporation; for having counterpois'd a convenient quantity of Ice in a good Ballance, and forthwith expos'd it therein to the cold Air of a Frosty night, that the Evaporations should be from Ice not from Water, I found the next morning, that though the Scale wherein the Ice were put was dry, which argued as well as the coldness of the Weather



that the expos'd Concretion had not thaw'd; yet I found its weight to be considerably diminished, and this Experiment I succesfully made in more than one Winter, and in more than one place. And tis now but a few dayes since, exposing not long before midnight, lesse than two ounces of Ice in a good Ballance to a sharply freezing Air, I sent for it before I was up in the morning, and though by the dryness of the Scales the Ice that was in one of them appear'd not to have thaw'd, yet it had lost about ten Grains of its former weight; so that here, the Evaporation was made in spite of a double Cold, of the Ice, and of the Air.

I should now proceed to the mention of ponderous and solid Bodies, but before I do so, it may be expedient to give you notice, that, to make the Proof of what I have propos'd more satisfactory, and more applicable to our future purposes, I shall forbear to give you any Examples of the exhalations of Bodies, where so potent an Agent as the Fire is made to intervene.

But though I purposely forbear to insist on such Examples, yet it may not be amiss to intimate, that in explicating some occult Qualities, even such Exhalations as are produc'd by the help of the Fire may be fit to be taken into consideration, as we may hereafter have occasion to shew. And therefore we may observe in general, that the Fire is able to put the parts of Bodies into so vehement a motion, that except Gold, Glass, and a very few more, there are not any Bodies so fixt and solid, that tis not thought capable to dissipate either totally, or in part. Tis known to those that deal in the fusion of Metals, that not onely Lead and Tin, but much harder Bodies will emit copious and hurtful Steams. And there are some kinds of that Iron, which our Smiths call Cold share iron, about whose smell whilst it was red hot, when I made inquiry, the ingeniouest Smith I had then met with told me, that he had found it several times to be so strong, and rank, that he could scarce indure to work with his Hammer those parcels of Metal whence it proceeded. And even without being brought to fusion, not onely Brass, and Copper will, being  
well



well heated, become strongly sented, but Iron will be so too, as is evident by the unpleasing smell of many Iron Stoves. And on this occasion I might not impertinently adde here a Tryal we made to observe, whether the Steams of Iron may not be made, though not immediately visible, yet perceptible to the Eye it self, though the Metal had not a Red, much less a White heat. But having elsewhere related it at large, in a Discourse You may command a sight of, I shall rather refer You to it, than loose the time 'twould take up to transcribe it.

These things premis'd, I proceed now to the mention of ponderous Bodies, and concerning them, to represent, that if You will admit what almost all the Corpuscularians assert, and divers of the Peripateticks do not now think fit to deny, that the Magnetical operations are perform'd by Particles issuing forth of the body of the Loadstone, or other Magnetical Agent: I shall not need to go far for an Instance to our present purpose, since I have Hydrostatically found, that some Loadstones (for I have found those Minerals very differing in Gravity) are so ponderous, as to exceed double the weight of Flints, or other Stones of the same bulk.

But not to insist on Loadstones, Stone-cutters will inform You, (as they did me,) that black Marble, and some other solid and heavy stones will, upon the attrition they are expos'd to, when the Workmen are polishing them, (especially without water,) emit, and that without the help of external heat, a very sensible smell, which I found to be much more strong and offensive when, to make it so, I had the curiosity to cause a piece of solid black Marble to have divers fragments struck off from it with a Chisel and a Hammer: for the stroaks succeeding one another fast enough to make a great concussion of the parts of the black Marble, (for in white, which is not so solid, the Tryal will not succeed well,) there quickly follow'd as I expected a rank and unpleasing smell, and you will grant me I know, that Odours are not diffus'd without corporeal Emanations. I remember also, that having procur'd some of those acuminated and almost Conical



cal stones, that pass among the vulgar for Thunder-stones, by rubbing them a litle one against the other, I could easily according to my expectation excite a strong Sulphureous stink. I have also tried upon a certain Mineral Mass, that was ponderous almost as a Metal, but to Me it seem'd rather an unusual kind of Marchasite, that I could in a trice without external heat make it emit more strongly sented Exhalations, than I could contentedly endure: to which I shall adde this Example more, that having once made a Chymical mixture of a Metalline body, and coagulated Mercury, which you will believe could not but be ponderous, though this Mixture had already endur'd as violent a fire as was necessary to bring it to Fusion, in order to cast it into Rings; yet it was so dispos'd to part with corporeal Effluxes, that a very ingenious Person that practis'd Physick, and was there when I made it, earnestly begg'd a litle of it of me for some Patients troubled with distempers in the Eyes, and other parts remote enough from the hand; which he affirm'd himself to have very happily cured, by making the Patient wear a Ring of this odde Mixture, or wearing a litle of it as an *Appensum* near the disaffected part. If you make a *vitrum Saturni* with a good quantity of *Minium* in reference to the Sand or Chrystal, which it helps to bring to Fusion, you shall have a Glas exceeding ponderous, and yet not devoid of Electricity: And I remember, that having sometimes caus'd Brass it self to be Turn'd like Wood, that I might try, whether so Great (though invisible) a Concussion of all the parts would not throw off some Steams that might be smell'd, I was not reduc'd to foregoe my Expectation; but yet because it was not fully answer'd, and because also there is great difference of Brass upon the score of the *Lapis Calaminaris*, whereof together with Copper tis made, I enquired of the Workman, who us'd to turn great quantities of Brass, whether he did not often after find it more strong; and he inform'd me that he did, the smell being sometimes so strong, as to be offensive to Strangers, that came to his Shop, and were not us'd to it.



I proceed now to the Effluvioms of solid and hard Bodies, of which, if most of our Corpuscularian Philosophers, and divers others be not much mistaken, I may be allow'd to give instances in all Electrical Bodies, which, as I have already noted, must according to their Doctrine be acknowledged to operate by substantial Emanations. Now among Electrical Bodies I have observ'd divers, that are of so close a Texture, that *Aqua fortis* its self, nor spirit of Salt will work upon them, and to be so hard, that some of them will strike fire like Flints: Of the former sort I have found divers Gems (which I nam'd in my Notes about Electricity,) and even the Cornelian it self, which I found to attract Hairs, though it be thought to be of a much slighter Texture than precious Stones, did yet resist *Aqua fortis*, as I tried in a large Ring, (brought out of the East-Indies,) which I purposely broke, and reduc'd some part of it to powder, that I might make these and some other Tryals with it. Rock Chrystal also, though it have a very manifest attractive virtue (as they call it,) I have yet found it so hard, as to strike fire rather better than worse than ordinary Flints. And to shew that no hardness of a Body is inconsistent with its being Electrical, I shall adde, that though Diamonds be confest to be the hardest Bodies that are yet known in the world, yet frequent Experience has assur'd me, that even These, whether raw or polish'd, are very manifestly (and sometimes vigorously enough) Electrical.

And to let you see, that I need not to have recourse to this kind of Bodies, to prove, that very solid ones are capable of *Effluvia*; I will, to what I have formerly noted about the Odour of black Marble, subjoin two or three Examples of the like nature.

The first shall be taken from a sort of Concretions very well known in divers parts of *Italy* by the name of *Cugoli*, because of the great use that is made of it by the Glas-men. These Concretions you will easily believe are very hard, as other Minerals of that sort are wont to be; and yet being invited by my Con-  
 Jures



Stures about the Atmospheres of Bodies, to try them by rubbing them one against the other, I found as I expected, that they afforded not onely a perceptible, but a very strong smell, (which was far from that of a Perfume.)

And this brings into my mind, that having met with some Stones cut out of Humane bladders, whose Texture was so close, that I could not with Corrosive Menstruums make any sensible Solution of one whereon I made my Tryal, though to facilitate the Liquors operation, part of it were reduc'd to fine Powder, yet by a litle rubbing of one of these so closely contexed Stones, it would presently afford a rank smell, very like the stink of stale Urine:

I remember I have caus'd Iron to be turn'd with a Lath, to examine whether by the internal commotion, that would by that operation be produc'd in the corpuscles of the Metal, even that solid as well as ponderous Bodie would not become capable of being smell'd; and though by reason of the nature of that parcel of iron whereon we made our Tryal, or some accidental disposition, which was at that time (being Winter) in my organs of Smelling, the Odour seem'd to me but very faint; yet upon the enquiry I made of the Artificers; whether in Turning greater pieces of iron they did not find the smell stronger? they told me, that they often found it very strong, and sometimes more so than they desired.

And this brings into my mind, what I have carefully observ'd in Grinding of iron; for there are many Grindstones so qualify'd, that in case iron instruments be held upon the Stone, whilst it is nimblely turn'd under it, though the water that is wont to be us'd on such occasions stifles (if I may so speak) the Smell, and keeps it from being commonly taken notice of; yet if you purposely cause (as I remember I have done) the use of Water to be forboren, your Success will not be like mine, if you do not find that store of foetid Exhalations will be produc'd. And though it be not always so easie to discern by the smell, from which of the



two Bodies they issue, or whether they proceed from both; yet it seems probable enough, that some of the Steams come from the iron, and tis more than probable that if they proceed not from that Metal, they must from a Body that is so hard as to be able to make impressions in a trice upon Iron and Steel themselves.

The last Example I shall name under this head, is furnish'd me by Marchasites, some of which would after a short concussion without external heat be made to exhale for a pretty while together a strong Sulphureous odour, and yet were so hard, that when struck with a Steel-hammer, (which would not easily break them) they afforded us such a number of Sparks, as appear'd strange enough. And tis known, that tis from their disposition to strike fire, (which yet I dare not attribute to all sorts of Marchasites,) that this kind of Mineral is, by a name frequently to be met with in Writers, call'd *Pyrites*. And in this Example we may take notice, that a Body, capable of being the source of corporeal Emanations, may be at once both very solid and very ponderous.

It remains now that I manifest, that even the Fixedness of Bodies is not incompatible with their disposition to emit *Effluvia*.

I might alleadg on this occasion, that the *Regulus* of Antimony, and also its Glass, though they must have endur'd Fusion to attain their respective Forms; yet they will without heat communicate to Liquors Antimonial Expirations, with which those Liquors being impregnated become Emetick and Purgative. I might also adde, that divers Electrical Bodies are very fixt in the fire, and particularly that Chrystal, as we have more than once tried, will endure several Ignitions and Exinctions in water, without being truly Calcin'd, being indeed but crackt into a great multitude of litle parts; but because the above named Antimonial bodies will after a while fly away in a strong fire, and because the Effluvia of Chrystal are not so sensible as those which can immediately affect our Eyes or Nostrils, I will here subjoyn one instance, such as I hope will make it needless for me to adde any



more, it being of a Body which must have sustain'd an exceeding vehement fire, and is look'd upon by most of the Chymists as more undestroyable then Gold it self, and that is Glass, which is able as you know to endure so great a brunt of the fire, that you did not perhaps imagine I should of all Bodies name it on this occasion. But my conjectures about the Atmospheres of Bodies leading me to think, that Glass it self might afford me a confirmation of them; I quickly found, that by rubbing a very litle while two solid pieces of it (not, as I remember, of the finer sort) one against the other, they would not onely yield a sensible Oudour, but sometimes so strong an one, as to be offensive. By which you will easily perceive why I told you above, that I did not acquiesce in the Cartesian Argument against Electrical Bodies performing their operations by Emanations of their own substance, drawn from hence, that Glass does attract light Bodies, (as indeed it does, though but weakly,) and yet is too fixt to emit *Effluvioms*, the contrary of which Supposition the lately mentioned Experiment (and by us often repeated) does sufficiently evince.

From what other solid Bodies, and that will endure the fire, I have, or have not been able to obtain such odorous Steams, it is not necessary to declare in this place, but may perhaps be done in another.

You may I presume have taken notice, that according to what I intimated a while agoe, I have forbore in the precedent Examples to mention those *Effluvia* of solid Bodies, that need the action of the Fire to be obtain'd. But since the Sun is the grand Agent of Nature in the Planetary world, and since during the Summer, and especially at Noon, and in Southern Climates, his Heat makes many bodies have litle Atmospheres, that we cannot so well discern that they have constantly; I see not why I may not be allow'd to ascribe Atmospheres to such Bodies, as I have observ'd to have them when the Sun shines upon them, and also to think that the like may be attributed at least sometimes to such other  
bodies,



Bodies, as will do the things usually perform'd by *Effluvioms*, when yet they are excited but by an external heat, which exceeds not that of the hot Sun.

Of these two sorts of Bodies I shall for brevities sake name but two or three Examples, and then hasten to a Conclusion.

The first of these I must make bold to borrow from my Observations about Electricity, among which this is one, that to shew that the particular and usual manner of exciting such Bodies, namely by rubbing them, is not alwayes necessary, I took a large piece of good Amber, and having in a Summer morning, whilst the Air was yet fresh, tried that it would not without being excited attract a light Body I had expos'd to it; I remov'd it into the Suns beams, till they had made it moderately hot, and then I found according to my expectation that it had acquir'd an Attractive virtue, & that not onely in one particular place, as is usually observ'd when tis excited by rubbing, but in divers and distant places at once; at any of which it would draw to it the light body plac'd within a convenient distance from it: so that even in this Climate of ours a solid Body may quickly acquire an Atmosphere by the presence of the Sun, and that long before the warmest part of the day.

The next instance you will perchance think somewhat strange, it being that when for want of an opportunity to make the like Trial in the warm Sun, I took a litle but thick vessel made of Glafs, and held it near the fire till it had got a convenient degree of heat, (which was not very great, though it exceeded that which I had given the Amber,) I found as I had imagin'd that the heat of fire had made even this Body attractive, as that of the Sun had made the other.

What degree of heat I have observ'd to be either necessary, or the most convenient to excite Electrical bodies according to their different natures, (for the same degree will not indifferently serve for them all,) this is not the properest place to declare, and it will be more to our present purpose to make some short reflection on what has been hitherto delivered.



It seems then probably deduceable from the foregoing Experiments and Observations, that a very great number if not the greatest part even of Consistent bodies, whether Animal, Vegetable, or Mineral, may emit Effluvioms, and that even those that are solid may (at least sometimes) have their little Atmospheres, though the neighbouring Solids will often keep the Evaporations from being every way ambient in reference to the Bodies they issue from.

For as the instances hitherto alleadg'd (which are not all that I could have nam'd) do plainly shew that divers Bodies (and some that have not been thought very likely) are such as we speak of, so several things induce me to believe, that there may be many more of the like nature.

For first, very few if any have (that I know of) had the curiosity to make use of nice Scales, (which such Tryals require,) to examine the Expirations of inanimate bodies, which if they shall hereafter do, I make little doubt but they will light on many things, that will confirm what we have been proposing, by their finding that some Bodies, which are not yet known to yield Exhalations, do afford them, and that many others do part with far more copious ones than is imagin'd. For one would not easily have thought, that so extremely cold a Body as a solid piece of Ice should make a plentiful Evaporation of its self in the cold Air of a freezing night; or that a piece of Wood, that had long lain in the house, and was light enough to be conveniently hung for a long time at a Ballance, that would loose its *Aequilibrium* with (as I remember) half a quarter of a Grain, should in less than a minute of an hour, send forth steams enough to make the Scales manifestly turn, and that in Winter.

But supposing (which is my second Consideration) that Tryals were made with good instruments for weighing, though it will follow, that in case the exposed body grow lighter, something exhales from it; yet it will not follow, that if no diminution of weight be discover'd by the instrument, nothing that is corporeal  
recedes



recedes from it. I will not urge that tis affirm'd, not onely by the generality of our Chymists, but by learned modern Physitians, that when either Glafs of Antimony, or *Crocus metallorum* impregnate Wine with Vomative and Purgative Particles, they do it without any decrement of their weight; because the Scales in Apothecaries Shops, and the little accurateness wont to be employed in weighing things, by those that are not vers'd in Statical affairs, make me (though not deny the Tradition which may perchance be true, yet) unwilling to build upon observations, which to be relyed on are to be very nicely made; and therefore I shall rather take notice, that though the Loadstone be concluded to have constantly about it a great multitude of Magnetical *Effluvia*, (which may be call'd its Atmosphere,) yet it has not been observed to loose any thing of its Weight by the recess of so many Corpuscles. But because if the Cartesian *Hypothesis* about Magnetisms be admitted, the Argument drawn from this instance will not be so strong as it seems, and as it otherwise would be: I shall add a more unexceptionable Example, for I know you will grant me that Odours are not diffus'd to a distance without Corporeal Emanations from the Odorous body: and yet, though good Amber Greece be, even without being excited by external heat, constantly surrounded by a large Atmosphere, you will in one of the following Discourses find cause to admire how inconsiderable the wast of it is.

If it be said, that in Tract of time a Decrement of weight may appear in Bodies, that in a few hours or dayes discovers not any; the Objection, if granted, overthrows not our Doctrine, it being sufficient to establish what we have been saying, if we have evinc'd that the *Effluvia* of some Bodies may be subtle enough not to make the Body by their avolation appear lighter in Statical Trials, that are not extraordinarily (and as it were obstinately) protracted. And this very Objection puts me in mind to adde, that for ought we know the Decrement of Bodies in Statical Experiments long continued, may be somewhat Greater than even nice Scales



Scales discover to us; for how are we sure that the weights themselves, which are commonly made of Brass, (a Metal very unfixt,) may not in Tract of time suffer a little Diminution of their Weight, as well as the Bodies counterpois'd by them: and no man has I think yet tryed whether Glass, and even Gold may not in tract of time loose of their Weight, which in case they should do, it would not be easily discover'd, unless we had Bodies that were perfectly fixt, by comparison to which we might be better assisted, than by comparing them with Brass weights, or the like, which being themselves less fixt, will lose more than Gold and Glass.

My third and last consideration is, that there may be divers other wayes, besides those furnish'd us by Staticks, of discovering the *Effluvia* of solid Bodies, and consequently of shewing, that tis not safe to conclude, that because their Operation is not constant or manifest, such Bodies do never emit any *Effluvia* at all, and so are incapable to work by their intervention on any other Body, though never so well dispos'd to receive their Action. And this I the rather desire that you would take notice of, because my chief (though not onely) design in these Notes is (you know) to illustrate the Doctrine of *occult Qualities*; and it may conduce to explicate several of them, to know that some particular Bodies emit *Effluvia*, though perhaps they do it not constantly, and uniformly; and though perchance too, they do not appear to emit any at all, if they be examin'd after the same manner with other exhaleable Bodies, but onely may be made to emit them by some peculiar way of handling them, or appear to have emitted them by some determinate operation on some other single Body, or at most small number of Bodies.

Perchance you did not think, till you read what I lately told you about Glass, that from a Body that had endured so violent a fire, there could, by so sleight a way as rubbing a litle while one piece against another, be obtain'd such steams, as may not onely affect but offend the Nostrils. Nor should we easily believe, if Experience



ence did not assure us of it, that a Diamond, that is justly reputed the hardest known Body in the World, should by a litle rubbing be made to part with Electrical *Effluvia*. Nay, (that I may give some kind of confirmation to that part of the last Paragraph that seems most to need it,) I shall adde, that I once had a Diamond not much bigger than a large Pea, which had never been polish'd or cut, whose Electrical virtue was sometimes so easily excited, that if I did but pass my fingers over it to wipe it, the virtue would disclose it self; and if as soon as I had taken it out of my Pocket, I applied a hair to it, though I touch'd not the Stone with my fingers, that I might be sure not to rub it, that Hair would be attracted at some distance, and many times one after another, especially by one of the sides of the Stone, (whose surface was made up of several almost triangular Planes,) and though this excitation of the Diamond seemed to proceed onely from the warmth that it had acquir'd in my Pocket, yet I did not find that That warmth, though it seem'd not to be alter'd, had alwaies the same effect on it, though the wiping it with my finger fail'd not (that I remember) to excite it. Something like this uncertainty I always observ'd in another Diamond of mine, that was much nobler than the first, and very well polished, and in a small Ruby, that I have yet by me, which would sometimes be considerably Electrical without being rubb'd. when I but wore the Ring it belong'd to on my litle finger; and sometimes again it seem'd to have lost that virtue (of operating without being excited by friction,) and that sometimes within a few minutes, without my knowing whence so quick a change should proceed. But I must insist no longer on such particulars, of which I elsewhere say somethings; and therefore I proceed to take notice, that we should scarce have dream'd, that when a Partridg, or a hunted Deer has casually set a foot upon the ground, that part where the Footstep hath been (though invisibly) impress'd, should continue for many hours a Source of Corporeal Effluxes; if there were not setting Dogs, and Spaniels, and Bloud-hounds, whose noses can take notice at  
that



that distance of time of such Emanations, though not onely other sorts of Animals, but other sorts of Dogs are unable to do so.

I saw a stone in the hands of an Academick, an Acquaintance of mine, which I should by the Eye have judg'd to be an Agate, not a Blood stone, and consequently I should not have thought that it could have communicated Medicinal *Effluvia* appropriated to excessive Bleedings, if the Wearer of it had not been subject to that Disease, and had not often cur'd both himself and others, by wearing this stone about his neck; which if he left off, as sometimes he did for Trials sake, his exceedingly sanguine complexion (to which I have rarely seen a Match) would in a few daies cast him into Relapses. What I have elsewhere told you about the true virtues of some Stones, (for I fear that most of those that are wont to be ascrib'd to them are false,) may give some confirmation to what I have been delivering, which I cannot now stay to do, being to draw to a Conclusion as soon as I have put you in mind, that it would not probably have ever been expected that so ponderous and solid a Body as the Loadstone should be invironed by an Atmosphere, if Iron had been a scarce Mineral, and had not chanc'd to have been plac'd near it.

And with this instance I shall put an end to these Notes, because it allows me to make this Reflexion; that since solid Bodies may have constant Atmospheres about them, and yet not discover that they have so, but by their operation upon one particular Body, or those few which participate of That; and since there are already (as we have seen) very differing wayes whereby Bodies may appear to be exhaleable, it is not unlikely that there may be more and more Bodies (even of those that are solid and hard) found to emit *Effluvia*, as more and more wayes of discovering that they do so, shall either by chance or industry be brought to light.





The CONTENTS.

Experiment 1.

**A** Bout the raising of Mercury to a great height in an open Tube, by the Spring of a little included Air. 2

Wherein is set down the height the Mercury was rais'd to, p. 3. its sudden ascent upon the first Suck, with the vibrations it makes before it settles: what proportion of height it has upon the several Exuctions, and what height the Mercury was at in the Barometer at the time of the trials of this Experiment, p. 2. 3. 4. as also what the quantity of the included Air was, and how the Experiment may be made use of against those, that in the explication of the Torricellian Experiment recur to a Funiculus or a fuga vacui. p. 5. 6

Experiment 2.

Shewing, that much included Air rais'd Mercury in an open Tube, no higher than the weight of the Atmosphere may in a Baroscope. 7 The reason that induc'd the Authour to think it would be so: the successe of the Experiment, and notice taken of the great force of the Spring of the Air then when it could not raise the Mercury any higher. 8. 9. 10

Experiment 3.

Shewing that the Spring of the included Air will raise Mercury to almost equal heights in very unequal Tubes. 10 Of the allowance that is to be made for the weakning of the Spring of the Air, whilst it expands it self into the place of a larger Cylinder of Mercury, together with the Reason why this and the former Experiment were not tried in water, as also an account of an adventitious Spring that was superadded to the Air by heat. 11. 12. 13

Experiment 4.

About a new Hydraulico-pneumatical Fountain, made by the Spring of uncompress'd Air. 13: D d Seve-



## The Contents.

*Several directions for it. 14.15 The uses to be made of it; as in Hydraulo-pneumaticks, or to shew by what degrees the Air restores it self to its Spring, or especially to find what kind of line the salient water describes in rarified Air.* 16.&c.

### Experiment 5.

*About a way of speedily breaking flat Glasses by the weight of the Atmosphere.* 18

### Experiment 6.

*Shewing, that the breaking of Glass plates in the foregoing Experiment, need not to be ascrib'd to the Fuga Vacui.* 19

### Experiment 7.

*About a convenient way of breaking blown Bladders by the Spring of the Air included in them.* 20

*And of the usefulness of this Experiment in other tryals.* 21

### Experiment 8.

*About the lifting up a considerable Weight by the bare Spring of a little Air included in a Bladder.* 22

*With a hint that this may not be unserviceable for the explanation of the Muscles.* 23

### Experiment 9.

*About the breaking of Hermetically seal'd Bubbles of Glass by the bare Spring of their own Air.* 24

*That they broke not presently, and what the reason might be of the slowness of that effect.* ib. 25

### Experiment 10.

*Containing two or three Tryals of the force of the Spring of our Air uncompress'd upon stable and even solid Bodies, (whereto tis external.)* 25

*Several trials of it with different circumstances, that the vessels broke not here neither immediately upon the last Exuction:* 27

*with a Note necessary for the practise of one of the Trials.* 28

### Experiment 11.

*Shewing, that Mercury will in Tubes be raised by Suction no higher than*



## The Contents.

|   |        |
|---|--------|
| <i>than the weight of the Atmosphere is able to impell it up.</i>   | 29     |
| <i>The principle of the Schoolmen of a fuga vacui shewn to be insufficient, as also the supposition of a Funiculus.</i>               | 30 &c. |
| <i>Some particulars to be taken notice of concerning the exhausting a Siphon, an instrument of frequent use in these Experiments.</i> | 32. 33 |

### Experiment 12.

|  |            |
|--|------------|
| <i>About the differing heights whereto Liquors will be elevated by Suction, according to their several specifick Gravities.</i>  | 34         |
| <i>Notice given, that the proportion of the specifick gravity of Mercury to water is not quite as 14 to 1.</i>                   | 35. 36     |
| <i>The notion of a fuga vacui unreasonable.</i>  | ib.        |
| <i>The use that may be made of this experiment in the estimating the gravity of several liquors, with some tryals thereupon.</i> | 36. 37. 38 |

### Experiment 13.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| <i>About the heights to which Water and Mercury may be raised, proportionably to their specifick Gravities, by the Spring of the Air.</i> | 38 |
|---|----|

### Experiment 14.

|  |        |
|--|--------|
| <i>About the heights answerable to their respective Gravities, to which Mercury and Water will subside, upon the withdrawing of the Spring of the Air.</i> | 39. &c |
| <i>With notice of the difficulty of the Trial, and the allowance that must be made in it.</i>  | ib.    |

### Experiment 15.

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| <i>About the greatest height to which Water can be rais'd by Attraction or sucking-Pumps.</i>   | 41      |
| <i>The motives for the trying of it, the apparatus.</i>   | 42. 43  |
| <i>The height of the water, the same compar'd to that of the Quick-silver at the same time in a Baroscope, and examin'd according to the proportion of their specifick Gravities.</i> | 44. &c. |
| <i>Some circumstances delivered, that induced the Author to think the trial was exactly enough performed.</i>   | 46. 47  |
| <i>An intimation given of the difference there may be in these kind of trials from the varying weight of the Atmosphere.</i>  | 49      |



## The Contents.

- A mistake of Writers of Hydraulicks in the conceit of carrying water over never so high mountains.* 49.50  
Experiment 16.
- About the bending of a Springy body in the Exhausted Receiver.* 50  
*No alteration of the Spring discovered.* 52  
Experiment 17.
- About the making of Mercurial, and other Gages, whereby to estimate how the Receiver is exhausted.* 52  
*Several Gages mentioned.* 53. *One preferr'd and describ'd, and directions for it given.* 54.&c. *Two other Gages useful, when tis not requir'd the Engine should be very much exhausted.* 58.59  
Experiment 18.
- About an easie way to make the Pressure of the Air sensible to the Touch of those that doubt of it.* 59  
*With a Caution in using of it.* 61  
Experiment 19.
- About the subsidence of Mercury in the Tube of the Torricellian Experiment to the level of the stagnant Mercury.* 61  
*Some confirmations of what had been said in the first Treatise of the Physico-Mechanical Experiments.* Exp. 17. 62. 63  
Experiment 20.
- Shewing, that in Tubes open at both ends, when no fuga Vacui can be pretended, the weight of Water will raise Quick-silver no higher in slender than in larger Pipes.* 63  
*Two Tryals, one with Tubes of several bignesses open at both ends: 64. 65. the other with them after the Torricellian way.* 65. 66  
Experiment 21.
- Of the Heights at which pure Mercury, and Mercury Amalgam'd with Tin, will stand in Barometers.* 66  
*A Note concerning the inconvenience, if the Amalgam be too thick: the use that may be made of this Experiment, to discover how much two mixt Bodies penetrate one another, as also to further illustrate that the height of the Liquors in the Torricellian Experiment depends upon the Equilibrium with the outward Air.* 67  
Expe-



## The Contents.

### Experiment 22-

Wherein is proposed a way of making Barometers, that may be transported even to distant Countries. 68

The figure the Barometer is to be of, the way of filling it, putting it into a Frame, and securing it from the harm the Mercury its self might do in the Transportation by its moving up and down in the upper empty part. 69.70. &c.

The great serviceableness of this Instrument, with an intimation of others of a different kind. 74.75

A Postscript advertising, that there has been since some difference found betwixt an ordinary Baroscope and these Travailing ones, with a guess at the reason of it, and that for all this the portable Baroscopes may be serviceable. 76.77

### Experiment 23.

Confirming, that Mercury in a Barometer will be kept suspended higher at the top, than at the bottom of a Hill. On which occasion something is noted about the height of Mountains, especially the Pic of Tenariff. 77

Other Authors Opinions about it examined. 80

A more moderate height allow'd than that asserted by Ricciolus. 81.

82. with a consideration to be had in the measuring the altitude of Mountains distant from the Sea. 84

### Experiment 24.

Shewing, that the Pressure of the Atmosphere may be exercis'd enough to keep up the Mercury in the Torricellian Experiment, though the Air presse upon it at a very small Orifice. 85

### Experiment 25.

Shewing, that an oblique pressure of the Atmosphere may suffice to keep up the Mercury at the wonted height in the Torricellian Experiment, and that the spring of a litle included Air may do the same. 87

What use may be made of the former Experiment for a portable Baroscope. 88.89

Experiment



## The Contents.

### Experiment 26.

*About the making of a Baroscope (but of little practical use) that serves but at certain times.* 90

*The Argument it affords against a fuga Vacui.* ib.

### Experiment 27.

*About the Ascension of Liquors in very slender Pipes in an Exhausted Receiver.* 91

### Experiment 28.

*About the great and seemingly spontaneous Ascension of Water in a Pipe fill'd with a compact body, whose Particles are thought incapable of imbibing it.* 93

*By it an Explication that has been made of the cause of Filtration examined. A probable cause of the Ascension of Sap into trees hence suggested. An attempt to make a Syphon, that should run of it self without Suction.* 95.96

### Experiment 29.

*Of the seemingly spontaneous ascension of Salts along the sides of Glasses, with a conjecture at the Cause of it.* 97

### Experiment 30.

*About an attempt to measure the Gravity of the Cylinders of the Atmosphere, so as that it may be express'd by known and common weights.* 101

*Wherein also the specifick Gravities of Mercury and Water are compared.* 102

### Experiment 31.

*About the Attractive virtue of the Loadstone in an Exhausted Receiver.* 105

### Experiment 32.

*Shewing, that when the Pressure of the External Air is taken off, tis very easie to draw up the Sucker of a Syringe, though the Hole, at which the Air or Water should succeed, be stop'd.* 106

*The first Tryal. 107. The 2<sup>d</sup> Tryal, containing a variation of the foregoing.* 109

Ex-



## The Contents.

### Experiment 33.

*About the opening of a Syringe, whose Pipe was stop'd in the exhausted Receiver, and by the help of it making the pressure of the Air lift up a considerable weight.*

111

### Experiment 34.

*Shewing, that the cause of the ascension of Liquors in Syringes is to be derived from the pressure of the Air.*

113

*Exemplified in three several Tryals.*

113.115.117

### Experiment 35.

*Shewing, that upon the pressure of the Air depends the sticking of Cupping-glasses to the fleshy parts they are apply'd to.*

118

### Experiment 36.

*About the making, without heat, a Cupping-Glass to lift up a great weight.*

122

### Experiment 37.

*Shewing, that Bellows, whose nose is very well stop'd, will open of themselves, when the pressure of the external Air is taken off.*

124

### Experiment 38.

*About an attempt to examine the Motions and sensibility of the Cartesian Materia subtilis, or the Æther with a pair of Bellows (made of a Bladder) in the exhausted Receiver.*

127

### Experiment 39.

*About a farther attempt to prosecute the Inquiry propos'd in the foregoing Experiment.*

132

*First with a Syringe and a Feather.*

132.133.&c.

*Then with a Syringe in water.*

136

*If there be an Æther, what kind of body it must be, with a confirmation of the 34<sup>th</sup> Experiment.*

138

### Experiment 40.

*About the falling, in the exhausted Receiver, of a light body, fitted to have its motion visibly varied by a small resistance of the Air.*

139

*A Design mentioned to try this way, what the degrees of celerity would be of descending bodies in an exhausted Receiver.*

141

*A Caution given concerning this present Experiment.*

ib.

Di.



## The Contents.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| <i>Directions given, which way to lengthen Receivers for the Trial of this and other Experiments.</i>  | 142     |
| Experiment 41.   |         |
| <i>About the propagation of Sounds in the exhausted Receiver.</i>  | 143     |
| <i>A Contrivance describ'd necessary for this and divers Experiments.</i>  | 144     |
| <i>The Trial perform'd by it.</i>  | 145.146 |
| <i>Another Trial with an Alarum watch.</i>   | 146.147 |
| <i>An assertion of Mercennus examined: a proposal of his shewn to be unpracticable.</i>  | 148.149 |
| <i>A mention of some other Trials designed concerning Sound.</i>   | 149.150 |
| Experiment 42.   |         |
| <i>About the breaking of a Glass drop in an Exhausted Receiver.</i>  | 150     |
| <i>Wherein an Hypothesis, ascribing the cause of the breaking of them to the force of the external Air, is examined.</i>   | ib.     |
| Experiment 43.   |         |
| <i>About the production of Light in the exhausted Receiver.</i>  | 151     |
| Experiment 44.   |         |
| <i>About the production of a kind of Halo, and Colours in the Exhausted Receiver.</i>  | 152     |
| <i>The reason of it propos'd, with a suggestion that the same cause might have been of that Apparition of Light mentioned in the formerly publish'd Experiments.</i>               | 153.154 |
| Experiment 45.   |         |
| <i>About the production of Heat by Attrition in the exhausted Receiver.</i>  | 154     |
| Experiment 46.   |         |
| <i>About the slaking of Quick-Lime in the Exhausted Receiver.</i>  | 157     |
| Experiment 47.   |         |
| <i>About an attempt made to measure the force of the Spring of included Air, and examine a Conjecture about the difference of its strength in unequally broad mouth'd Vessels.</i> | 158     |
| <i>The first Trial by a Syringe;</i>   | 159     |
| <i>Another</i>   | 159     |



## The Contents.

|  |         |
|--|---------|
| <i>Another different Trial, the successe of which is summarily related, and the way of making the Experiment delivered:</i>  | 160.&c. |
| <i>with the above named conjecture about &amp;c.</i>   | 163     |
| Experiment 48.   |         |
| <i>About an easie way of making a small quantity of included Air raise in the exhausted Receiver 50 or 60 pound, or a greater weight.</i>  | 165     |
| Experiment 49.   |         |
| <i>About the weight of Air.</i>  | 168     |
| <i>Two Notes in prosecution of the 36<sup>th</sup> of the already published Experiments, concerning the estimating the weight of the Air, by the help of a seal'd Bubble.</i>                | 168.169 |
| <i>Another Tryal, by weighing the Receiver its self.</i>   | 169.&c. |
| <i>An Advertisement of the variation of the gravity of the Air, and that by Experiments made at different times or places there are obtain'd different proportions betwixt It and Water.</i> | 171.172 |
| Experiment 50.   |         |
| <i>About the disjoyning of two Marbles (not otherwise to be pull'd asunder without a great weight) by withdrawing the pressure of the Atmosphere.</i>  | 172     |

|   |         |
|---|---------|
| <i>NOTES &amp;c. about the Atmospheres of Consistent Bodies (here below.)</i>   | 177     |
| <i>An advertisement, shewing the reason why these Notes are annex'd, and what discourse they belong to.</i>   | 179.180 |
| <i>The Proemium.</i>  | 181     |
| <i>That there are such Atmospheres, prov'd à priori, both from the Atomical and Cartesian Hypothesis.</i>   | 182     |
| <i>Demonstrated by particular Examples in several Bodies.</i>   | 183.184 |
| <i>In such as are most unlikely to emit effluvia, as first in very cold bodies. 185.186. in very ponderous. 186.&amp;c. in very solid and hard bodies. 189.&amp;c. and lastly, in those that are most fixt. 191</i> | 191     |
| <i>where the Argument of Des-Cartes against Electrical emanations</i>   | tions   |



## The Contents.

- tions, drawn from the fixedness of Glass, is examined.* 192  
*Observations about the exciting the Electricity of Bodies, as that of  
Amber by the Sun, and that of Glass by the heat of the fire.* 193  
*The Considerations that may induce us to believe, that very many  
other Bodies, not yet discovered to do so, emit their Effluvioms.*  
194. &c.





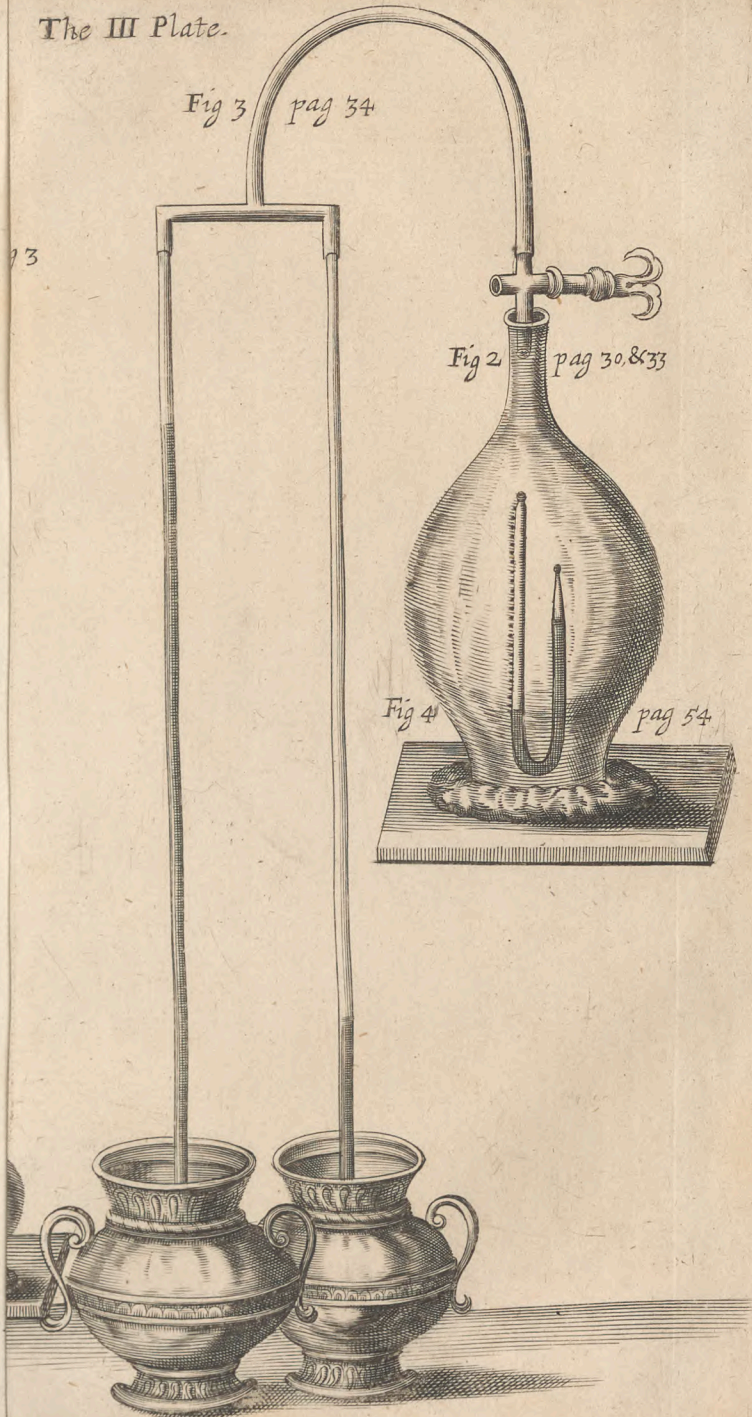
The III Plate.

Fig 3 pag 34

93

Fig 2 pag 30, & 33

Fig 4 pag 54





The III Plate.

Fig 1 pag 3

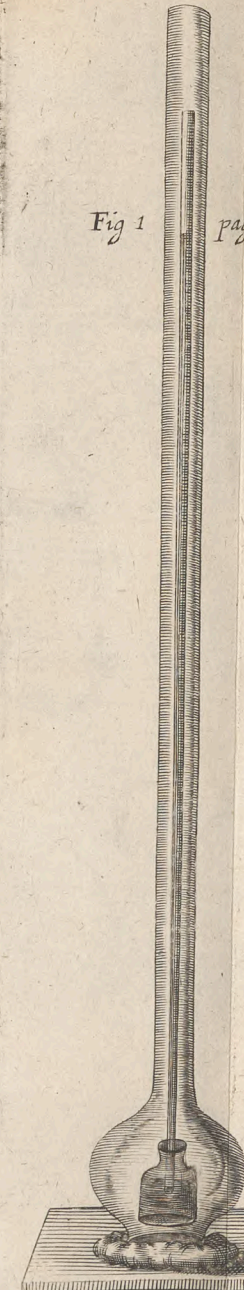


Fig 3 pag 34

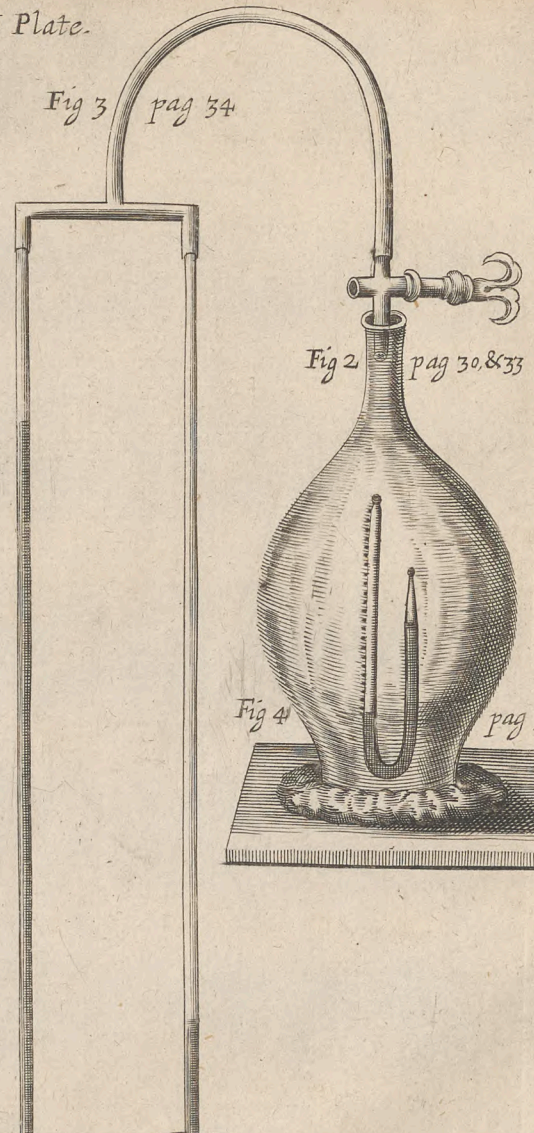
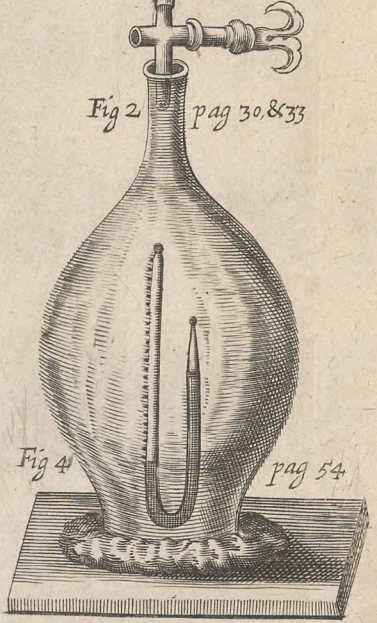
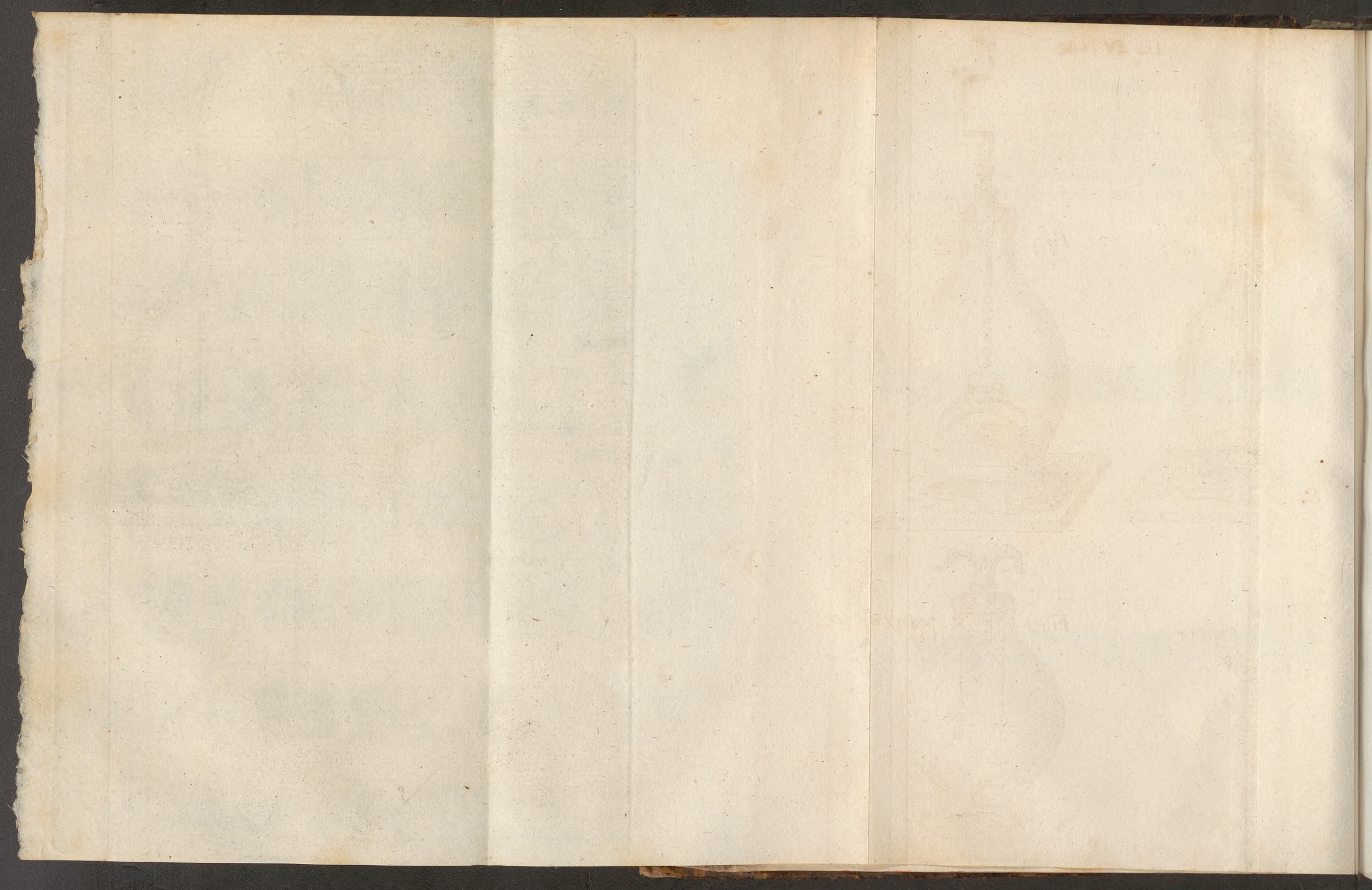


Fig 2 pag 30, & 33

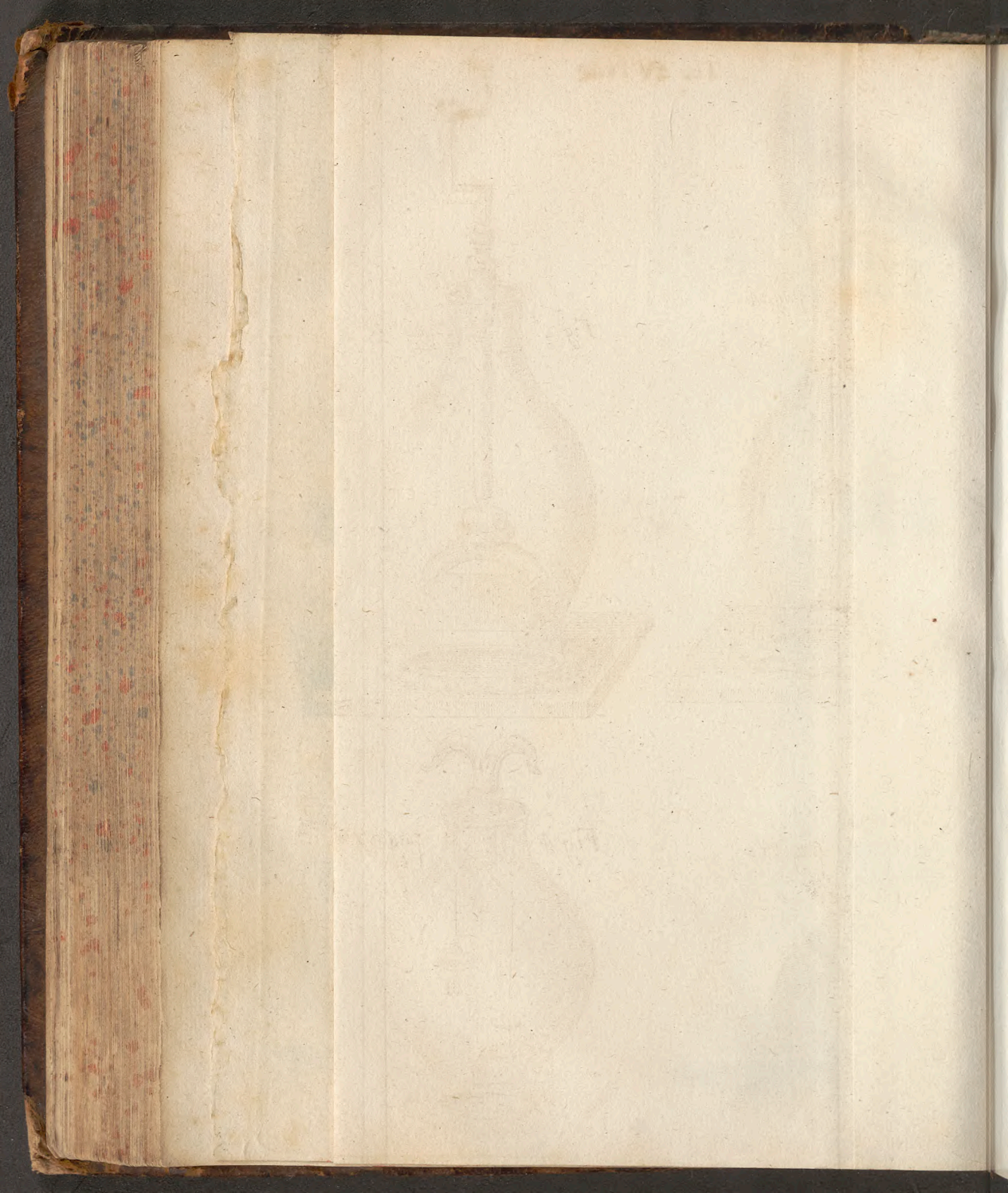
Fig 4 pag 54





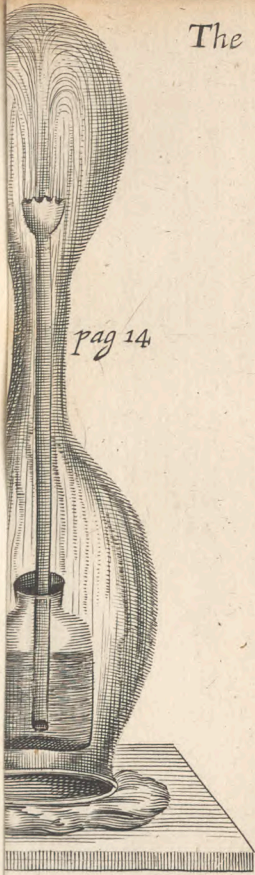








The IV Plate



pag 14

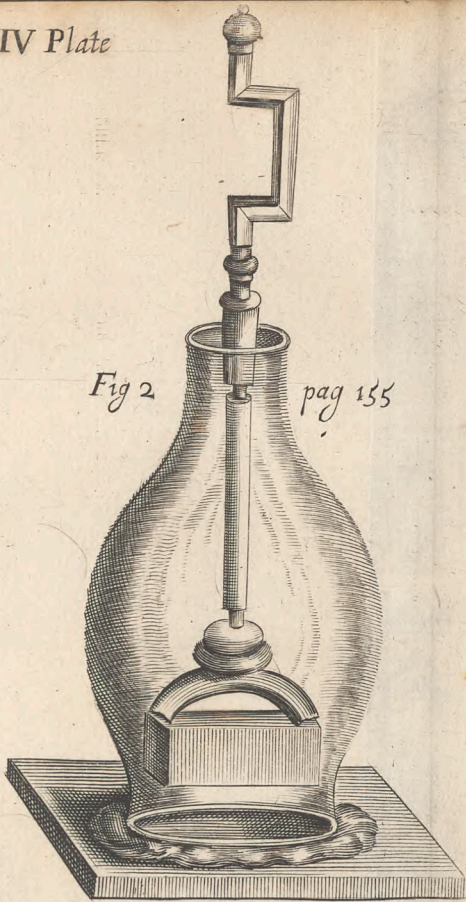
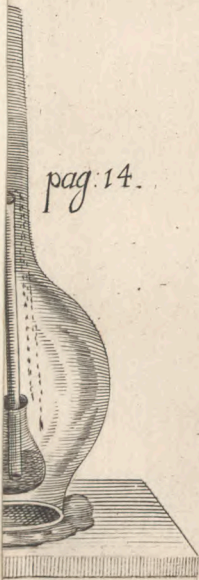


Fig 2

pag 155



pag. 14.

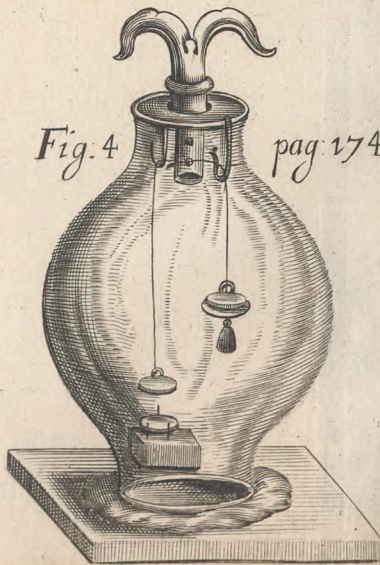


Fig. 4

pag. 174.



The IV Plate

Fig 1 pag 14

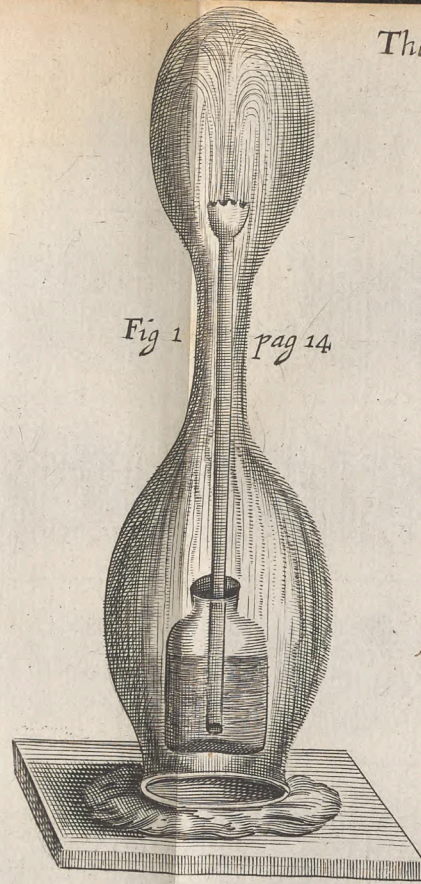


Fig 2 pag 155

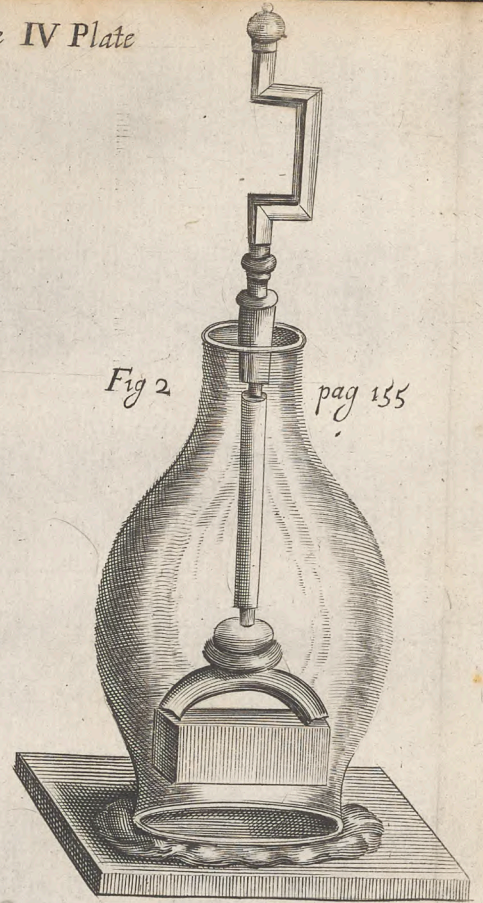


Fig. 2. pag. 14.

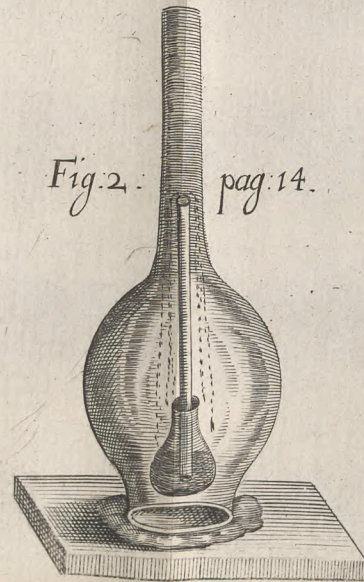
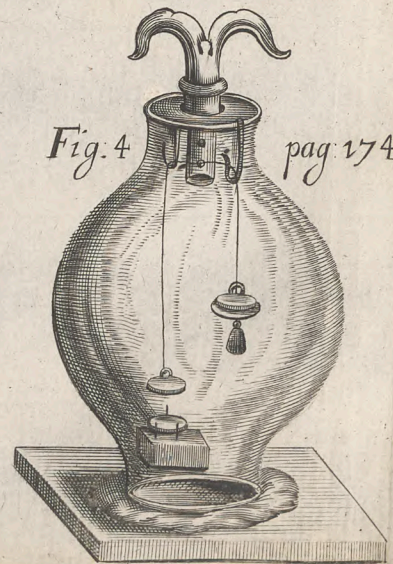
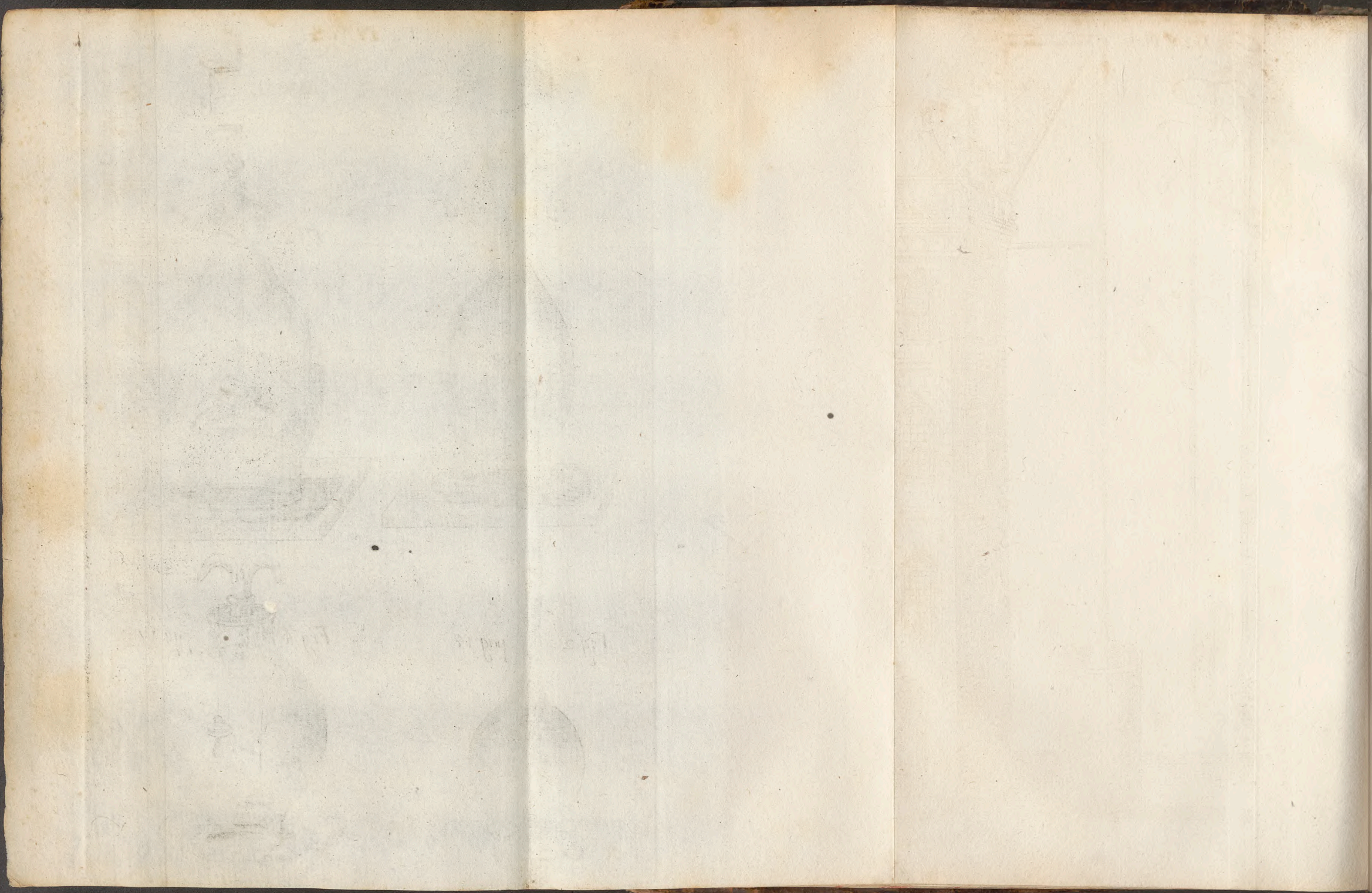


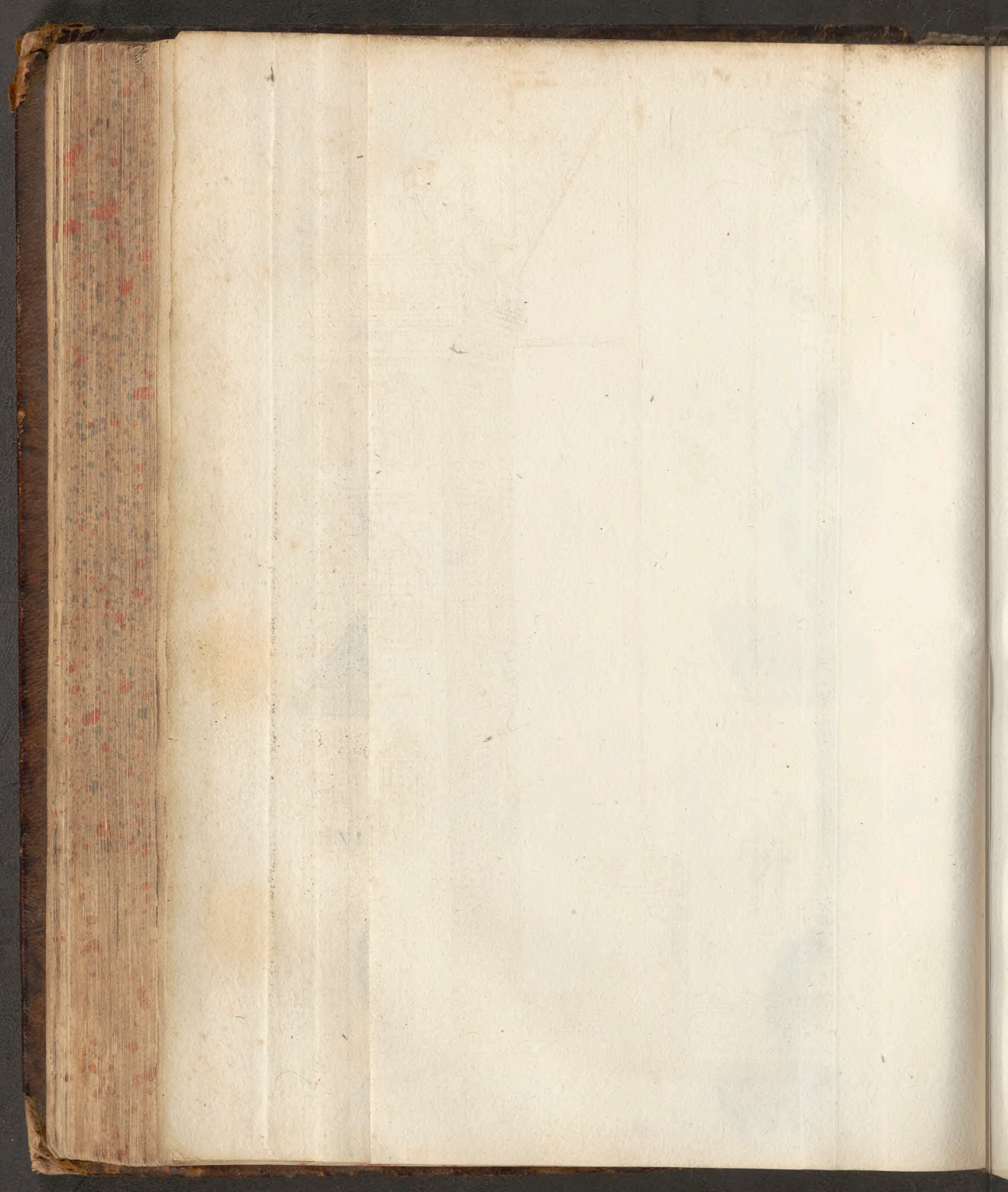
Fig. 4 pag. 174.













The V Plate.

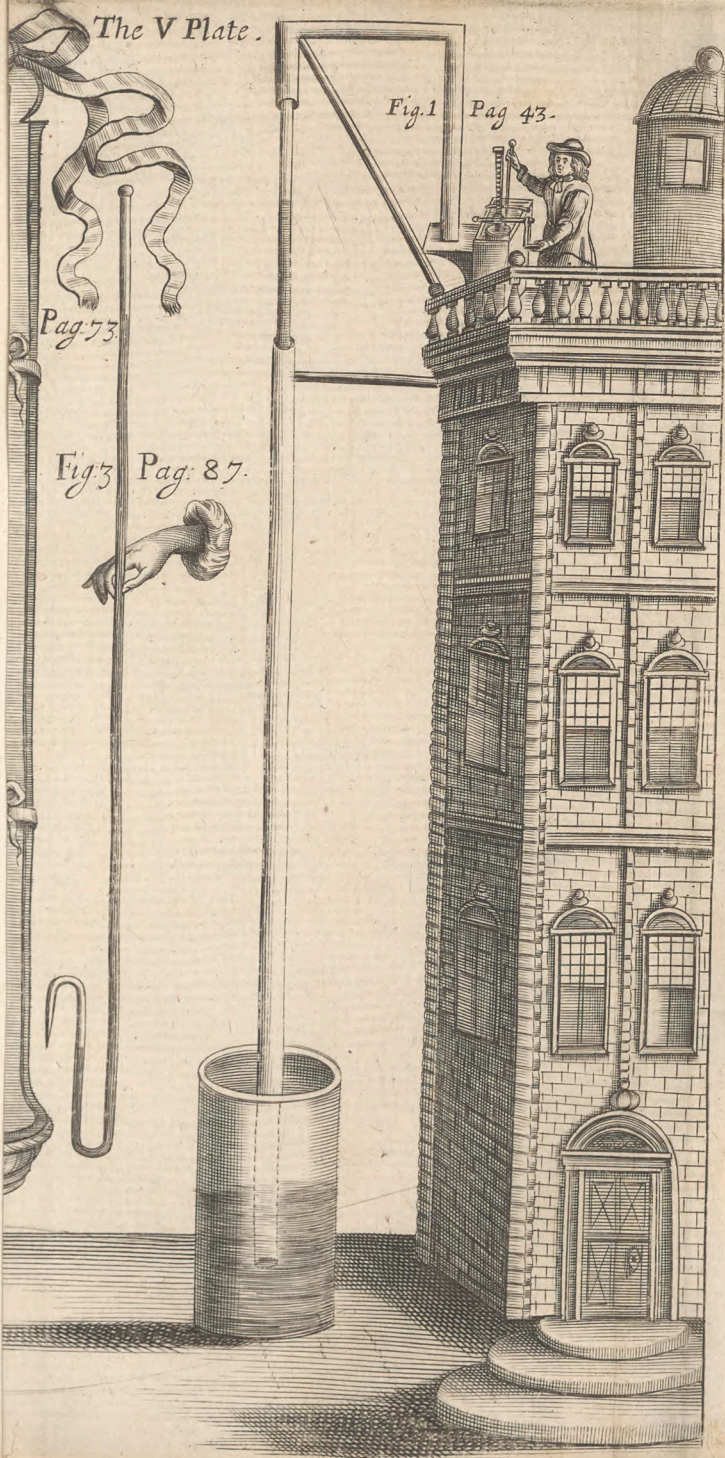


Fig.1 Pag 43.

Pag 73

Fig 3 Pag 87.



The V Plate.

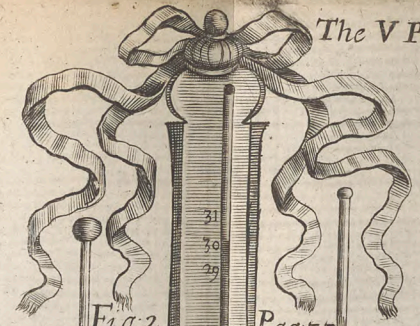
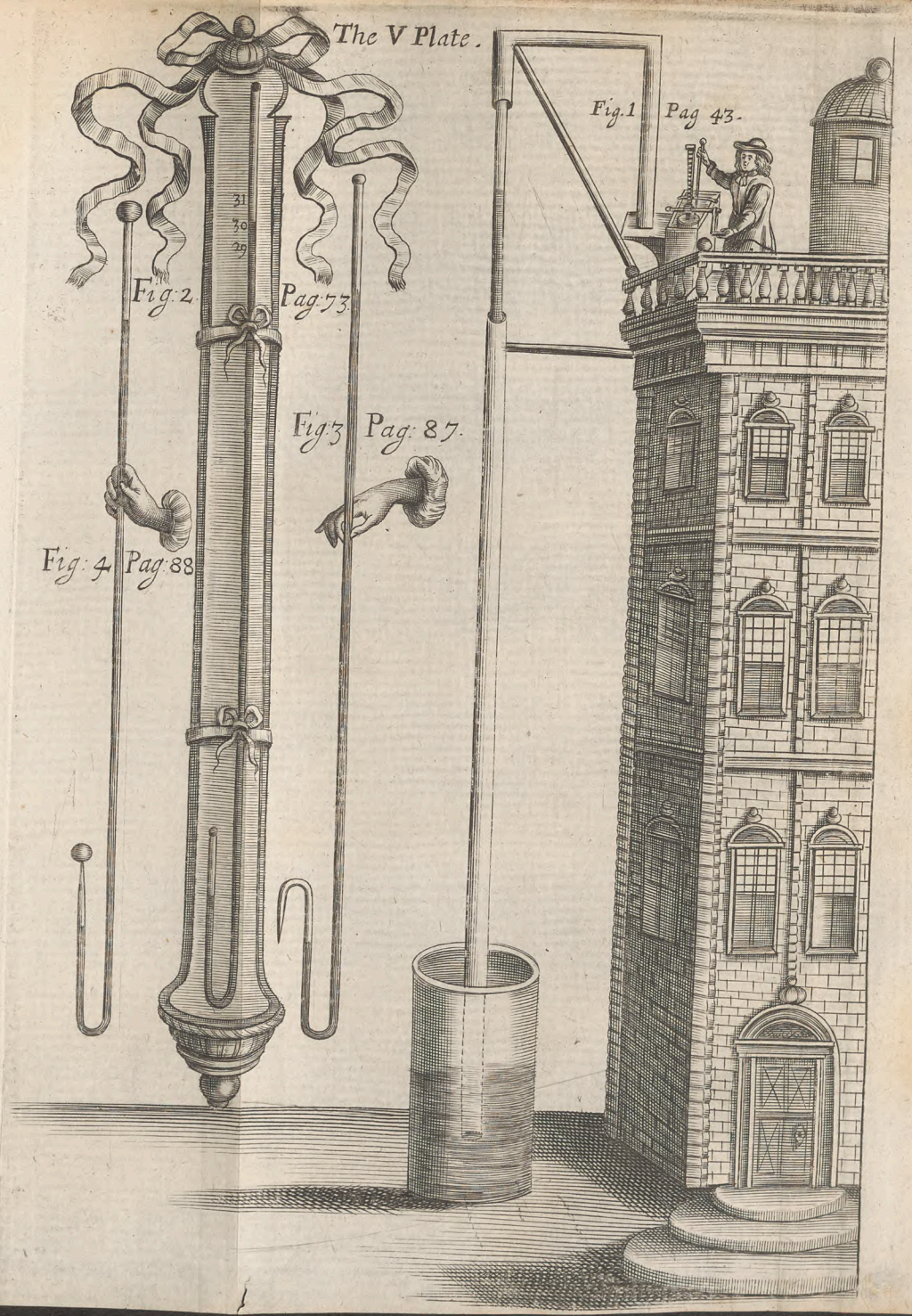


Fig. 2

Pag. 73

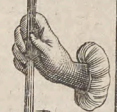


Fig. 4 Pag. 88

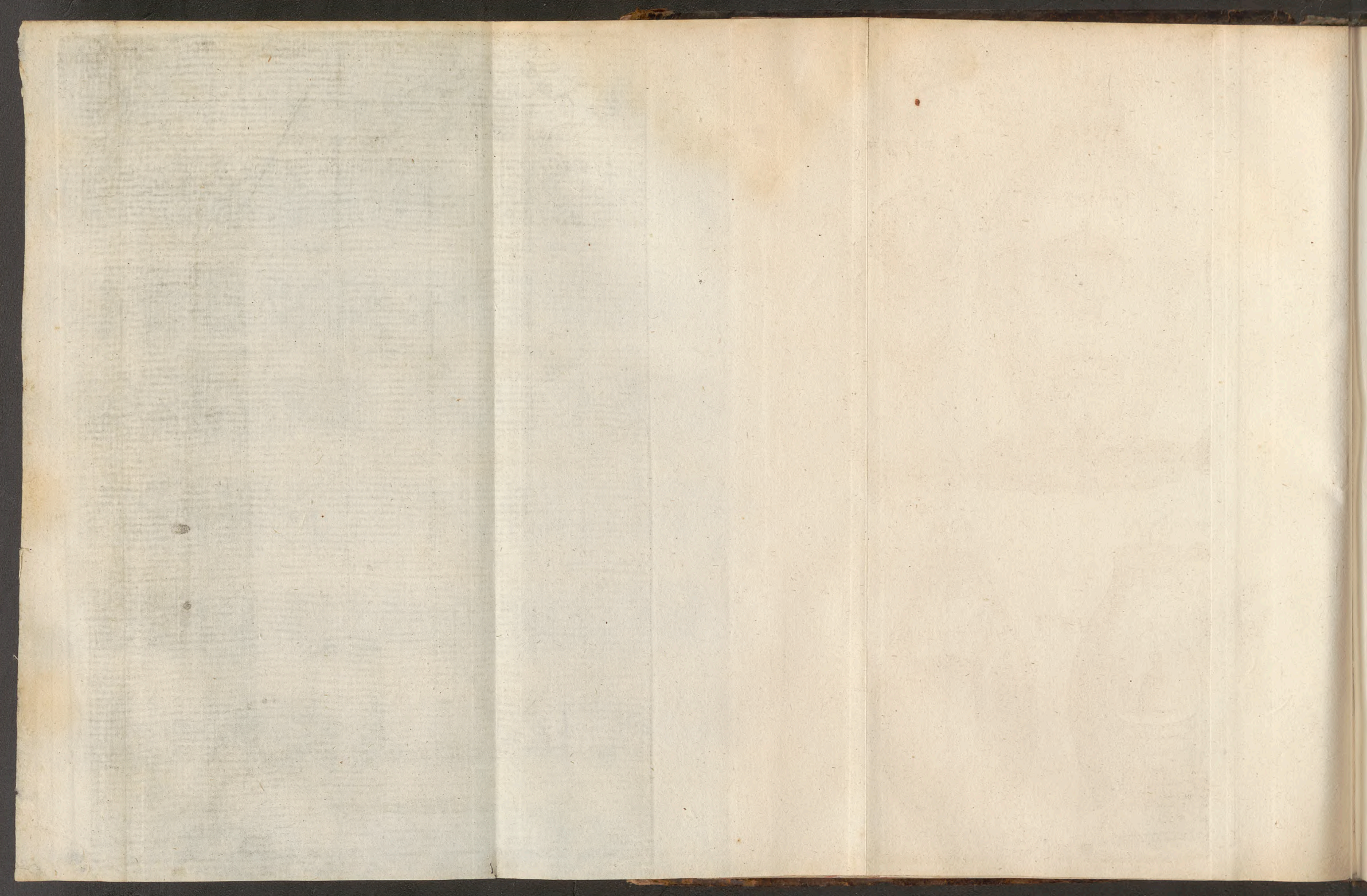
Fig. 3 Pag. 87



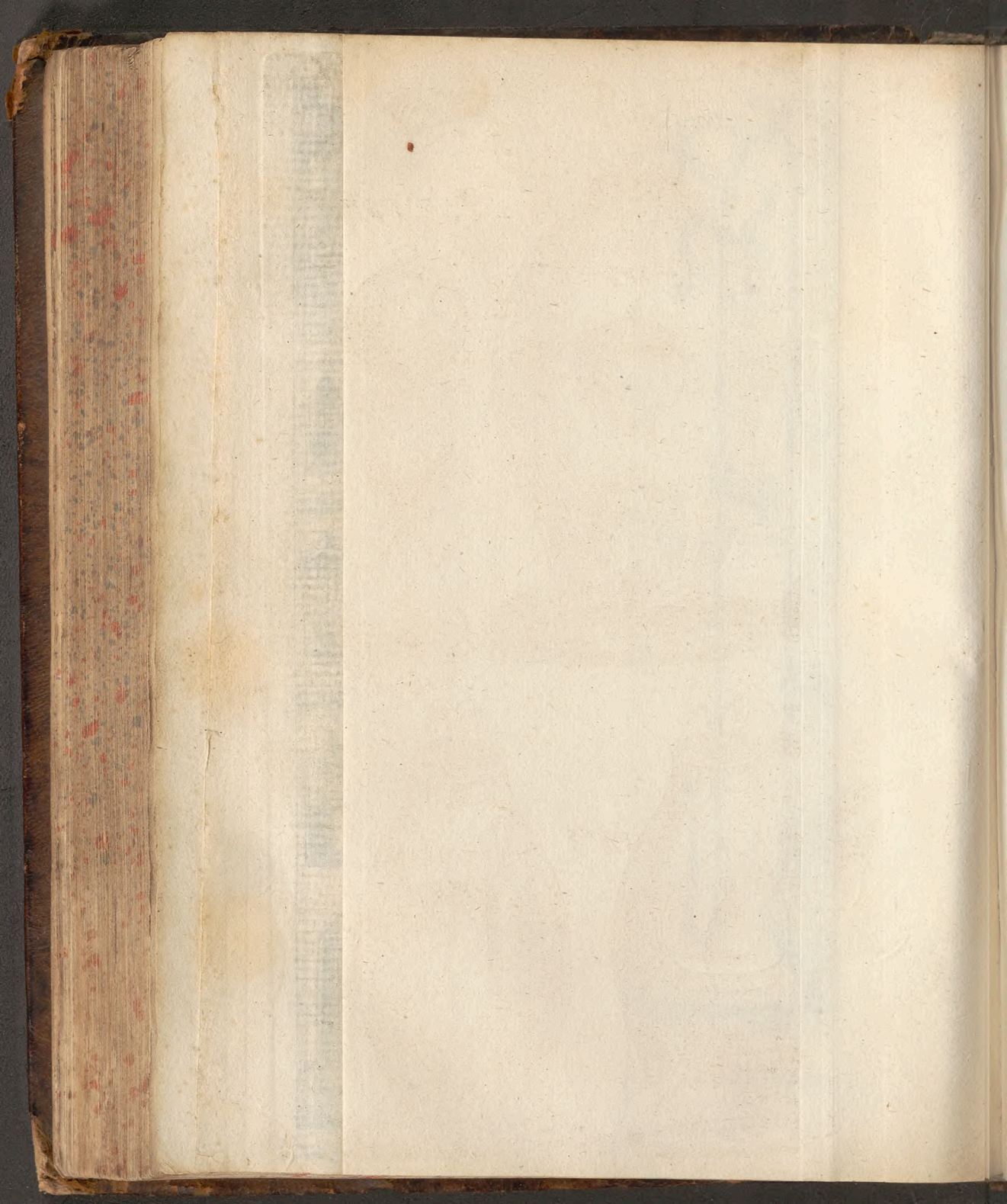
Fig. 1 Pag. 43



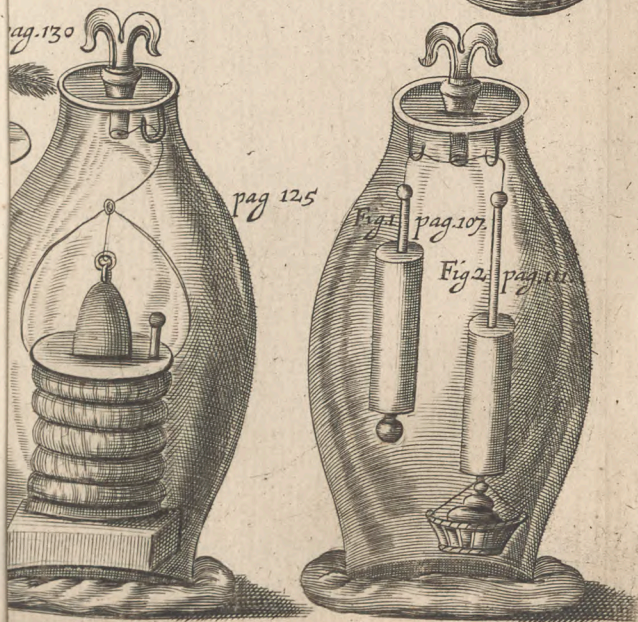
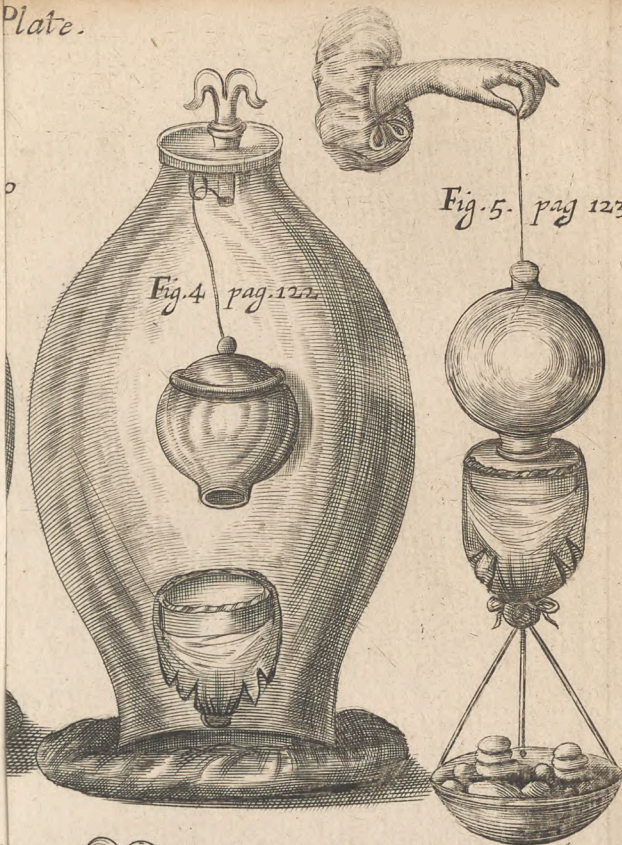






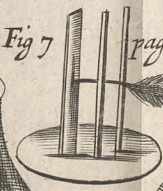
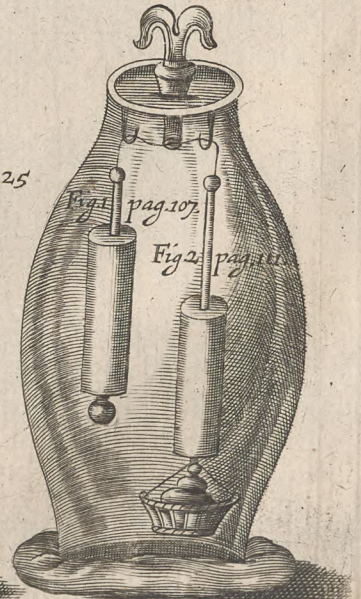
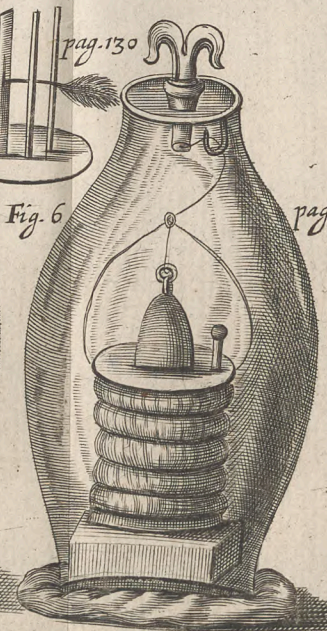
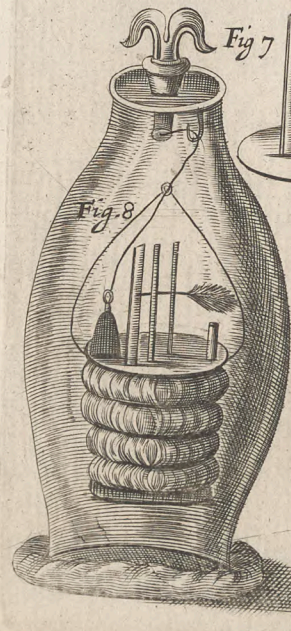
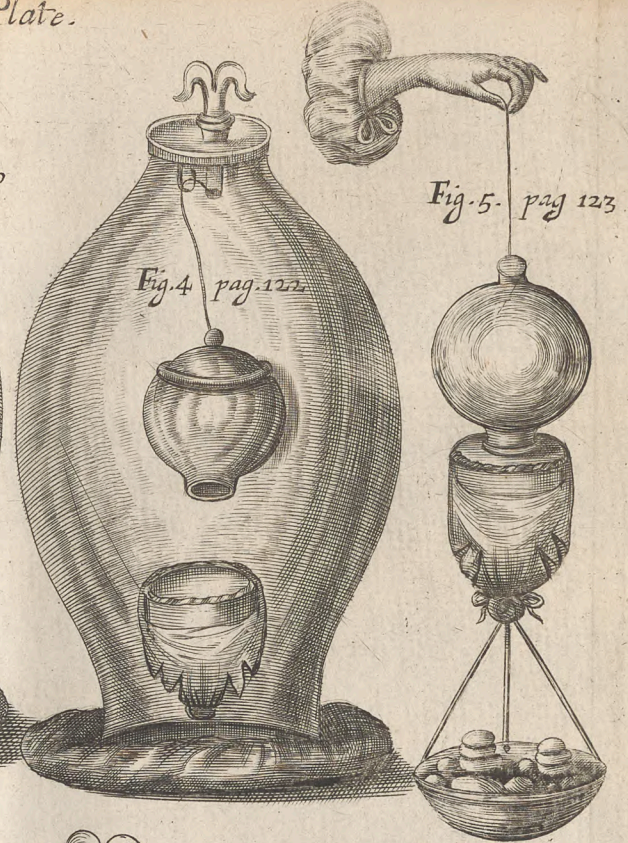
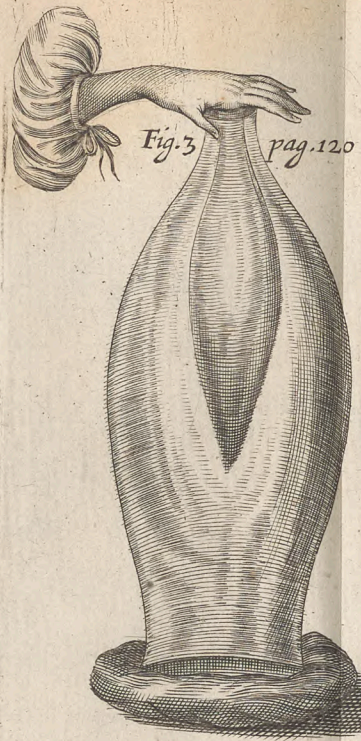




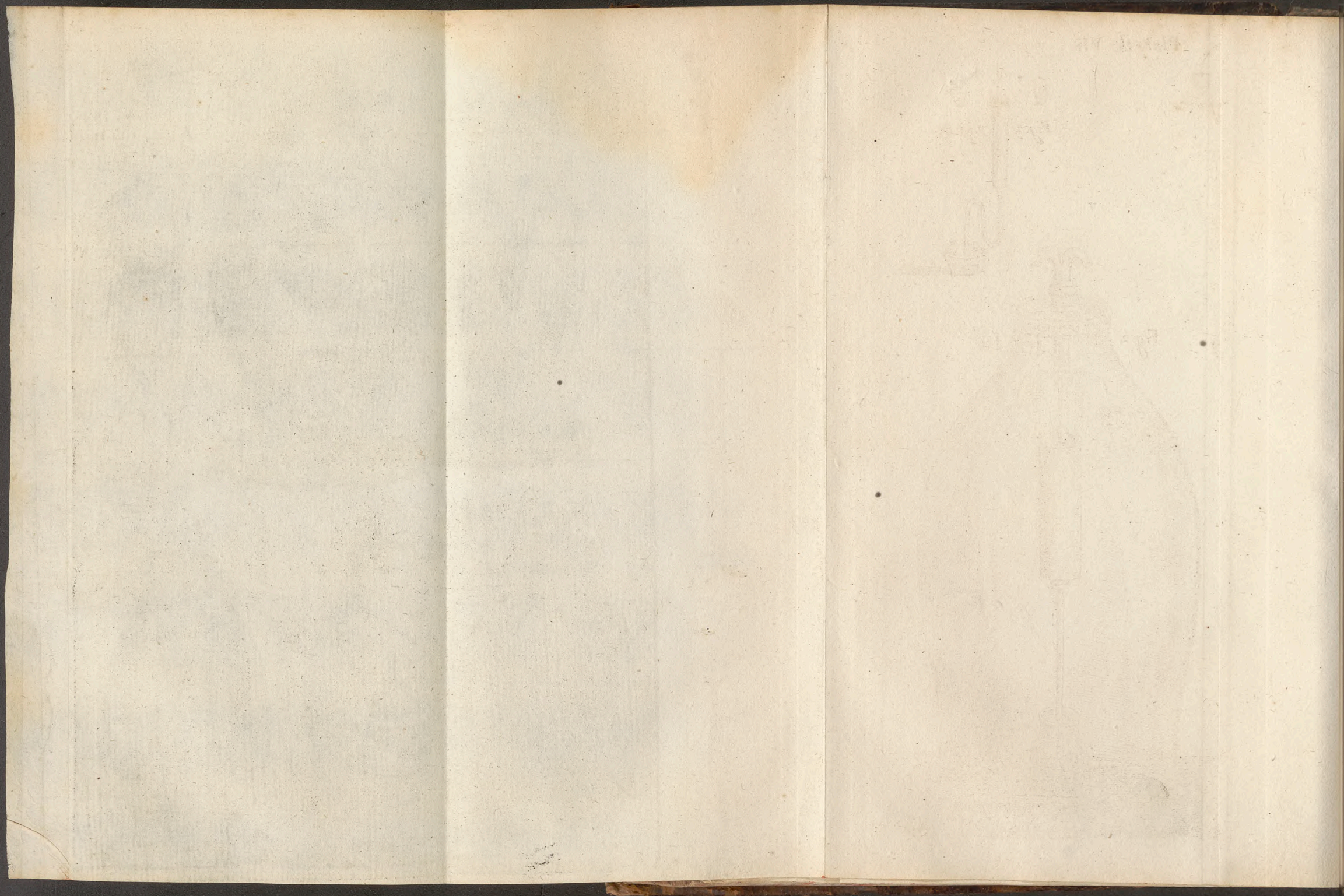




The 6 Plate.









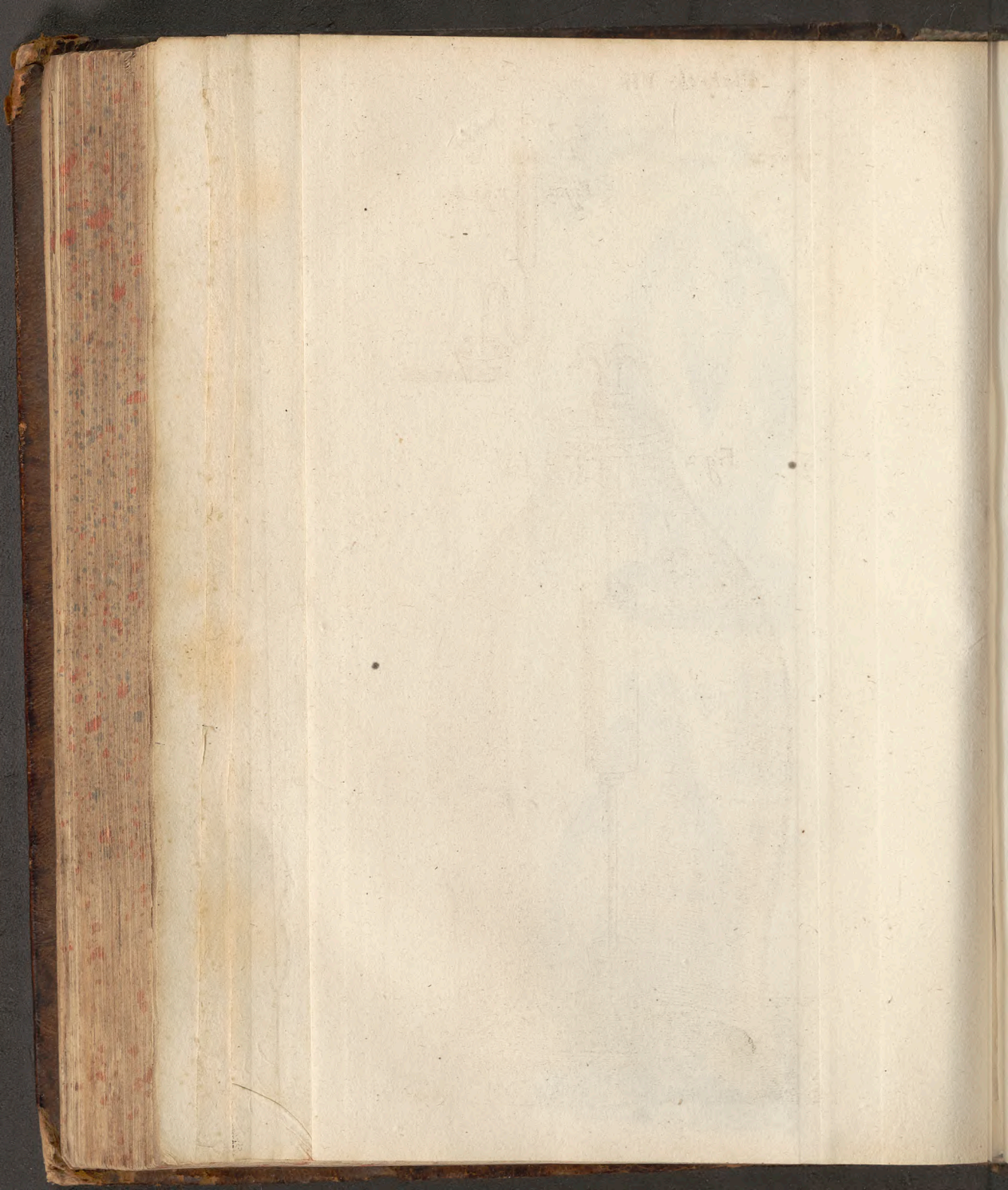
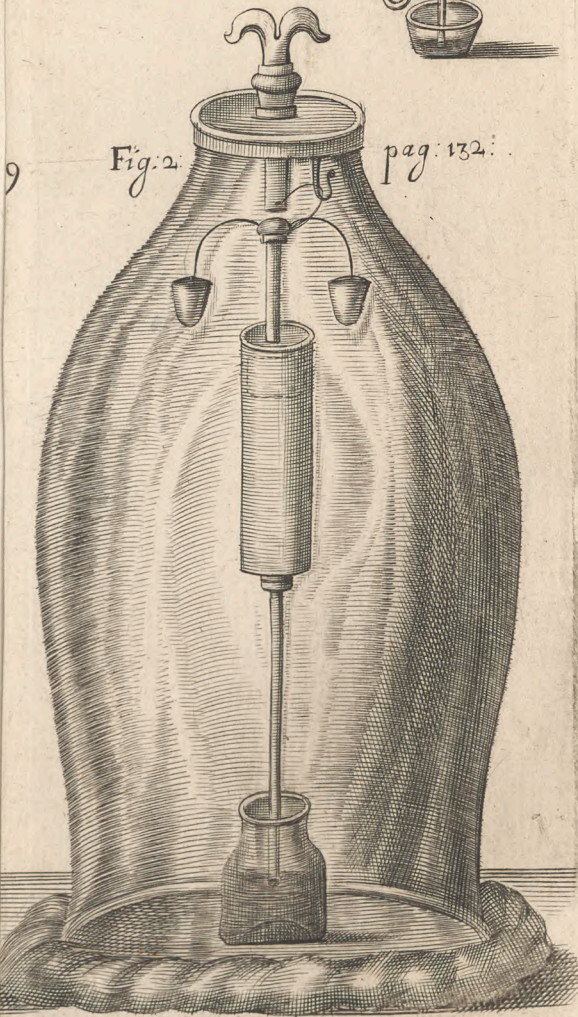
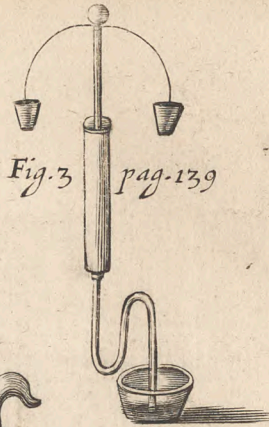
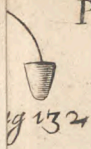
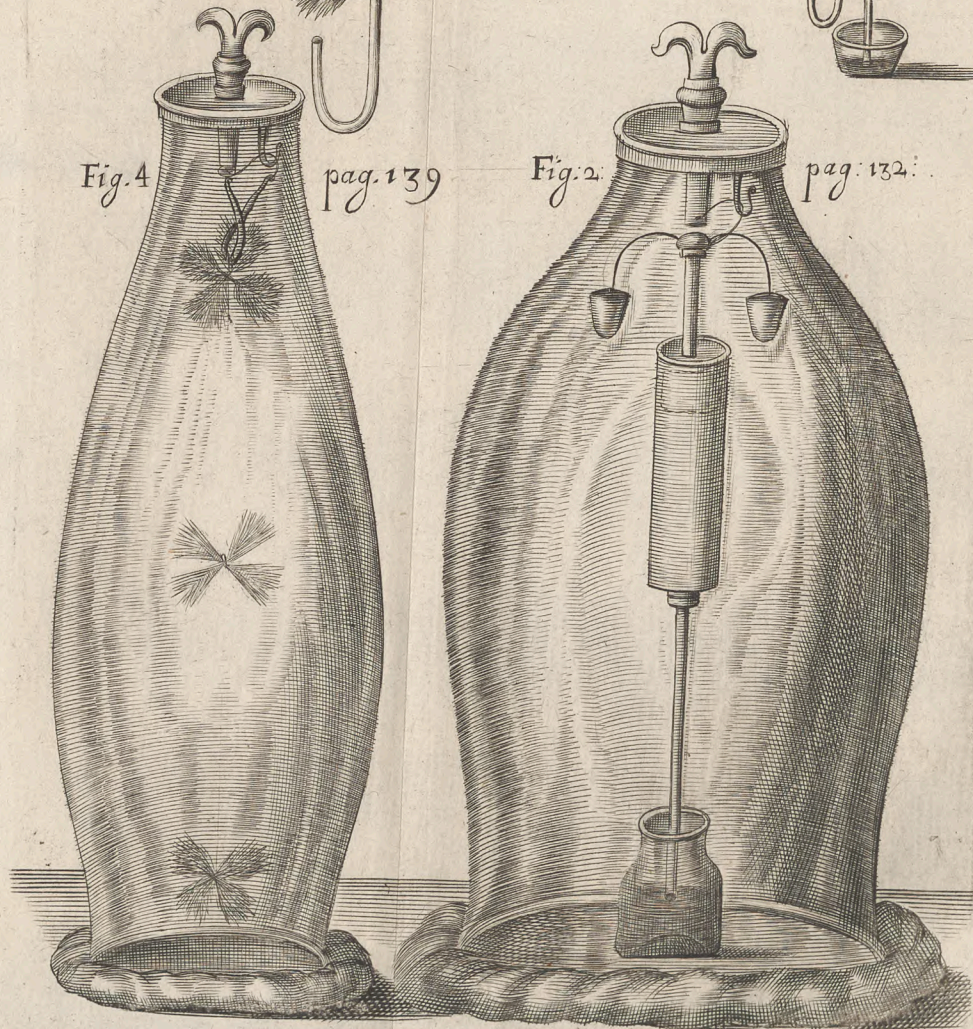
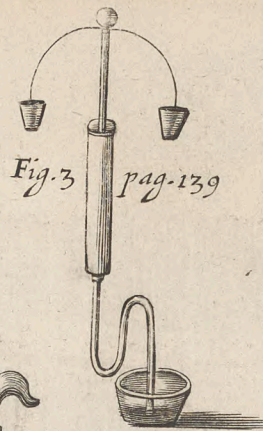




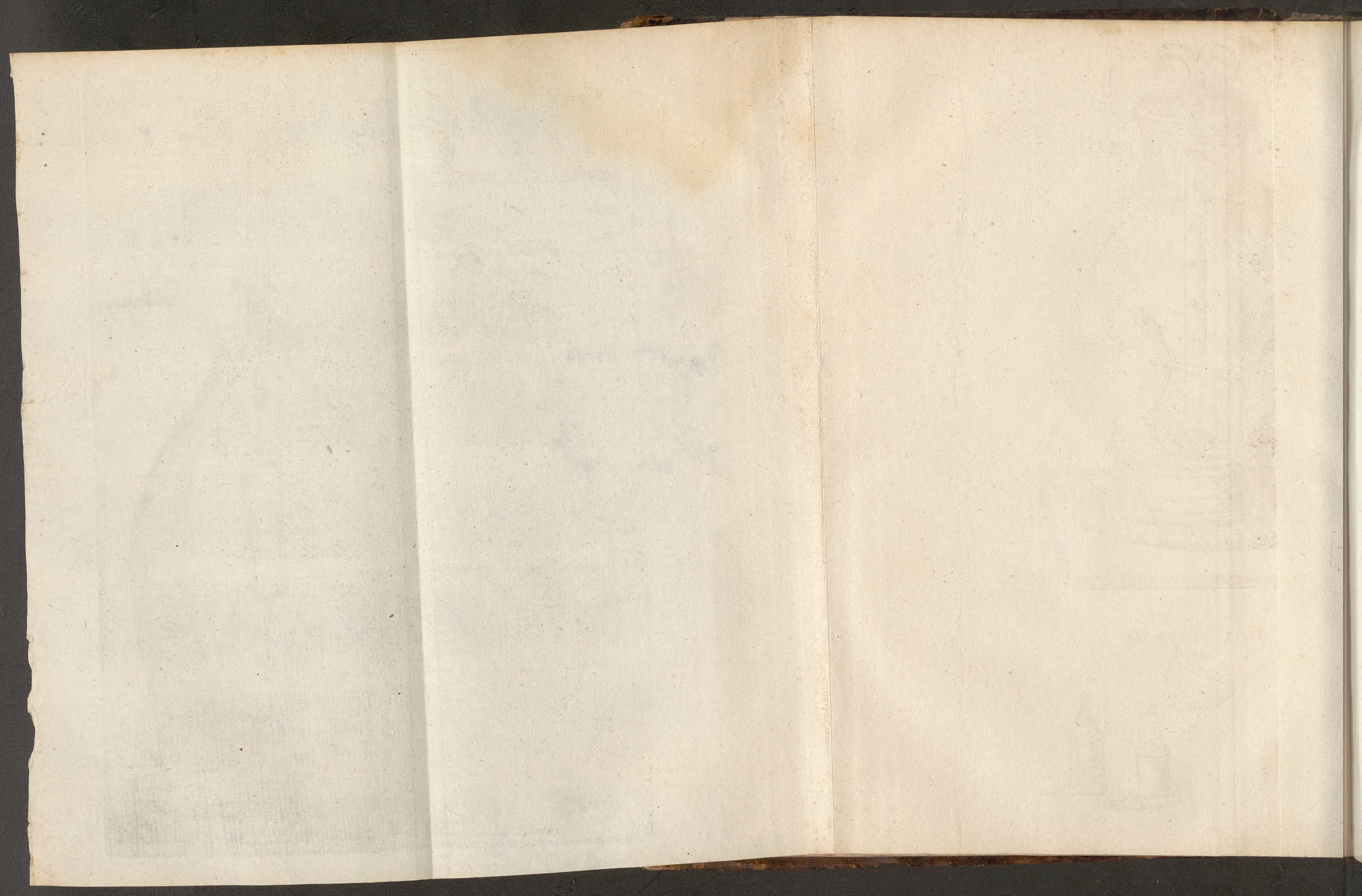
Plate the VII.



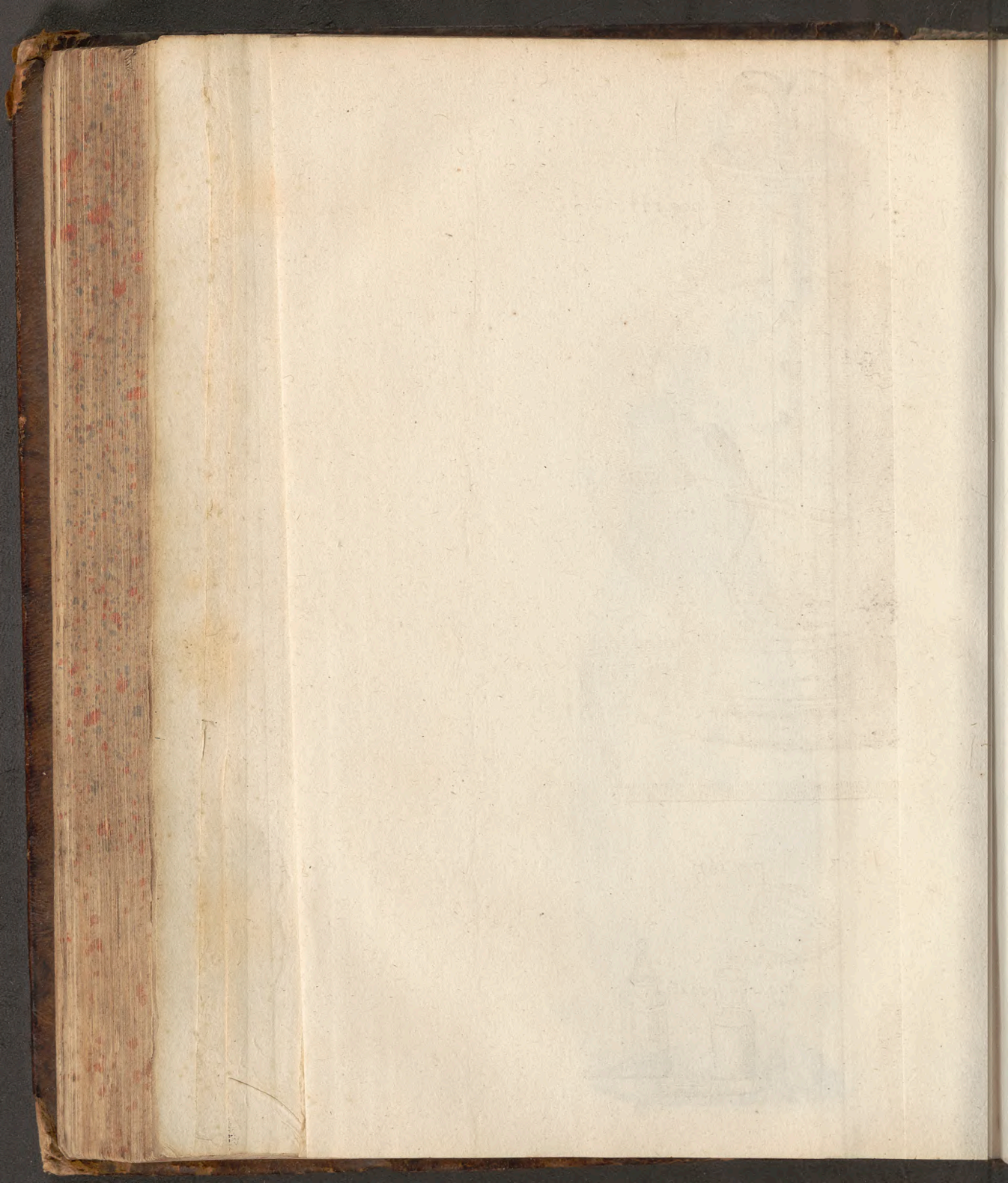














Plate

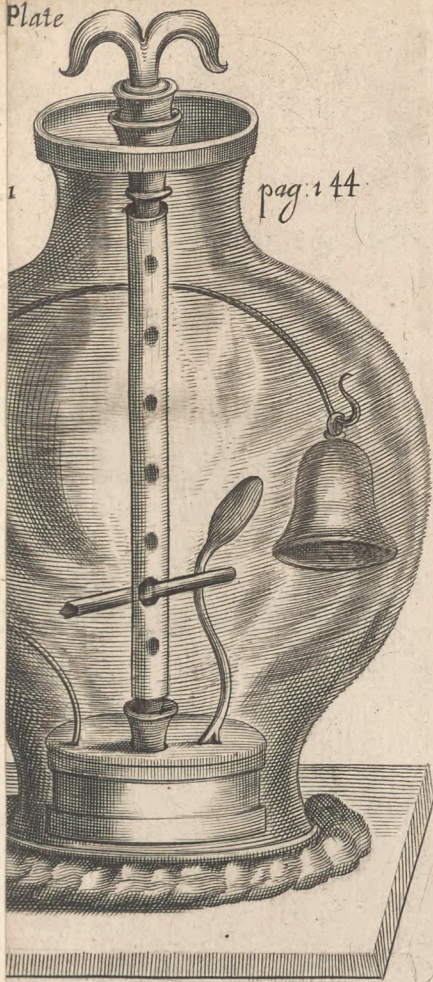
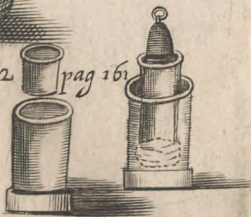


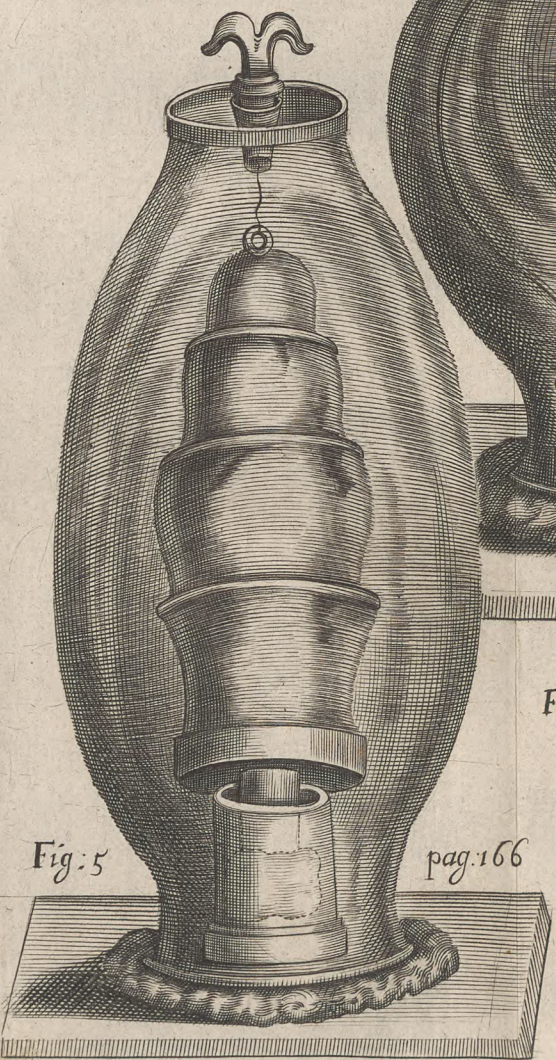
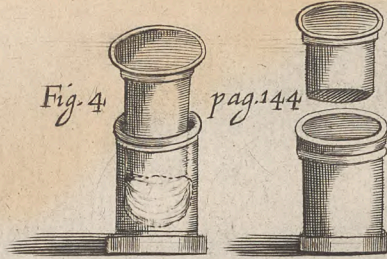
Fig. 3 pag. 165



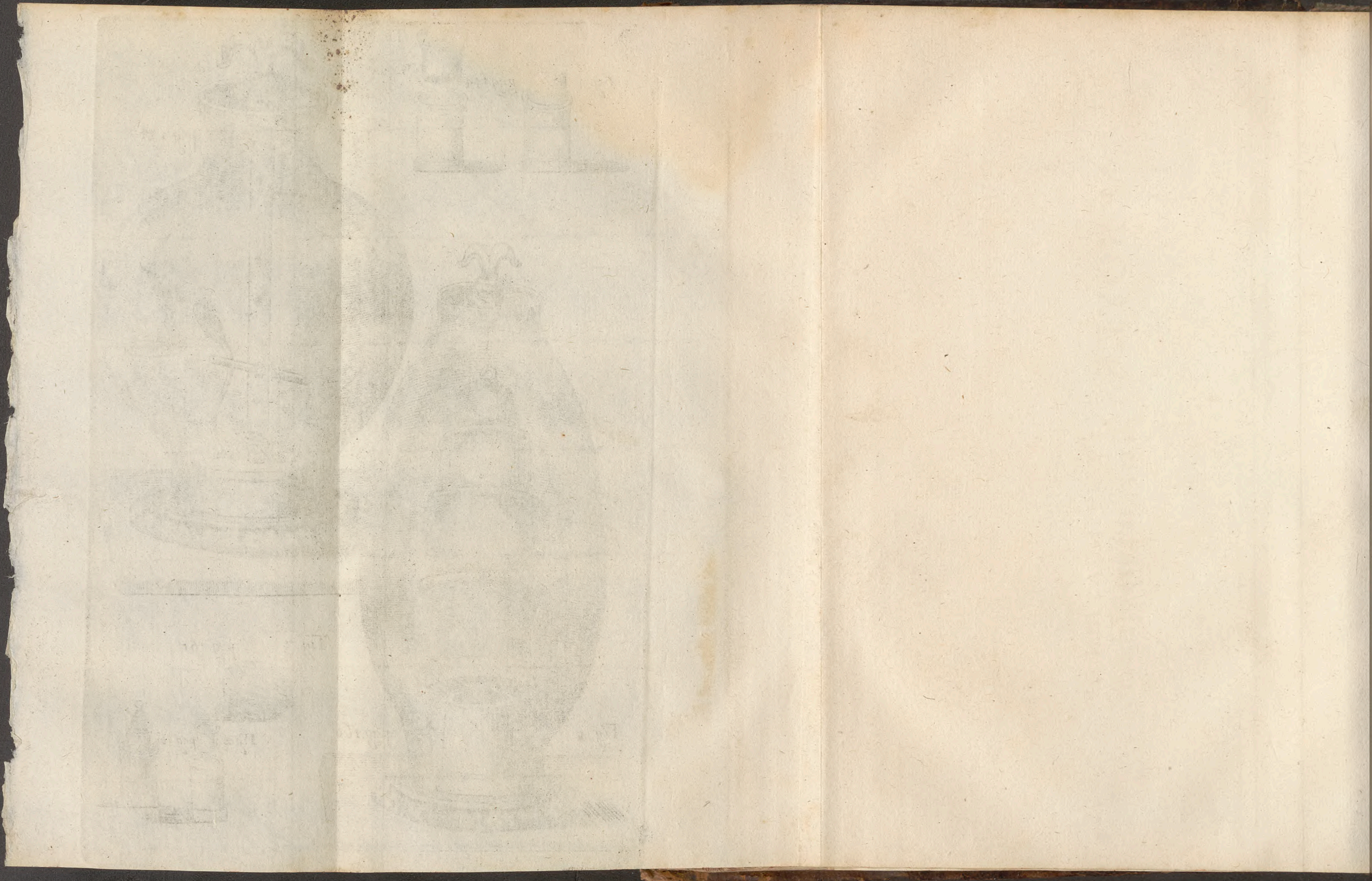
Fig 2 pag 161



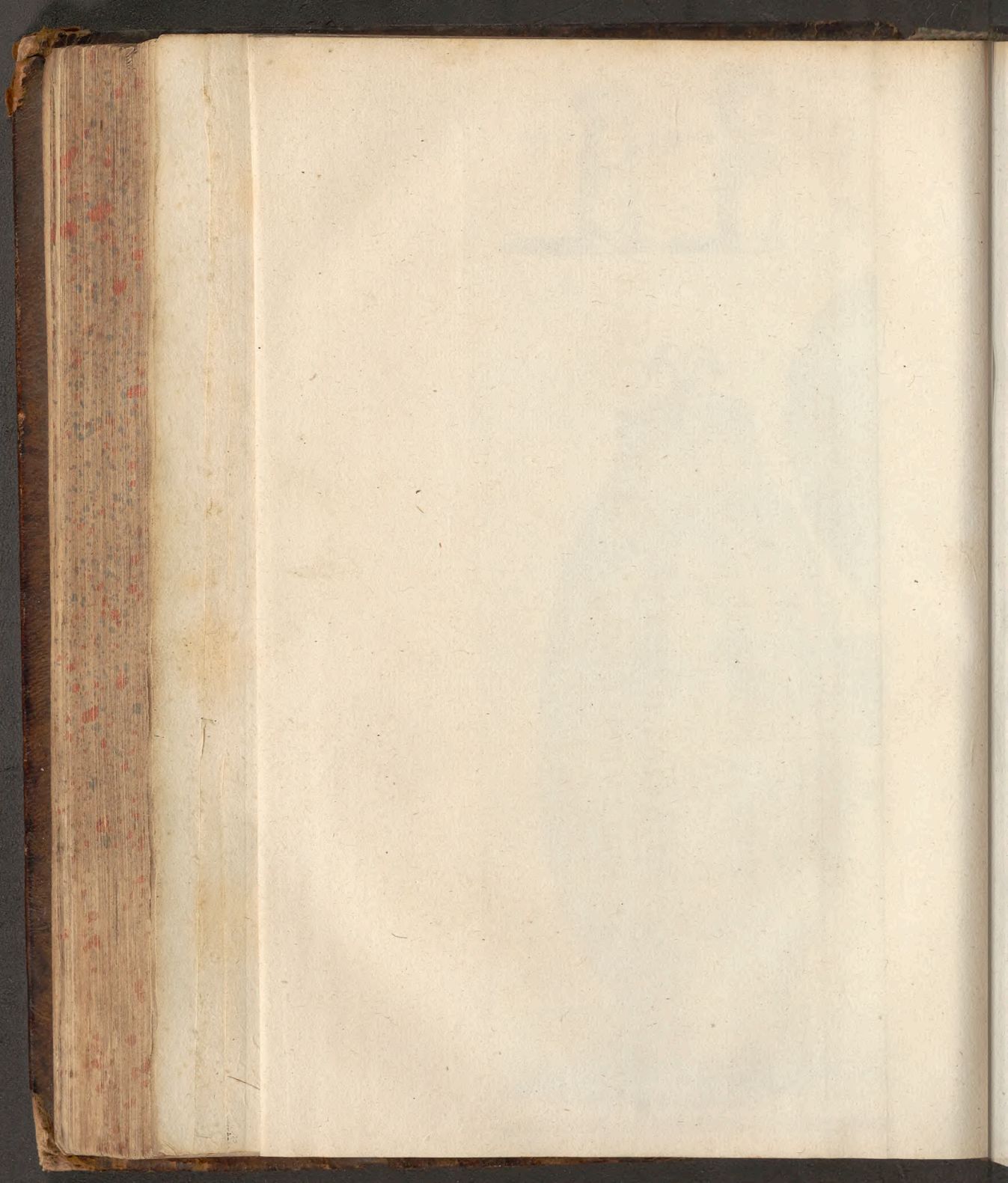














M<sup>r</sup> BOYLES'S } CONTINUATION OF  
} EXPERIMENTS of the Air.



W. BOYLE'S } EXPERIMENTS OF THE AIR.  
CONTINUATION OF



A  
CONTINUATION  
OF NEW  
EXPERIMENTS  
PHYSICO-MECHANICAL

Touching the  
SPRING and WEIGHT of the AIR,  
And their EFFECTS.

---

The Second Part :

---

WHEREIN  
Are contained divers EXPERIMENTS made  
both in *compressed* and also in *factitious* AIR,  
about FIRE, ANIMALS, &c.

Together with  
A DESCRIPTION of the ENGINES  
wherein they were made.

---

By the Honourable ROBERT BOYLE,  
Fellow of the Royal Society.

---

L O N D O N,  
Printed by *Miles Flesher*, for *Richard Davis*, Bookfeller  
in *Oxford*, Anno Dom. MDCLXXXII.



A  
CONTINUATION

OF NEW  
EXPERIMENTS

PHYSICO-MECHANICAL  
Concerning the  
SPRING and WEIGHT of the AIR  
And their Effects

The Second Part

WHEREIN  
Are contained divers EXPERIMENTS made  
both in compasses and also in pistons AIR,  
about FIRE, ANIMALS, &c.

Together with  
A DESCRIPTION of the ENGINES  
wherein they were made.

By the famous ROBERT BOYLE  
Fellow in the Royal Society.

LONDON,  
Printed for Miles Bower, at Richard Davis, Bookseller  
in Oxford, under the Tower, MDCCLXXXIII.



---

---

THE  
P R E F A C E

T O

The LATINE Edition.

**A**fter I had first published my Physico-mechanical Experiments to the Curious World, and, some years after, the Continuation of them, (together with a full Description of the Engines, and lesser Vessels, which I used in the making of them) I thought it a very venial thing in me, if, superseding any farther labour upon such Subjects, I left that Argument to be studied, and, if they had pleased, cultivated by others. And therefore I was content to annex onely some Experiments, occasionally made, concerning Respiration, concerning the scarce credible Rarefaction of the Air; and lastly, concerning the Preservation of some Bodies, whilst they are defended from the contact of the Air, in regard those Tracts were of kin



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

*to other Arguments, which I had occasion to handle at several times. But in seven or eight years space, bearing of very few Experiments made, either in the Engine I used, or in any other made after the model thereof, I began to reassume some Thoughts, concerning the farther use thereof my self: At which time it happened very opportunely, That a certain Tract written in French, small in bulk, but very ingenious, containing sundry Experiments concerning the Preservation of Fruits, and some other Tracts of a different nature, was brought unto me by Monsieur Papin, who had joined his Pains with the eminent Monsieur Christian Hugenius, in making the said Experiments; And, upon farther discourse with him, finding that he came out of France into England but a little before, in hopes to obtain some Place here, which might be fit for his Genius, and, whilest he was in that expectancie, that he was willing to bestow his Pains about Experimental Philosophy, upon which, I had an Inclination, at my cost, to gratifie his Curiosity, whilest I also indulged my own. And, seeing he had a Pneumatick-pump of his own, made by himself, to the Use of which he was more accustomed, though it differed from the structure of my Pump, I gave him the freedom to use his own, because he best knew how to ply it alone, and ( if any disorder should happen, from the luxati-*



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

on of its Parts, or any other casualtie) how to repair it more easily. Though, in his absence, I chose rather to use my own Pump, both because my Domesticks were better acquainted with it, and also because it was not subject to so many and frequent Inconveniencies, by reason of its more solid structure.

But, seeing several sorts of Experiments, long since made on divers Bodies, had left me little to doe about the same Subjects; there were only two things, which I chiefly designed to prosecute. One of which contained those Experiments, which, when I first published my Physico-mechanical Experiments, I had wished in general had been made, not in rarefied or expanded, but in condensed or rather compressed Air. The other was to be versant about those Trials which were not to be made, as the former, with natural Air; either in its wonted state, or any way rarefied, but with factitious Air, (that I may so speak,) such as, in my former Writings, I had mentioned to be producible by the help of Fermentations or Corrosions; The divers waies of producing or extricating that factitious Air, and the waies of Trying it, when it was produced, having been some years ago presented to the Royal Society, I was invited, by that Learned Assembly, to prosecute farther those Disquisitions. Now, although those were the chief kinds of Experiments which I applied my mind unto, yet it will



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

appear by the following Sheets, that I did not confine my self to them alone.

But, before I could make any considerable progress in this Work, it pleased the most Just and Wise God, the Supreme Arbitrer and Ruler of all things, to afflict me with the Stone ( the Pains whereof do as yet now and then trouble me ) so that I was enforced to take another course of proceeding. For, to ease my self, it was judged meet, that Monsieur Papin should set down in Writing all the Experiments and the Phænomena arising therefrom, as if they had been made and observed by his own Skill; and moreover, the Calculation of the Degrees of the Rarefaction and Condensation of the Air, included in our Mercurial Gage, was intrusted to his Care. But I my self was alwaies present at the making of the chief Experiments, and also at some of those of an inferiour sort, to observe whether all things were done according to my mind. But, as for those Experiments which required a longer time in makeing, such as those about the Conservation of Bodies, he did from time to time, with great diligence, acquaint me with those Alterations, which happened in them, in my absence; and he also brought the Glass-instruments to me, and declared to me the Effects of the Experiments, when they were finished, that so I might take into consideration the Changes made in  
the



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

*the Materials, when taken out of the Vessels. Yet, I confess, I was purposely somewhat more incurious and remiss about those Experiments which were made concerning the Preservation of Fruits, and of Flesh in Liquors, which was made chiefly by the help of Compression; and also about the Coction of Meat. For, as some of these later Experiments were propounded for Tryal by Monsieur Papin, for a particular End of his own, somewhat different from my Design in the other Experiments; so I was very willing, that he should use his own method about them; not doubting but he would use his greatest Industry therein, as I found, by the Event, that he had done. Yea, I did judge, that I might more safely acquiesce in his Relations, concerning the Experiments about Flesh, about Fruits, and about Boiling of Meat, because, as these were some of the last which we made, so I had cause enough to trust his Skill and Diligence used about the former Experiments; some of which, viz. those which are marked with an Asterisk, he himself propounded, as if they had been formed in his own brain, as also not a few of the Mechanical Instruments, (especially, the Double-pump, and Wind-gun) which sometimes were of necessary use to us in our Work, are to be referred to his Invention, who also made some of them, at least in part, with his own hands.*



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

*In the following Tract, the Reader will not find the Reasons subjoyned, which moved me to make these Experiments, (which I usually did in my former Physico-mechanical Experiments, and in the Continuation of them) for I had neither leisure, nor a mind free from other businesses, to make such a Preface; and I did also hope, that the sagacious Reader would find out my Sense well enough, though purposely not expressed in plain words, if he did but attentively consider the nature of the things treated of, especially if calling in to his aid those short Corollaries, which he will find annexed to the several Experiments, whereby he may fish out my aim. Though, to speak the Truth, some few of those Inferences owe themselves more to my Assistant than to me.*

*I am well assured, That very many of the following Experiments will not be thought weighty enough by many Readers, as to deserve to be printed, and indeed I my self was so far of their mind, that I had once thoughts of expunging them out of the following Collection; But at last I was more easily persuaded to afford them a place amongst the rest, because, however they may be considered apart, yet, in consort with the rest, they may be, at least, of moderate use.*

*I was not very solicitous about the style, because, being infirm in point of Health, and besides, surrounded with many businesses, I was enforced to leave  
the*



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

*the choice of words to Monsieur Papiñ; my chief Care being to have the whole Worke diligently read over to me, that so no mistake might pass by unobserved about the Experiments themselves. Besides, seeing the things here treated of are meerly Physical, and their manner of handling but Historical, there is no need of any farther Apology, to excuse the incomptness of the style: Yet this may be alledged in excuse thereof; That the Heads of things (or Memorials as they are called) being at first set down, for haste, by Monsieur Papiñ in his own native Tongue, scil. the French, and afterwards turned into Latine, (in which habit they now appear) do labour with that inconvenience which doth usually attend all Translations, especially where the Interpreter must have a greater care of the Propriety of words, than of the Elegancy of them.*

*Moreover, he that shall attentively consider the following Experiments, will not wonder, that they are delivered in a less accurate method. For we accounted it sufficient for our purpose, to reduce those Experiments, which did differ and had least affinity amongst themselves, into some certain Heads, to which they seemed most commodiously to be referrable: And, besides, considering the nature of the Experiments themselves, I hope the Reader will easily grant, that at least many of them ought to have been set down in*



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

*the way of a Diary, yet distinguished and, as it were, intercalated by frequent intervals, because the Examination of some of them was protracted for many days, the nature of the Experiments themselves, and also the design of the Experimentators requiring such Chasms: Add hereto, That I was more willing to set down divers things, with their minute circumstances, because I was of opinion, that probably many of these Experiments would be never either re-examined by others, or re-iterated by my self. For though they may be easily read, when set down with Pen and Ink in Paper-sheets, yet, he that shall really go about to repeat them, will find it no easie task.*

*For there are so many, and such sundry sorts of Instruments, both of a greater and lesser size, which are necessarily required for use herein, some of them to be made on purpose for the present occasion, respect also being had to the time and assiduity, requisite and necessary for making the Experiments and Observations, in cases wherein so subtile and elastick a Body as the Air is, must be violently reduced into a preternatural state, and must be long kept in that disposition, that, as it is a very difficult thing to prevent those Inconveniences which do attend so unusual Experiments, so it is far more difficult, to apply Remedies to those Inconveniences, after they have once happened. For these, and other Reasons, so much time*



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

*is to be spent, that I am almost ashamed to tell how much thereof was impended on these Trials which are contained in the present Book, though but small, to which this Proeme is prefixed.*

*Nevertheless, though all these things are alledged in excuse, yet the deficiency of this Collection is so well known to me (there being little to be found therein which may commend Books) that I would invite very few Philosophers to the reading of so incult and unpolite a Rhapsodie, especially from the beginning to the end. For though it may probably happen, that some Experiments, contained herein, may not be disallowed by the Curious, yet they may have leave from me, to esteem this whole Tract but as a loose Heap (or rather Chaos) of Particulars belonging to the Air, especially, as constituted in its preternatural state, and to the operations of it upon some bodies, as clothed with such and such circumstances; so that it is free for them to cull out onely those Experiments which please their Curiosity, or any other of their Concerns best, without being obliged to read over the whole Book, no more than a Lexicon, which we use not to consult, but now and then, for the sake of a word. In short, 'Tis not probable, That a Book so impolite, as this is, will be either wholly read over, or can conciliate any favour from the reading, unless with those Readers to whom a Book comes sufficiently*



## The Preface to the Latine Edition.

*commended onely upon this accompt, That it contains things New and also True. For if those two Privileges are enough to obtain Favour, then there is no cause, that the following Tract should wholly despair of the Reader's benevolence, especially since some Trials contained therein do treat of the Properties and Operations of the Air; I say, of the Air, which, notwithstanding the laudable Endeavours of some ingenious modern Writers in the Explication thereof, yet is a Body which, I fear at present, we have greater use and necessity of than knowledge.*

---

---

An



An ADVERTISEMENT of  
THE  
PUBLISHER to the READER,  
Before the Latine Edition.

Several Tracts, made by our Author; printed at *Geneva*, and bound up in one Volume, were not long since transported into *England*: In which matter, though the Author himself doth not complain (which yet he might lawfully doe) of the immoderate Liberty of some men, who have presumed, unknown to him, to bind up so many of his Writings together, and to publish them. Not to mention the Print, as being but bad, (or at least not accurate) yet there are two things in that Edition, which; in our Author's behalf, cannot be concealed without just reprehension, for they may empair his Credit much, especially with those to whom his Writings are no otherwise known than by that Collection.

For, First, There is no Signification made therein, That any of Mr. *Boyle's* Tracts were ever written in any other Language than that wherewith they are there clothed, *viz.* The *Latine*, whence it may probably come to pass, That all the Faults and Defects of Style, which are wont to blemish Translations, especially such as are literally made, may, by Readers, who are not otherwise enformed, be imputed to the Author himself, who, for Reasons often rendred by him, was induced to write all his Works in the *English* Tongue: The Versions of some of them into *Latine* being not so much as seen by him, till, being come from the Press, they were put into his hands.

Secondly,



*An Advertisement of the*

Secondly, The several Tracts making up that Collection, are all dated in one and the same year; *viz.* 1677. as if they had been all, both writ, and also published, by our Author at once, whereas indeed some of them were made publick 8 or 10 years, some 11 or 12, others 17 or 18 years before ever this Collection saw the Light: Hence an Injury, greater than the former, may be offered to our Author; for those Readers, to whom neither Himself, nor his Lucubrations are known, but from that Volume, may be easily persuaded to believe, that those Experiments, if perhaps they meet with the same which are comprehended in these Books, and are also found in other mens Works printed before 1677, were transferred by our Author out of their Tracts into his own; than which nothing can be imagined or spoken at a greater distance from Truth: For, indeed, if, applying my self for three whole years to manage the Experiments of so Great a Person, and thereby having frequent opportunity to converse with him, I sometimes casually light upon something new, yet who sees not, that Thanks is to be returned to him alone, who afforded me both the Occasion of meditation, and also Leisure to operate; yet such is the Humanity of this Noble Person, that he mentions my Name in the Preface to this Book, as if some things therein were mine: Who then can justly say, that he hath excerpted any thing from other Authors, who gives his own freely unto others? But, to make the matter more clear, and also, to satisfie some Ingenious Persons who have earnestly desired a Catalogue of all Mr. *Boyle's* Works, I will here subjoin it, and also affix to each Tract the time of its Publication; for by this means any Enquirer will be able to perceive, that what was written by our Author for New, hath really been published before the Writings of all the rest. And besides, the Faults of many will be detected; for though some Writers have with Ingenuity enough cited the Name of our Author in their Works, yet more have done otherwise, transferring not a few  
of



*Publisher to the Reader, &c.*

of his Experiments, together with the Ratiocinations explaining them, after the manner of Plagiaries into their Books, making no mention of his Name at all.

But here I must advertise the Reader of these two things:

1. That those Books, marked with an Asterisk, were long since turned into *Latine*; yea, some of them but a little while after their Editions in *English*; yet without any Additaments in their Versions.

2. The other, which might have been set in the first place, is, to hint the Reason, why this present Tract bears the Title of *Continuation, &c. Part the Second*. For you must know, that after the first *New Physico-mechanical Experiments* of our Author were published to the World, some years after, a large Continuation of them in *Quarto* was likewise printed, which was also translated into the *Latine* Tongue, but, by the Death of the person to whom the Charge of publishing it was committed, and other Accidents happening thereupon, that Version could not yet be found; and if no hope do appear of recovering it again, (which we do not wholly despair of) then probably a second Translation may be undertaken, for the sake of the Curious.

---

A



A  
CATALOGUE  
Of all the  
PHILOSOPHICAL WORKS  
Published by our AUTHOR.

\* **N**EW Physico-mechanical Experiments concerning the Weight and Spring of the Air; published in English, Anno Dom. 1660.

\* A Continuation of them, Part. I. 1669.

\* The Defence of the New Experiments, &c. against Franciscus Linus.

The Examen of the Physical Dialogues of Thomas Hobs, concerning the Air. These two were published, A.D. 1661.

\* The Sceptical Chymist, 1661.

\* Physiological Essays, together with the History of Fluidity and Firmness, and some other Tracts, Printed 1662.

\* The Experimental History of Colours begun, A. 1663.

Concerning the usefulness of Experimental Philosophy; the first Tome: A. 1664.

The second Tome was printed, 1669.

\* A Tract concerning the Origin of Forms and Qualities, 1666.

Though this Tract was turned into *Latine* divers years before the *Genevian* Collection was published, yet was omitted therein, whence it appears, that the Publisher was not very cautious, who affirms in his Preface, That all Mr. Boyle's Works are contained in that Volume.



THE SECOND  
CONTINUATION  
OF  
PHYSICO-MECHANICAL  
EXPERIMENTS.

---

ICONISME I.

*The description of the Engine, with a double Tube for the exhausting of the Air.*

AA



RE Two Pumps made of Brass.

BB Are Two Plugs hollow within, and open below.

CC Are Two holes in the upper part of the Plugs with Valves opening outwardly, that they may afford passage to the air to go out, and hinder it from coming in.

DDDD Are Iron Rods serving to move the Plugs, and annexed to them, by means of the Gnomons FF.

EE Are Two flat Iron stirrups at the top of the Rods DD, on which the Operator must stand to set a work the Engine.

GGG Is a Cord joyned to the Two Stirrups, and compassing the Pully H.

B

LL



LL Are Two Valves at the bottom of the Pumps, opening inwardly, for the admission of the Air out of the Tube MM.

MM Is a Tube reaching from both Pumps to the Plate OO, by means of the Curvature PP QQ; which Curvature ought to be of so great length, that the Tube P QQ may not hinder the exerciser of the Pumps, but that he may conveniently stand on the stirrups EE.

OO Is a Plate bored in the middle, on which the Receivers, to be evacuated, are to be put; as R for example.

Before this Engine can be fit for use, it is to be put into a frame of wood to support it, as is shewed in the second Scheme, and as much water is to be poured through the hole Q in the Plate OO into the Pumps, as is sufficient to fill the Cavities of the Plugs, and a little more; and then some body must stand on the two Iron Stirrups EE, and must alternately depress and elevate them. For by this means it will come to pass, that the Plugs, following the motion of the Stirrups, in their ascent will leave the space in the bottom of the Pumps empty, and seeing all other passage is intercluded from the Air, that Air alone which is contained in the Receiver R is conveyed into the aforesaid Pumps by the Tube QQ PP M, and opens the Valve L, which being presently shut hinders the same Air from making a regress: wherefore the Plug, afterwards descending, Compresseth that Air, whence of necessity the Valve C must be opened, and all the Air must pass out at it, *viz.* because the water in the bottom of the pumps doth exactly fill all the spaces, and doth also regurgitate through the Valve C.

Here we may observe, That this *double* Engine is upon many occasions to be preferred before a *single* one (that is moved with the Foot,) for it doth not onely produce a double effect, but performes it also much more easily; for in those Engines, which are furnished but with one Tube, whilst the



the Plug is drawn up to evacuate the Pump, the whole Pillar of the Air, incumbent on the Plug, is to be elevated by force; and again, when the Plug returns back, it is also by force to be restrained, lest it should be too swiftly impelled by the Air, and so break the bottom of the Engine; but in these double Engines, the Plyer of them is in a manner wholly free from that toyle. For in the First suction, the Plugs are easily lifted up, because the Air, immediately derived from the Receiver R into the Pumps, presseth the Plugs downwards, almost as strongly as the external Air incumbent on the opposite part; and when the quantity of the internal Air is diminished, it comes to pass that the Plug to be depressed, tends downward with so much the greater force, and so by means of the Cord GGG compassing the Pully, draws the other Plug upwards, and at the same time hinders it from too much velocity of descent. And by this means both Plugs at one and the same time will be helpfull to him that exerciseth the Pumps.

Seeing the Plugs make but a very small resistance, a man may easily judge, that the two Pumps of this Engine may be plyed with greater ease and also with more speed, than one Pump in single Engines can, so that this engine is of great use in order to those Experiments, which cannot be well made, but with velocity and speed.

---

ICONISME II.

*The description of the Mercurial Gage.*

**T**HE First description of a Mercurial Gage, to discover the degrees both of the rarefied and condensed Air, may be seen about the beginning of the Continuation of our Physico-Mechanical Experiments; but those Gages which I used



in the following Experiments, are declared in the subsequent Scheme.

*Fig. 1.* The whole Gage ABCDE consists of Three Glass Tubes, all very well fastned and cemented together, yet so, that a passage is open from one to the other; The first of these Tubes AB being open at the extreme A, is of less capacity than the Tube BCD, but of greater than the Tube ED. The Tube BCD is crooked in the middle, and the Tube ED ought to be Hermetically sealed, at the extreme E, but the part BCD must first be filled with Mercury.

This Instrument thus prepared, if it be put into a Receiver, out of which the Air is afterwards to be extracted, it will come to pass, that the Air remaining in the part ED, will by its spring compress the Mercury DCB and force it to ascend into the part BA, and its selfe will be dilated in the Cavity DC. If then the proportions be duely observed between the bigness and length of the Tubes, as shall be declared hereafter, when the Air is extracted, the Mercury will almost reach to the top A, and the Air in the other Leg, being so dilated, that it cannot sustain a greater body of Mercury, will be kept included in that place.

But that this Instrument may exactly tell the quantity of the Air produced in its Receiver, the Tubes AB ED are to be distinguished by marks into several parts; And when the Torricellian Experiment is tryed, above the plain Plate LM of the Pneumatick Engine, as you may see in the *Figure*, a Receiver FGE is to be taken, being perforated in the top F, and the Tube HI is to be transmitted through the hole, that so the Receiver may be applied to the Plate; and then the Hole F being stopped, and the Gage ABCDE being put into the Receiver, the Air is to be exhausted; the Air then being dilated in the Receiver, the Mercury cannot be sustained so high in the Tube HI, but must descend by degrees; and at the same time



time the Air of the Tube ED drives the Mercury by little and little into the Tube AB. When then the Mercury in the Tube HI descends to the height of 29 Digits (I take Digits for Inches throughout all this Tract) and stays at that height, if we mark to what height the Mercury hath ascended into the Tube AB, we may know, that as often as the Mercury in our Gage shall rest at that height, the Air in the same Receiver will be able to sustain onely 29 Digits of Mercury; so that the place in the Gage, or in the Paper semblably divided, must be marked with the figure 29. And so further, every Digit of the descent of the Mercury in the Tube HI may be marked in our Mercurial Gage, and the part AB will be fit to shew all the degrees of the rarefied Air.

But now if the Air be condensed in the Receiver above its wonted pressure, and all ways of its escape be stopped, you may immediately know it by the Tube ED; for the Mercury will be impelled into it by the incumbent Air, through the open hole so much the higher, as the compression of the Air in the Receiver shall be the greater; and how great that is, and what an altitude of the Mercury it can sustain, may easily enough be found out, if the computation be made after the manner following.

It is evident from the Experiments long since published by Mr. Boyle in his Answer to *Linus*, That the space possessed by the Air, is diminished in the same proportion, as the compressing force is increased, and *vice versa*.

Let then (for Example) the space A be possessed by a certain quantity of Air, when (for instance) the compressing force is F; if now we encrease that force by the addition of G, which is equal to it, it will happen, that our self-same quantity of Air will be reduced to half its space, so that B the remaining space will be the half of the total space A, even as the former pressure F is the half of the total pressure F + G. So further, if we encrease the pressure more by the



addition of H, so that the first pressure F is onely  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the total pressure F + G + H, it will come to pass, that the Air can possess onely the space C which is  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the total space A. And so afterwards, the remaining space will be in the same proportion to the total space, as the first pressure is to the total pressure.

The remaining space. The total space : :  
The first pressure : The total pressure.

So that three of those terms or quantities being known, it will be easy to find out a fourth by the Rule of proportion. For instance, In our Gage let the Tube ED be the total space, in which the Air is compressed by the wonted pressure of the Air, which in *England* is wont to be equivalent to 30 Digits of Mercury, or thereabouts; and therefore the first pressure will be 30 Digits of Mercury. Now if that pressure be increased, and the Air be reduced into a narrower space, suppose into the space NE; if I would find out the quantity of this pressure, I measure the remaining space NE exactly, and I constitute that, suppose 6 Digits or Inches, for the first term of proportion; the second term will be the total space DE, suppose 12 Digits; the third term will be the height of 30 Digits of the Mercury, which was the first pressure; and so the fourth term or total pressure will be found to be 60 Digits of Mercury; whence I may conclude, that the pressure of the Air in the Receiver can sustain the Mercury to the height of 60 Digits: And so of the rest.

From the same principle before laid down, it will be easy to collect, what ought to be the proportion between the Largeness of the Tubes AB and ED. For that depends on the length of the Legs, which the higher they are, so much the better they can restrain and keep in the Air being but a little dilated in the sealed part. For instance, Let the length AB be of 10 Inches, which height of the Mercury is  $\frac{1}{3}$  of the accustomed pressure



pressure, it will be sufficient that the Tube HB be twice as big as the Tube ED; for after the Mercury hath ascended to the top of the Tube AB, the Air included in the other Leg, expanding it self into the space, forsaken by the Mercury, will possess three times more than its former space, and so  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the first pressure, which is 10 Digits, will be sufficient to curb its spring. But if the Legs were of less length, then the Mercury would be expelled by the included Air, at least in part. And therefore the bigness of the Tube AB ought to have a greater proportion to the bigness of the Tube ED, that the ascending Mercury may afford greater place to the Air to be dilated, and so, the spring of the Air being weakened, the weight of the Mercury cannot be overcome. And that would happen so, if the height of the Gage be to the height of 30 Digits, in the same proportion which the first space of the Air is in, to the total space, which the Air would possess *in vacuo*: According to the principle before laid down.

It is better that the height of the Tube be longer than shorter; because if it be shorter, the Mercury will be expelled in part, and so will not be able to shew all the degrees of rarefaction; but if it be longer, this onely will happen, that the Mercury will not reach to the top, and so the Gage will nevertheless indicate all the variations, though they be less sensible ones.

But the Tube DC ought to contain that quantity of Mercury at the least, which may be sufficient to fill the Tube AB, before any way of eruption be opened for the Air included in the Tube ED. If the capacity of it be much greater, the matter is not much; nor need we be very solicitous concerning the Figure of this Tube.



## ICONISME II.

*A description of the Engine to compress the Air.*

*Fig. 3.* AA **I**S a Glass Vessel, whose orifice is exquisitely fitted to the plain Plate BB.

BB Is a plain Plate of Brass, made to cover the Vessel AA exactly.

CC Is a small Tube of Brass, passing through the middle of the said Plate, and fastened thereunto.

E Is a little Valve, opening inwardly, to shut the small Tube C aforesaid.

F Is the Spring depressing the Valve E.

GGG Is the Gnomon fastened to the Plate BB, made for restraining the Spring F.

II Is a square Lath, sustaining the Plate BB, and bored through in the middle to transmit the little Tube C.

LLL LLL Are two Iron Wires, which passing through the holes in the Lath II and compassing the upper part of the Iron Plate KK, do hinder the said Plate, that it cannot be much moved from the Lath.

KK Is an Iron plate with a hole in the middle formed into a Female-screw, to receive the Male-screw MM.

MM Is an Iron Screw, whose use is, straitly to conjoyn the Receiver AA with the Plate BB. And lest the Brass Vessel should be broken, it is convenient to put some wood with Leather between the Screw and the upper part of the Receiver: Also Leather is to be put upon the Plate BB both to prevent the breaking of the Glass, and also for the more exact shutting of the Receiver.

NN Is a Pump fastened to the Tube C below the Plate BB.

OO Is the Sucker or Plug of the Pump NN.



P Is a little hole in the lower part of the Pump, by which the Air enters into it, when the Plug is brought to the lowest part thereof.

Now if we would compress the Air by the help of this Engine, we put the Bodies, about which the Experiment is to be made, into the Receiver AA; and laying it on the Plate BB, we firmly bind it thereto by the help of the Screw MM. This being done, the Sucker or Plug OO is to be drawn, till the external Air by the hole P, can fill all the upper part of the Pump; then if the Plug be drawn upwards, it will come to pass, that the Air finding no other way of egress, will open the Valve E, and enter into the Receiver AA, from whence there is no regress, because the valve E is presently depressed by the Spring F, and doth shut the hole C. And so we may iterate the compression of the Air into the Vessel AA, as often as we please, and the quantity thereof is easily known by the Mercurial Gages.

But I am wont so to fashion the Pump, that it may be fitted by a Screw to the Tube C. For so when one Receiver is full, we may take away the Pump, and use it to fill other Receivers.

Now because in these Engines, Mercurial Gages are used onely to shew the degrees of compression, there is no need of using the Gages here, which are described in the first Figure; for they are made with more difficulty, and besides, they afford but a small space to note the degrees of compression in. And therefore it is better to fold the Glass Tube, sealed at one end, in several places, as the Figure T shews, that a long Tube may be contained in a shorter Receiver: so that the Mercury being put in, through the open end, as much as will suffice to fill the length of one Digit, all the rest of the space filled with Air, will serve for the marking of the degrees of compression, much more sensibly than can be done in a shorter Tube.

C

Here



Here we must note, That when the Mercury tends downwards in such an inflected Gage, the weight thereof doth help the external pressure; but when it is impelled upwards, the same weight makes resistance: This difference must be heeded, if we have a mind to try very accurate Experiments.

## ICONISME II.

*How mixtures may be made in compressed Air.*

Fig. 3. **L**ET the Receiver be AA, in which we have a mind to mix either liquors or powders.

Let QQ RR be two Tubes, each of them sealed at one end, and open at the other.

Let RQS be a Vessel of Brass, to be laid upon the orifice of the Tubes, as is shewed in the Figure.

The Liquors to be mixed must be poured into the Tubes QQ RR, each liquor in his own Tube, and let the Vessel inverted RQS be laid on the orifices of the Tubes, and in that posture let all be covered with the Receiver AA, let the Screw be wrung or straitened, and the Air intruded after the manner described fol. 9. And when you shall understand by the Gage TT, that the compression is arrived at that degree, which you intend, the Engine is to be inverted, and so the Liquors will flow down from the Tubes into the Vessel RQS, and be mixed there. If you desire to mix more liquors or powders, then the number of the Tubes is to be encreased accordingly.



ICONISME III.

*How factitious Air may be transmitted out of one Receiver into another.*

**I** Tried two ways (principally) to transmit Air out of one Receiver into another; but because the first of them seemed less convenient, I shall *here* onely describe the Latter.

AA Is a plain Plate made of Metal, having an hole in the middle.

BB Is the Stop-cock fastened to the hole in the middle of the Plate AA, one of whose ends is formed into a Male-screw.

DC Is a Copper Funnel open below, with a broad orifice (that so it might be easily set upon the Pneumatick Engine and there stand firm) and in the upper part the orifice D is fashioned into a Female-screw, to receive the Male-screw of the Stop-cock BB.

EE Is a small Tube, open at both ends, both whose orifices are excavated into a Female-Screw, to receive the Male-screw of the Stop-cock BB. Fig. 2.

FF Is the Receiver laid on the Plate AA, and exquisitely fitted thereunto. Fig. 1.

Now if we would make factitious Air, we must put the matter which is to produce the air, into the Receiver FF, and placing the said Receiver on the Plate AA, by means of the Screw, we must strongly fasten it thereto, after the same manner as hath been described in our Engine for compressing the Air; and the Stop-cock BB we insert into the Female-screw D; then the orifice C, and with it the Receiver, is to be placed upon the pneumatick-Engine, and the Stop-cock B being opened, the Air is to be extracted; when the Receiver FF



is emptied of Air, the Stop-cock B is to be shut, that so all passage of external Air into the Receiver may be intercluded, and the Stop-cock being taken out from the Female-screw D, the Receiver is presently to be immersed in water, so that at least the Plate AA with the Stop-cock may be covered therewith; for so it will be clear, that no Air from without can find ingress, and the Air produced out of the matter included in the Receiver, will be preserved unmixed, and the degrees of its rarefaction or compression are known after the same manner, as hath been described p. 4.

*Fig. 3.* Now if we would transmit that Air into another Receiver; another Receiver FF with another Plate AA, and a Stop-cock BB is to be procured and evacuated after the same manner, as was before described, then by means of the small Tube EE we joyn the Stop-cocks BB of both Receivers, as is shewn in Fig. 3, and all suspected places are to be stop'd with Cement or Turpentine, that no external Air may find admission; then, the Stop-cocks being opened, the Air produced in the former Receiver flows into the latter, and the Stop-cocks being again shut and plucked out from the Tube EE the Receivers may be kept apart; and if there be any matter included in the latter Receiver, we may easily view what influence the factitious Air hath upon it.

But because the Mercurial Gages described fol. 4. are spoiled if they be inverted, and the Gages, mentioned fol. 9. do presently expel their Mercury, if the Air be rarefied in their Receivers; and seeing the operation, here described, cannot be perfected, but both Receivers must be inverted, and both likewise emptied of Air; we must make Gages of another sort after the manner following. See Fig. 4.

AA Is a Glass Phial filled with Mercury to the Superficies DD or thereabout.

BB Is a Glass Tube very well cemented, in the orifice of the Phial.

CC Is



CC Is another Tube transmitted through the Tube BB, and reaching to the bottom of the Glas. This Tube must be sealed above and open below; neither must it so exactly fill the Tube BB, but that passage may be opened to the external Air within the Glas AA.

Now if you put this Instrument into a Receiver, from which the Air must be afterwards extracted, it will come to pass, that both Tubes will be exhausted of Air, and when you invert the Receiver, to take in new Air, as in Fig. 3 is declared; the Mercury will flow down to the orifices of the Phial, and will be there kept below the orifice of the Tube BB; and the new Air entring, will easily fill both Tubes and Phial: Then the Receiver being erected, the Mercury will again be stagnant in the bottom of the Phial, and the orifice of the Tube CC will be found demersed in it. Then if any Air be produced, out of the bodies included in the same Receiver, it will come to pass that the Mercury will ascend into the Tube CC, and there, reducing the Air into a narrower place, will shew the degrees of compression.

Note that almost all the kinds of factitious Air in the beginning are in part destroyed, and therefore the degrees of compression cannot here be so exactly known, unless we know by Experiments, what part of the Air is wont to be destroyed.

ICONISME. IV.

*An Instrument by which Air may be filtrated through Water.*

AA IS a Glas Receiver, whose orifice, laid upon the Fig. 1.  
Plate BB, agrees exquisitely therewith.

BB Is a plain Plate with an hole in the middle, to transmit the Tubes CC DD.

C 3

CC



CC DD Are two Tubes cemented to the Plate BB, one of which is no higher than the Plate, but the other reacheth almost to the Top of the Receiver.

EEEE Is a Stop-cock, to whose holes the Extremities of the Tubes CC DD are fastned.

FF is the Key of the Stop-cock unperforated, wherein onely one chink GG is excavated.

HH Is the Receiver, compassing the end of the Stop-cock, and fastned to it, serving against the ingress of the outward Air, and communicating with the Pump II.

LL Is a Glas Vessel.

M Is a hole in the top of the Receiver, whose Stopple is fastned with a Screw.

In the second Figure there is exhibited a Stop-cock, cut transversly, that the two Tubes CC DD may be the better distinguished, and their insertion into the Stop-cock be perceived.

This Instrument is *thus* to be used: We put the thing, about which the Experiment is to be made, into the Vessel; and the Receiver AA being laid on the Plate BB, we pour water into the hole M till the Receiver be half full, or thereabouts, and the Vessel LL, with the matter contained therein, do swim on the top thereof; then we stop the hole exactly, and fasten it with a screw, in the same manner us hath been described in the first Scheme. These things being thus prepared, the Key is to be set in that posture that the chink GG may communicate with the Tube CC; then the Plug being brought to the lowest part of the Pump, the Air of the Receiver AA, entring through the upper Orifice of the Tube CC, will flow down through the chink GG into the Receiver HH, and into the Pump. Then the Key being inverted, so that the chink GG doe answer to the insertion of the Tube DD, the Plug is to be impelled upward, and then the Air will be expelled from thence, and, finding no other passage, will be driven through the chink GG, into the Tube DD; and from thence will emerge to the  
upper



upper part through the water stagnant in the Receiver. Iterating this labour, we strain the Air through the Water, as often as we please; and by this means; we know whether it be clothed with any new qualities, in respect of the body included with it.

ICONISME IV.

*How the same Numerical Air may be sometimes condensed, sometimes rarefied.*

**L**ET the Receiver AA be placed upon the Plate BB Fig. 3. and scrued in, as is described fol. 8.

**CC** Is the Stop-cock, fastned to the hole in the midst of the Plate BB.

**DD** Is a pump joyned to the Stop-cock C with a screw.

**E** Is a Vessel of that bigness, that it may fluctuate in the Receiver AA without danger of inversion.

Let some Animal be put into the Vessel E, and let the Receiver AA be put upon it and screwed to it, as the Scheme shews. Then let the Pump be filled with water, and by a Screw fitted to the Stop-cock; the Stop-cock being then opened, let the Plug P be forced upwards, then the Water ascending through the Stop-cock will, in part, fill the Receiver AA, and will reduce the Air, contained therein, into a narrower space, without any addition of new Air; if then you draw the Plug downwards, the same numerical Air will be again rarefied. Thus you may both condense and rarefie the same Air as often as you please; and by this means you may find out, whether the condensation of the Air do contribute any thing to prolong the life or health of Animals, yea or no?



## ICONISME II.

*The description of a Wind-Gun.*

**AA** **T** S a Copper Globe, hollow within.

**B** B Is a Tube, fastned to the Globe.

**F** Is a Valve opening inwardly, and shutting the Globe **BB**.

**G** Is the Spring depressing the foresaid Valve.

**H** Is a Gnomon affixed to the Globe **AA**, and making fast the Spring **G**.

**CC** Is a Tube of Iron, fastned to the Tube **BB** and the Globe **AA**.

**DD** Is a Plug exactly fitted to the foresaid Tube.

**EEE** Is another Plug fitted also to the Tube **BB** with an Iron Wyre, reaching almost to the Valve **F**.

**R** Is the protuberance of the Tube **CC**, somewhat hollowed above to receive the end of the Iron **LL**.

**LL** Is a crooked Iron, moveable about the Extremity in **R**, so that it is like a leaver to lift up the Plug **EEE**.

**OPO** Is a crooked Iron, fastned in **M**, that the Thumb sticking in the Angle **P**, the rest of the Fingers may attract the Leaver **L**, and so force the Plug **EEE** upwards. But the Curvature is made for this use, that the one end **O** might be applied to the shoulder, if it be thought fit to aim at any mark.

**TT** Is a rectangle of Iron, compassing the Leaver **LL** and the Iron **OPO**, to keep the Leaver in that posture, which the present Scheme holds forth; for otherwise the Plug **EEE**, would be thrust out far away, whilst we intrude the Air into the Globe **AA**.

**II** Is an elliptick hole in the upper part of the Globe very well shut with a Valve, opening inwardly; whose use is to  
give



give liberty of inspection, and of amending what is amiss; for the Valve may be drawn through the hole by reason of its elliptick Figure.

SS Is a metalline plate transversly placed above the hole II, and perforated to transmit the Screw V, by whose help the Valve shutting, the hole II is sustained and is applyed closely to the hole.

Q Is an hole in the inferiour part of the Tube CC, by which the Air enters into the Tube, whilst the Plug D is brought to the lowest part of the Tube.

The Air is thrust into this Engine after this sort, I tread with my foot upon the crooked end of the Plug DD, that it may not be removed from the ground, and I lift the Engine upward, till the upper part of the Plug be found below the hole Q, and then the Air entering through the foresaid hole, doth wholly fill the Tube CC.

Then I forceably depreß the Engine, and so the Air, contained in the Tube CC, opens the Valve F, and is thrust into the Globe AA; whence it cannot return, because the said Valves presently stop the passage; and thus by iterated turns, we may condense the Air in the Globe, untill the force of its Spring cannot be overcome by our strength.

Now if we would discharge the Air, so condensed, the Plug DD is wholly to be drawn out, and a bullet of Lead to be put into the bottom of the Tube CC: Then by means of the Leaver LLL the Plug EEE is to be impelled upward, as we said before, and then the extremity of the Iron-wire opens the valve B, and the air breaking out therefrom, expels the Leaden Bullet through the Tube CC with great violence.

Note that before the plug DD is again put into the Tube CC for the compression of the Air, about half an ounce of water is to be poured into the said Tube. For by this means

no Air at all can escape out by the Plug, and moreover, that

D

water



water exactly filling the upper part of the Tube CC, will Cause that the whole Compressed Air will be intruded within the Cavity AA, and so the condensation will be perfected much sooner, than if, at every turn, part of the compressed Air did remain below the Valve F.

This Engine is much better than any Wind-Guns hitherto mentioned in Print.

1. Because that seeing one onely Valve serves, both for the letting in, and discharging forth of the Air, it is less subject to be spoiled or impaired, than if two Valves were used for that purpose.

2. If any disorder happen in other Guns, the Engine remains useles, but here by the Elliptick hole, a man may take out the Spring and the Valve, and so mend whatsoever is amiss.

3. In other Guns the Valves being covered with Leather were put in before the Engine was on every side shut, and therefore Silver-solder could not be used in cementing the parts, but onely Lead-solder by which the Air, being much compressed could by no means be restrained; but here all things are well cemented with Silver solder, without danger of burning, in regard the Valve covered with Leather is put in afterward through the Elliptick hole II.

4. But this Engine is chiefly to be preferred before others on this accompt, because we immit several bodies into the Receiver, through the Elliptick hole, and so make many Experiments in highly-compressed Air.



ICONISME V.

*An Instrument to distill in vacuo.*

**AA** Is a Brass Vessel, shut below and open above. Fig. 1.

**BB** Is a Diaphragma or Midriff of Tin, whose edges are so polished on both sides that they exquisitely do agree and suit with the edges of the Vessels AA DD, which are also polished, and so keep the external Air from Ingress.

**CC** Is a Tube fastened to a hole in the middle of the Diaphragma BB.

**DD** Is a Brass Vessel whose aperture is applied to the Diaphragma BB.

**EE** Is a Stop-cock fastned to the hole of the Diaphragma BB.

**FF** Is a Tube reaching from the Stop-cock EE to the hole for suction in the Pneumatick Engine.

**GG** Is a metalline Vessel shutting in the commissures of the Vessels with the Diaphragma, and also the Stop-cock, that it, being filled with water, may keep all safe from the external Air. This Vessel is to be soldred to the Vessel AA.

We use this Engine after the following manner, Taking away the Diaphragma BB, we put the things to be boiled into the Vessel AA, and so set it in a convenient place, that it be not shaken, whilest it is evacuated, then putting on the Diaphragma BB and the Vessel DD, we put to the Pneumatick Engine, and making use of the Tube FF, the Air is pumped out of the Vessels, the Vessel GG being yet first filled with water. Then the Stop-cock is to be shut, and taking away the Tube FF, we may place the evacuated Engine on the Fire, and the Vapours ascending through the Tube CC, are condensed



densed in the upper Vessel, and so we have a liquor distilled *in vacuo*; and the quantity of the generated Air, is known by the Mercurial Gage H, but that must be kept up in the Top of the Receiver, lest the Mercury do exhale, by reason of too much heat.

Note that round pieces of Paper, perforated in the middle, are to be laid over the orifices of the Vessels AA DD, to the end they may be better joyned with the Diaphragma; and the commissures of the Tube FF with the Stop-cock and Pneumatick Engine are to be fortified with cement, and the Stop-cock EE is so to be disposed with the Vessel GG that part of the Key may be prominent without the Vessel through the hole, that so it may conveniently be turned, and yet nevertheless, the Stop-cock, with the Diaphragma, may be taken out of the Vessell GG, whilst the Vessell EE is to be filled with flesh or any other matter. And that is very easily done in this manner, The Key consists of two parts, one of which M is turned in the Stop-cock it self, by means of a certain chink, which receives the small protuberance of the other part OO, which other part doth exactly fill the small Pipe NN, fastned to the Vessel GG, and being prominent outwardly may easily be turned in it, and communicate its motions to the other part M, but it is drawn outward whilst the Diaphragma BB is to be taken out of the Vessell GG.

*Fig. 2.* Shews you another Instrument, herein differing from the former, that it is almost all of Glas and affords a longer passage for the vapours.

BB Is not a Diaphragma, but onely a small Tube, polished at both ends, that it may exquisitely suit with the orifices of the Vessells A and D.

AA DD Are two Glas Vessels, whose orifices are applied to the Tube BB, and so the Vapours are easily transmitted from the one to the other.



EE FF GG I have the same Use as in the former Scheme, and the whole Instrument is to be evacuated after the same manner, and placed upon the Fire, except that here the Vessel AA, as being made of Glass, must not be put on an open Fire, but *in balneo Mariæ*, or on Sand, and the Vapours will be condensed in the Vessel DD.

ARTICLE I.

*Several waies used to help the Production of the Air.*

EXPERIMENT I.

July 11. 1676.

BECAUSE it appears by the new Experiments published at Paris, in the year 1674. and which are to be sold by John Cusson in St. James Street, That Bread alone can produce no Air *in vacuo*, we were willing to try whether yet it did not contain some Air, which might come forth some other way. I therefore included a little Piece of Bread, very moist and a little kneaded, *in vacuo* with a Mercurial Gage.

July 12.

In six hours space no Air was produced yesterday, but this night a little brake into the Receiver, as much as did suffice to sustain three digits of Mercury; the reason was, because I had neglected to fortifie the Cover with Turpentine.

Towards the Evening, I found the Mercury higher by one inch or thereabout, and I am very certain that nothing had entred from without.

July 13.

This night also the Mercury ascended higher, but my Gage was not of that sort as exactly to discover many degrees.



July 26.

This day the Piece of Bread disjoined its Receiver from the Cover, by the force of the produced Air, and the Smell of it was acid.

Hence it follows, That Water is a fit Dissolvent to draw forth Air out of Bread.

## EXPERIMENT II.

July 11.

I tried another way to extract Air from Bread, for by the help of a Burning-glass I burnt Bread *in vacuo*, and so I found that the Bread did generate much Air, and that Air did ever and anon break out, as by Fulmination; whence it seems probable, that Air is contained in Bread, but it is so closely coarctated therein, that no easie operation can give it a discharge; but if any thing could dissolve and loose that knot, it may then produce great effects.

## EXPERIMENT III.

Sept. 22.

I took eight ounces of dried Grapes, and, with seven ounces of Water, included them in a Receiver, able to hold 22 ounces of Water, the Grapes were bruised.

Sept. 23.

The Receiver was demersed under the Water all this night, yet the Mercury ascended two whole inches.

Sept. 30.

In seven daies space, the Mercury came to the height of thirteen inches.

October 5.

In five daies space, the Mercury ran up twelve inches, and was now 25 inches high.

Octob.



Octob. 18.

The Mercury did not proceed to ascend with the same swiftness, and the Air began to pass out of the Receiver, but not before this day; yet these Grapes produced much more Air than those which I had included without Water. See *Art. IX. Exper. I.*

EXPERIMENT IV.

July 12.

I included of Raisins of the Sun bruised ten ounces *in vacuo*, with a sufficient quantity of Water to promote Fermentation.

July 14.

In 2 daies space the Raisins had produced ten inches of Air. About the evening the Mercury was about fifteen inches high: the fifteenth day, the Mercury had almost reached to its accustomed height.

July 16.

This day, in the morning, I found the Receiver severed from its Cover, and the Air breaking forth through the Water, in which it was demerged: I included the same Raisins again *in vacuo*.

July 18.

This day, in the morning, I found the Air again breaking out.

July 19.

I shut up the same Raisins in the same empty Receiver.

July 21.

This day I found the Receiver full, and the Air breaking out of it.

I again shut in the same Raisins in the same exhausted Receiver.

July 23.

Yesterday about noon I found the whole Receiver almost full.



full of Air, and this day in the morning I perceived the Air to pass out very often. From the I. Experiment of *Artic. IX.* it appears, that Grapes, without Water, can generate but little Air: so that it is manifest hereby, that Water is a fit *medium* to elicit Air out of them: 'tis also evident that the Production of Air is not begun presently upon the Affusion of Water; but it proceeds on with greater swiftness, after that the parts of the Water in five or six days time have more deeply sunk into, and pervaded the Grapes.

## EXPERIMENT V.

*August 13. 1677.*

I included Pears in two Receivers *in vacuo*; and Plums in another.

*Aug. 16.*

In three days space all my Receivers were filled with Air, newly generated; yea, one of them, which included the Pears, because I had left it exposed to the Raies of the Sun, in the space of 24 hours, was separated from its Cover, whence we may conjecture, that the Production of Air is very much promoted by the Heat of the Sun.

## EXPERIMENT VI.

*Octob. 16. 1677.*

I took two ounces of Grapes bruised, and secured them from the ingress of Air, in an exhausted Receiver, capable of containing twenty ounces of Water.

*Octob. 17.*

The Mercury rose higher about one half-inch.

*Octob. 18.*

These last 24 hours the Mercury ran up about another half-inch

*Octob.*



Octob. 20.

The height of the Mercury was two inches.

The 22 it was almost 4.

The 27 it was almost 6 inches.

Jan. 2. 1678.

The Mercury as yet came not to the height of 10 inches.

Octob. 16. 1677.

I put 3 ounces of bruised Grapes, with half an ounce of Spirit of Wine into a Receiver able to hold 30 ounces of Water, and then I exhausted the Air.

Octob. 17.

The Mercury ascended but a very little.

Octob. 18.

The Mercury came not up to the height of one quarter of an inch.

Octob. 20.

The Mercurial Gage was out of order.

Jan. 2. 1678.

I this day found my Receiver filled with Air, and also, when some of the Liquor was poured out, some Bubbles were formed in the Turpentine about the Orifice, and were broke outwardly.

From this Experiment, made in two Receivers together, it seems to follow, that Spirit of Wine doth much advance the Production of Air *in vacuo*, though in common Air, it wholly hinders it. See the II. VIII. and XIV. *Experiments* of the II. *Article*.

EXPERIMENT. VII.

July 19. 1678.

I put Must, expressed from Grapes bruised, and kept for 10 months in a Vessel, stoppt with a Screw, into the same Receiver, being also stoppt with a Screw.

E

July



July 21.

The Mercury had not ascended at all.

23. The height of it was 3.

24. The height was 5.

25. In the morning it was 104.

Towards the evening the height was 137; and the Must got out.

26. The Must was almost all got out of the Receiver; and although the Air now did possess double the space it did yesterday, yet it kept up the Mercury in the same height.

27. About half of the remaining Must brake forth this night, because I had omitted to *set* the Screw, lest the Receiver should have been broken in pieces.

From this Experiment it follows, that Grapes kept so long a time, do rather *acquire* than *lose* a fermentative Virtue.

## EXPERIMENT VIII.

Jan. 30.

I put two quantities of Apples, boiled the day before, into two Receivers stopp'd with a Screw; with one of them I mixed one third part of Sugar, the other had no Sugar at all.

N. *All these Receivers were quite full.*

Jan. 31.

I included raw Apples bruised in three Receivers; in one of them I mixed one third part of Sugar; the second was without Sugar, and so was the third, but it differed herein from the second, that it was six times as big: For by this means we may know, whether the capacity of the Vessel, or the mixing of Sugar, or the crudity of the Fruit, can promote or retard the Production of Air.

Febr. 10.

In that Receiver onely which contained the raw Apples with Sugar some Air was produced.

Febr.



*Febr. 14.*

The raw Apples with Sugar had impelled the Mercury up to 30 inches; those that were boiled with Sugar, to two only; in the other Receivers no Air was produced.

*Febr. 18.*

In the Receiver, containing the raw Apples with Sugar, the Mercury came to the height of 56 inches; in that containing the boiled Apples with Sugar, the height was 3. in the other Receivers there was also some Air produced, except in that wherein the boiled Apples without Sugar were put. I opened that Receiver in which the Apples had produced so great a quantity of Air; yet the Apples seemed hardly to be fermented, but were endued with a most pleasant Taste.

*Febr. 21.*

The boiled Apples without Sugar had lost some of their Juyce; and, opening the Receiver, I found the Cover to be broke, and yet the Apples were not rotten at all.

*March 1.*

In the great Receiver, containing the raw Apples, the Mercury was 25 inches high; in the little one, onely 7; but in that where the Apples were boiled with Sugar, the Mercury had ascended to 9 inches.

*March 8.*

In the great Receiver the height of the Mercury was 29; in the lesser 22  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; and where the boiled Apples with Sugar were, the altitude abode at 9 digits.

*March 17.*

The Juyce got out of the great Receiver; in the little one the height was 67; where the Apples were boiled with Sugar, it was 15 digits.

From this Experiment it seems inferrable, that Sugar, the Crudity of the Fruit, and the Largness of the Receiver, do all contribute to the Production of Air.



## ARTICLE II.

Several waies to hinder the Production of Air.

## EXPERIMENT I.

Decemb. 21. 1678.

I made Paste of Bread-corn-meal, without Leaven, and put it into an empty Receiver, and then I put the Receiver in a certain Apartment, with Fire, which there kept a greater heat than is wont to be in the middle of Summer; yet the Dough or Paste produced no Air in 10 hours space; whence it seems to follow, that if Dough hath once suffered too much Cold, it can scarce recover its faculty of Fermenting; for, some years ago, when I made Dough without Leaven, in the Summer time it produced very much Air *in vacuo* in a short time.

## EXPERIMENT II.

May 23.

I included 3 ounces of Dough, kneaded with Leaven, in a Receiver capable of holding 50 ounces of Water; I also poured upon it some quantity of Spirit of Wine, to try whether Fermentation would be hindred by that means.

May 24. The Mercury was 3 inches high.

26. Little change.

27. No change.

May 29. No change.

June 2. It seemed to have ascended a little higher.

14. No change.

Decemb. 14.

No more Air being produced from the Dough, I took it out from the Receiver, and found the smell of it not gratefull, but subacid: I put it into an empty Receiver, and there it rose or swelled to double its accustomed space, and made a little Ebullition.

May



May 23.

I included 3 ounces of Dough kneaded with Leaven in a Receiver able to hold 50 ounces of Water, but here I mixed no Spirit of Wine.

May 24. The Mercury was | May 26. 'Twas 38 inches high.  
19½ inches high. | 27. There was no change.

Dec. 14.

The Mercury persisted in the same height; and this day, opening the Receiver, I found the Dough of a most acid smell.

From which Experiment it seems to follow, that Spirit of Wine, even in Dough kneaded with Leaven, doth hinder the Production of Air.

EXPERIMENT III.

August 29.

I included Pears, with a Mercurial Gage, in a Receiver full of Water, and then I intruded Air into it, till the Mercury flaid at 26 inches higher than it was wont; within a quarter of an hour, one of the Pears was broken, and afterwards almost all of it was reduced to the consistence of a Pultis.

Aug. 30.

In 24 hours space, the Pears seemed to have afforded no Air; but on the contrary, the Mercury in the Gage was depressed an inch and half.

Aug. 31.

I this day found no change in the height of the Mercury.

Sept. 1.

Now the Pears began to produce Air, and the Mercury was almost 27 digits high.

Sept. 2.

In 24 hours the Mercury ascended more than 8 digits, and now 'twas 35 digits high.



Sept. 3.

The height of the Mercury was increased 17 digits, so that now it was 52 digits high or thereabout.

Sept. 4.

Within those 24 hours the Mercury rose 7 digits higher, and rested then in 59.

Sept. 5.

It was 64 digits high; a Pear, being broken, was become black.

Sept. 6.

Three digits and more being added to the height of the Mercury, it came now to the 67 digits and  $\frac{1}{4}$  beyond what it was accustomed.

Sept. 7.

It descended 3 digits, and rested again in 64.

Sept. 8.

This day the Mercury was depressed to the 58 digit, and some of the Water had broke out; and therefore I straitned or *set* the Receiver with a Screw.

Sept. 9.

The Mercury ascended full 3 digits, and now stuck suspended above 67.

Sept. 10.

In 24 hours it mounted  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , and stopped almost in 69.

Sept. 11.

Now it began to descend again, and was no higher than 67 digits; yet I am certain, nothing had escaped out of the Receiver, but it was a sharp cold night.

Sept. 12.

No change did evene.

Sept. 13.

The height of the Mercury did again decrease; it was not above 64 digits: the Cold increased.

Sept.



Sep. 14.

In 24 hours it became higher by 6 digits, reaching to 70.

Sept. 16. It was 69 digits high, | Sept. 20. It again reached to  
or thereabouts. | 71.

19. It remained in the | 23. The Mercury was a-  
same place. | gain depressed to 69.

Octob. 1.

It came now to the height of 75 digits.

Octob. 3.

Yesterday I found no change at all in the Mercury; but this day it stuck in 70; and the Cold was very bitter.

Octob. 5.

Yesterday the Mercury did abide in the same place; but this day it reached to 75: it was a rainy day.

Octob. 7.

It continued rainy; and the Mercury continued in the same place.

Octob. 10.

Hitherto the Mercury was not changed; but this day I found it had descended to 69 digits; though the Rain ceased not.

Octob. 12.

Yesterday the Mercury stood still; but this day it was depressed to 65 digits: and the cold weather returned.

Octob. 13. The height of the Mercury was 64. | Nov. 5. The height was  $80\frac{1}{2}$ .  
The Cold abated.

14. } The height } 69. | 2. The height was 65.

15. } was } 74. | It was a hard Frost.

24. The height was 68. | 27. The height was 68.  
It was a cold season. | It was a Thaw.

Nov. 2. The height was 64. | Decem. 6. The height was 61.  
The Cold encreased. | It was a very bitter Frost.

From the former Experiment we may learn, That Fruits in a great Compression of the Air, cannot produce so great a quantity of Air; for when I made an estimate of the quantity  
of



of the Fruits, and of the small space which is to be filled with Air; I found, that that quantity of Air was not  $\frac{1}{3}$  part of that which had been produced in an empty and a large Receiver: yet the Cold of the Water might also give some Impediment to the Generation thereof, as the following Experiment will confirm.

'Tis also farther manifest, that the Air is produced by iterated turnes, and as it were by reciprocations, even as all bodies in motion by the force of their gravity or of their spring are carried beyond their point of rest, and so suffer many vibrations, or goings and returnings: Now although Cold and Heat are not the sole causes of such reciprocations, yet they seem to contribute much thereunto.

## EXPERIMENT IV.

*Febr. 22. 1677.*

I included 10 ounces of Paste in a Receiver capable of holding 22 ounces of Water, and afterward I thrust as much Air into it as was sufficient to sustain 73 digits of Mercury, besides the wonted Pressure. In two hours space I perceived no sensible change.

*Febr. 23.*

In 18 whole hours the Mercury ran up 7 digits onely, its height being 80.

In 6 hours space it was now ascended 3 digits; its height was 83.

*Febr. 24.*

|                     |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| } Its height<br>was | 90                |
|                     | 97                |
|                     | 101               |
|                     | 105               |
|                     | 107 $\frac{1}{2}$ |

*March 1.*

112

And Water seemed to be expressed out of the mass.

*March 2.* } Its height } 120  
3. } was } 121

4, & 5. It stayed at 121

*March*



*March 8.*

These 2 or 3 last daies, the Frost being dissolved, the Mercury ran up 4 digits: the height thereof was 125.

*March 10.*

Yesterday the Mercury persisted in the same height; but this day, mounting 6 digits, it stayed in 131.

*March 21.*

By reason of the long cold season, no Air was produced: but in the three last daies the Mercury ascended 7 digits, and stayed in 138.

*April. 4.*

Yesterday I perceived the Mercury had ascended, but I deferred exactly to measure the quantity till this day: But in this very night one of the Iron-wires, that straitned the Receiver was broken, and so the Receiver was ejected to 4 or 5 foot distance.

From this Experiment we may conjecture, that the Compression of the Air did very much hinder the Production thereof; for *that* is wont to be perfected in Paste in 2 or three daies space. Moreover, Cold doth much hinder the same Production.

EXPERIMENT V.

*March 1. 1677.*

I included two ounces of Raisins of the Sun with six ounces of Vinegar in an empty'd Receiver, and Bubbles in a sufficient quantity did break forth: the Raisins were bruised.

*March 2.*

The Mercury in 24 hours space ascended not to the height of half a digit: yet some Bubbles still appeared.

*March 25.*

The Vinegar did alwaies appear interspersed amongst some of the Bubbles, yet the Mercury ascended not to the height of one digit.

F

By



By this Experiment it appears, That Vinegar doth hinder the Production of Air and Fermentation; seeing otherwise Raisins are wont to afford much Air.

## EXPERIMENT VI.

*Apr. 7.* I included 10 ounces of Paste in a Receiver capable of holding 22 ounces of Water; afterwards I intruded Air into it, as much as sufficed to sustaine 128 digits of Mercury, besides its accustomed height.

In 6 hours space the Mercury mounted up 4 digits, and staid in 132.

*Apr. 8.* In 16 hours the Mercury ran up 9 digits higher; it staid in 141.

Nine hours after the Mercury was not changed.

*Apr. 9.* This day, in the morning, I perceived some Air had broke forth, and the Mercury was depressed to 130 digits, and therefore with a Screw I shut the Receiver more closely, and thrust in 11 digits of new Air: the height was 141.

|                 |   |            |     |  |                 |   |            |     |
|-----------------|---|------------|-----|--|-----------------|---|------------|-----|
| <i>Apr. 10.</i> | } | The height | 151 |  | <i>Apr. 14.</i> | } | The height | 183 |
| 11.             |   |            | 158 |  | 15.             |   |            | 183 |
| 12.             |   |            | 168 |  | 16.             |   |            | 187 |
| 13.             |   |            | 176 |  | 17.             |   |            | 191 |
|                 |   | was        |     |  | was             |   |            |     |

*Apr. 27.*

For eight whole daies the Mercury kept its station in the same place, but these two last daies it ascended 7 digits, and staid in 198 above its wonted height.

*Apr. 30.* Perceiving the Mercury to persist in the same height, I a little relaxed or eased the Screw, that some Air might break forth; and when I saw that the Mercury had so far descended, that it exceeded its accustomed height onely 50 digits, I presently set the Screw, that so I might know whether that remission of the Spring of the Air would afford any place for new Air to be generated; and truly in two or three minutes

time



time I found the Mercury to have ascended sensibly higher.

Three hours after, making an Admeasurement, the Mercury was found 12 digits higher; for it came to 62.

In 5 hours space it ascended 1 digit and  $\frac{1}{2}$  and no more.

May 1.

In 15 hours the Mercury gat higher onely one digit.

May 3.

Yesterday the Mercury persisted in the same height, but this day 'twas higher by  $1\frac{1}{2}$ , and remained in 66.

May 4.

The Mercury was not changed at all, and therefore I suffered all the Air to escape; but somthing hindred, that I could not quickly set the Screw, whence it is probable, that very much Air, which at that time was produced, got out of the Receiver; yet nevertheless, after the Receiver was again straitly stopp'd, I perceived that two digits of Air and more had been produced in 5 or six minutes time.

May 7.

The Mercury in 3 daies, again mounted 2 digits.

May 8.

The Mercury was higher by  $\frac{1}{2}$  a digit.

May 11.

Those two last daies the Mercury again ran up half a digit, and not much more. I included this mass, almost unfit, as it seemed, for producing of Air, *in vacuo*; and then in 5 hours space the Mercury ascended to the height of one digit.

May 21.

It did not yet ascend quite 3 digits.

May 30.

The Mercury staid at the height of 4 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

By this Experiment it appears, that all the Air producible from Paste, may be in a manner generated in a great Compression; yet it is somewhat restrained by that hindrance, which at length in a lesser Compression will break forth in a short time.



Moreover, we have a confirmation by this Experiment, that Air is producible by repeated turns and operations; also, that it is produced more slowly in compressed than in free Air: For such a Production in free Air is wont to be perfected in two or three daies time.

## EXPERIMENT VII.

July 30. 1677.

*Artificial Air.*

I included Plums and Apricocks, many of them being cut afunder, in an empty Receiver, and afterwards I immitted as much Air, produced out of Cherries, into the same Receiver as was sufficient to sustain 64 digits of Mercury.

*Aug. 1.*

Our Fruits had produced no Air, but grew yellow by reason of their overmuch Ripeness, more than those which were in Common Air. See p. 37.

*Aug. 3.*

This day I found the Mercury a little higher, and that Apricock which remained whole, seemed to be full of some drops of Water.

*Aug. 7.*

The whole Apricock grew more and more soft; the Mercury was 59 digits high above its wonted Pressure.

|             |      |                           |                        |  |             |   |                           |                  |
|-------------|------|---------------------------|------------------------|--|-------------|---|---------------------------|------------------|
| <i>Aug.</i> | 8.)  | } The height<br>of it was | } 61<br>65<br>71<br>74 |  | <i>Aug.</i> | 13.)  | } The height<br>of it was | } 78<br>80<br>80 |
|             | 9.)  |                           |                        |  |             | 14.)  |                           |                  |
|             | 10.) |                           |                        |  |             | 15.)  |                           |                  |
|             | 11.) |                           |                        |  |             | 16. and the days following it abode at the same height. |                           |                  |

24. The height of it was 77. Though I certainly knew that nothing had issued or escaped out of the Receiver.

29. Seeing I found that neither the Fruits nor the height of the Mercury were changed any more, I opened the Receiver



Receiver and perceived that the Apricocks had kept their colour very well, but the flesh of them was spongy, and their taste subacid; many bubbles had broke forth from them, at the time they were freed from the *circumstant* pressure.

July 30. 1677.

*Common Air.*

I included the half parts cut off from the Fruits aforesaid, in a Receiver full of Common Air; and with them also some Fruits of the same kind uncut.

July 31.

I found the Mercury had attained 8 digits high.

August 1.

At 6 a Clock in the Evening the Mercury was 21 digits high; in the other Receiver it was not moved.

August 3.

Our Fruits kept their firmness much better than those which were included with Artificial Air. The height of the Mercury was 35 digits.

August 4.

The height of the Mercury was 42 digits.

August 6.

Our whole Apricock seemed not at all to be altered. The height of the Mercury was 57.

Aug. 7 } The height } 81  
 8 } of it was } 95

Aug. 9 } The height } 113  
 10 } of it was } 124

The colour of the whole Apricock yesterday began, and now proceeded to wax yellow. No moisture appeared.

Aug. 11 } The height } 131  
 13 } of it was } 157  
 14 } } 163

Aug. 15 } The height } 171  
 16 } of it was } 171  
 17 and the days follow-

ing the same height remained.



Aug. 27. The height was 182.

29. When I saw that neither the Fruit nor the height of the Mercury were changed any more, I opened the Receiver, and found the Apricocks of a more acid and less acceptable taste, than the others in factitious air; yea, their pulp was of a very good colour, but spongie: they sent forth many bubbles, as the others did.

From this Experiment made in two Receivers together, 'tis probably collected, that the artificial Air of the Cherries was a great hindrance to the Apricocks, that they could not produce air; yet notwithstanding, it doth advance the alteration of their colour and firmness; and is also good to preserve their taste.

### EXPERIMENT VIII.

Octob. 10. 1677.

*Grapes without spirit of Wine.*

I shut in an ounce and half of Grapes unripe and bruised, in a Receiver that would hold 10 ounces of Water; I drew out no Air.

Octob. 11. The Mercury ascended a little.

12. There was but a small change.

13 The height was  $\frac{1}{2}$  a digit.

17 The height was 1 digit.

18 The height  $1 \frac{1}{2}$

19 The height almost 4 digits.

20 The height the

same, but some finew or mouldiness appeared in their superficies.

21 The height was  $4 \frac{1}{2}$

22 } The height re-

23 } mained the same,

24 } but the mouldiness or finew encreased.

26 } The height  $5 \frac{1}{2}$

27 } of it was 6

30 }  $6 \frac{1}{2}$

Nov. 2 }  $7 \frac{1}{2}$

Nov.



|        |                           |    |  |         |                           |                  |
|--------|---------------------------|----|--|---------|---------------------------|------------------|
| Nov. 6 | } The height<br>of it was | 9  |  | Nov. 18 | } The height<br>of it was | 23               |
| 8      |                           | 10 |  | 21      |                           | 26               |
| 9      |                           | 12 |  | Dec. 8  |                           | 36 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| 12     |                           | 15 |  | 12      |                           | 39               |
| 14     |                           | 17 |  | 27      |                           | 39               |

Jan. 6. 1678. The height was 36. The air broke out.

Octob. 10. 1677.

*Grapes with Spirit of Wine.*

I made the same Experiment in another Receiver, observing the same circumstances, save that here I mixed 2 drachms of spirit of Wine with the Grapes.

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| Octob. 11. The Mercury was not changed. |  | Oct. 17. It ascended a little.                         |
| 12. There was no change.                |  | 18. The height of it was not yet a quarter of an inch. |
| 13. The Mercury was not moved.          |  | 19. It was moved but a very little.                    |

Jan. 6.

The Grapes during all the time elapsed, had produced no air. By this Experiment made in a double Receiver, it appears that spirit of Wine doth hinder Fermentation.

EXPERIMENT IX.

Octob. 17. 1677.

I put one Peach into an emptied Receiver, with some quantity of spirit of Wine, which yet could not touch the Peach, unless it were elevated into vapours.

March 27. 1678.

I drew out the Peach, which had kept its colour, onely it had lost its firmness. Though the Receiver was but small, yet it was not filled with air, for when it was opened, the air seemed to



to rush into it: The Peach being softned, was so depressed, that the lower part of it did a little touch the spirit of Wine; it also came to pass, that the superiour part had almost contracted the taste of the spirit of Wine, as well as that which was immersed in it.

## EXPERIMENT X.

Octob. 17.

*Air with spirit of wine.*

I included 5 Peaches in an unexhausted Receiver, and together with them, some spirit of Wine, which could not touch the Peaches, unless it were elevated in form of Vapours.

|            |  |   |   |                 |                            |                  |   |   |                  |    |
|------------|--|---|---|-----------------|----------------------------|------------------|---|---|------------------|----|
| Octob. 18. | The Mercury ascended not at all.             |   |   |                 |                            |                  |   |   | digits           |    |
| 20.        | The height of the Mercury was $3\frac{1}{2}$ |   |   | Nov. 6          | The height of it was       | 14               |   |   |                  |    |
| 21         | } The height of it was                       | } | } | 12              | } It kept the same height. | }                | } | } | 16               |    |
| 22         |  |   |   | $5\frac{1}{2}$  |                            |                  |   |   | 14               | 16 |
| 23         |  |   |   | $7\frac{1}{2}$  |                            |                  |   |   | 16               | 16 |
| 26         |  |   |   | 9               |                            |                  |   |   | 16               | 16 |
| Nov. 2     |  |   |   | Dec. 8          | The height of it was       | 18               |   |   |                  |    |
|            |  |   |   | 16              | } of it was                | }                | } | } | 19 $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |
|            |  |   |   | 27              |                            |                  |   |   | 20 $\frac{1}{2}$ |    |
|            |  |   |   | Jan. 6. 1678.   | it was                     | 23               |   |   |                  |    |
|            |  |   |   | March 28. 1678. | it was                     | 31 $\frac{1}{2}$ |   |   |                  |    |

Octob. 17.

*Air without spirit of Wine.*

I included 5 Peaches in a Receiver full of Common Air, without spirit of Wine.

Octob. 18.

The Mercury ascended not at all

Octob. 20.

The height of the Mercury was 5 digits.

Octob.



|           |                           | digits |           |                           | digits |
|-----------|---------------------------|--------|-----------|---------------------------|--------|
| Octob. 21 | } The height<br>of it was | 8      | Nov. 12   | } The height<br>of it was | 20     |
| 22        |                           | 10     | 14        |                           | 20     |
| 23        |                           | 11     | 16        |                           | 21     |
| 26        |                           | 12     | Decemb. 8 |                           | 26     |
| Nov. 2    | }                         | 15     | 16        | }                         | 26½    |
| 6         |                           | 17 ½   | 27        |                           | 28½    |

Jan. 6. 1678. The height was 32

March 28. 1678. The height was 33 ½.

April. 15.

The Liquor in the lower part of the Receiver had broke all out, and the air followed it; so that I took out the Peaches.

By this Experiment we learn, That the very Vapours of spirit of Wine do somewhat hinder fermentation, yet much less than the spirit it self.

EXPERIMENT XI.

April 27. 1678.

Paste with Leaven or Ferment.

I included an ounce and half of Paste, mixed with leaven with common air in a Receiver, able to hold 23 ounces and half of water.

April 28.

The height of the Mercury in the Gage was 2 ½.

April 30.

The height of it was 3 ¼.

May 4.

The Mercury was depressed, though no air broke forth, and the Paste was mouldy. The height of it was 2 ½.

|       |                           |     |        |                           |      |
|-------|---------------------------|-----|--------|---------------------------|------|
| May 6 | } The height<br>of it was | 2 ¾ | May 17 | } The height<br>of it was | 4 ½  |
| 8     |                           | 3   | 20     |                           | 5    |
| 10    |                           | 3 ½ | 24     |                           | 6    |
| 14    |                           | 4   | 28     |                           | 8    |
|       |                           |     | G      |                           | June |



|  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| June 2 } The height { 9 digits<br>6 } of it was { 10<br>14 } { 10½ |  | July 5 } The height { 13½ digits<br>19 } of it was { 15 |
|--|--|---|

April 27. 1678.

*Paste without Leaven.*

Included an ounce and half of Paste, without Leaven, with common air, in a Receiver capable of holding 23 ounces and an half of Water.

April 29.

Hitherto the Mercury had not ascended; but this afternoon I found its height to be a quarter of a digit.

April 30.

There was no change.

May 4.

The Mercury ascended but very slowly, and the Paste was finewed or mouldy.

May 6.

The height of the Mercury was 4 digits.

|   |  |   |
|---|--|---|
| May 8 } The height { 5½ digits<br>10 } of it was { 7½<br>14 } { 10½<br>17 } { 12½<br>20 } { 13½ |  | May 24 } The height { 16 digits<br>28 } of it was { 18½<br>June 2 } { 20½<br>6 } { 21½<br>14 } { 25 |
|---|--|---|

By this Experiment, made in two Receivers at once, it seems clear, That Leaven doth rather hinder than help the production of Air, if the Paste be not made in a place hot enough.



EXPERIMENT XII.

May 23.

*Paste with spirit of wine.*

I included an ounce and half of Paste, without Leaven, in a Receiver capable of holding 25 ounces of Water, and I poured spirit of wine on the Paste.

May 24. The Mercury was 1 digit high.

|   |  |         |              |                   |
|---|--|---------|--------------|-------------------|
| May 26. It was almost 2<br>digits high. |  | June 1  | } The height | { 3 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| 27. It was 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ .            |  | 6       |              |                   |
| 31. There was no<br>change.             |  | July 19 | No change.   |                   |

December 14.

When the height of the Mercury was no more changed, I opened the Receiver, and the Paste affected my Noftrils with a subacid smell.

May 23.

*Paste without spirit of wine.*

I included one ounce and an half of Paste, without Leaven, in a Receiver capable of holding 25 ounces of Water; but I added no spirit of Wine.

May 24.

There was no ascension of the Mercury.

May 26. It was 3 digits high.

|        |              |                   |                          |             |              |      |                   |             |             |      |     |             |             |      |
|--------|--------------|-------------------|--------------------------|-------------|--------------|------|-------------------|-------------|-------------|------|-----|-------------|-------------|------|
| May 27 | } The height | { 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ |                          | June 6      | } The height | { 17 |                   |             |             |      |     |             |             |      |
| 28     |              |                   |                          | } of it was |              |      | { 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ | 10          | } of it was | { 22 |     |             |             |      |
| 29     |              |                   |                          |             |              |      |                   | } of it was |             |      | { 7 | July 4      | } of it was | { 30 |
| 31     |              |                   |                          |             |              |      |                   |             |             |      |     | } of it was |             |      |
| June 2 | } of it was  | { 12              | exceeded 30 digits. This |             | } of it was  | { 30 |                   |             |             |      |     |             |             |      |
|        |              |                   | G 2                      | day         |              |      |                   |             |             |      |     |             |             |      |



day I found that the Air had broke out, and therefore I *set* or straitned the Screw.

December 14.

The Mercury came again to the height of 15 digits, but this day I opened the Receiver, and found the Paste very acid.

From these Experiments, made with Paste, in a four-fold Receiver at one and the same time, it seems to follow, That spirit of Wine doth very much prejudice the production of Air; and the rather if the Paste be wrought with Ferment; besides, it is clear, that Paste *without* Ferment in tract of time, will produce no less Air than Paste *with* Ferment.

### EXPERIMENT XIII.

Octob. 11.

I included new Ale in a Receiver, exactly filled by the help of my Pneumatick Engine, that so no air might be left: And I included another quantity of the same Ale, in another Receiver, wherein some room was allowed for the Air.

Octob. 12.

I this day found the Cover of that Receiver in which I had left some Air, to be broken, and therefore I transfused the same Ale into another Receiver, in which there was room large enough left for the Air. In the Receiver exactly full, the Mercury ascended a little,

October 13.

In the Receiver exactly filled, the height of the Mercury was 12 digits, in the other Receiver 13 digits, though it had been shut up a shorter time, and a much larger space was left therein, in which the Air newly produced might have been dilated.

October 14.

In the full Receiver the height was 13; in the other Receiver, 18. Towards Evening I found the full Receiver to work



work with greater swiftness, for the height of the Mercury in it, was 22; and in the other 20.

*October 15.*

In the full Receiver the height of the Mercury was 42 digits; in the other 26. Besides we must mark, that some bubbles of Air, which in the full Receiver had possessed its upper part, now did wholly vanish; and besides the Ale did occupy a long space in the Mercurial Gage, wherein before it was not found.

*October 16.* In the full Receiver the height was 60 digits.

In the other 30.

18. In the full Receiver the height was 90.

In the other 40.

22. In the full Receiver the height was 90.

In the other 42.

23. In the full Receiver the height was 108.

In the other 50.

26. In the full Receiver the height was 108.

In the other 60.

28. In the full Receiver the height was 133.

In the other 63.

The bubbles which were vanished, appeared again, yet nothing flowed out.

*Nov. 8.*

The full Receiver had lost much Ale, wherefore I opened it, and thereupon all the Ale seemed as if it would have vanished into Froth, unless I had suddenly shut the little hole, which I had opened: I tried it many times, that if the hole were opened in the Gage, the Mercury presently descended; but if the hole were again shut, it would speedily ascend; as if the compression, being abated, had afforded some facility for the production of Air. The Ale had a most pungent taste.

*Nov. 9.*

I opened the other Receiver, and observed in a manner the same circumstances.

From



From this Experiment it seems to follow, That Ale if the Air be wholly excluded from the Vessel will ferment more slowly than if some Air were left with it: yet in tract of time, it makes a greater compression, if no place be left for its dilatation.

## E X P E R I M E N T X I V.

June 27.

*Pease with spirit of wine.*

I put green Pease into an emptied Receiver, with spirit of Wine. Towards the Evening the Receiver seemed to admit the external Air, and the Mercury came to the height of 18 digits; and therefore I firmed the Cover with Turpentine.

June 30.

I perceived no more change in the height of the Mercury.

July 7.

No Air was produced, even in the most vehement heat.

June 27.

*Pease without spirit of Wine.*

I put new Pease into an emptied Receiver, without spirit of Wine. The Receiver and the quantity of the Pease were the same, as in the last mentioned Experiment.

June 28.

The Receiver was full of Air, for I think it was not exactly shut; and therefore I again included the same Pease. Towards Evening the height of the Mercury was 5 digits.

|         |   |            |   |    |    |        |   |            |   |    |
|---------|---|------------|---|----|----|--------|---|------------|---|----|
| June 29 | } | The height | { | 10 |    | July 5 | } | The height | { | 26 |
| 30      |   | of it was  | { | 16 |    | 7      |   | of it was  | { | 30 |
| July 1  |   |            |   | {  | 19 |        |   |            |   | {  |

July 8. The Air got out of the Receiver being too much filled.

From



From this Experiment, made in two Receivers at once, it appears, That spirit of Wine doth also hinder the production of Air in Pease.

ARTICLE III.

*The Effects of Artificial Air are different from the Effects of Common Air.*

EXPERIMENT I.

June 19. 1677.

I Put Cherries into an evacuated Receiver. In 6 hours time the Mercury came to the height of 5 digits and an  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

June 20.

The ascension of the Mercury was 3  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Towards the Evening it was 2.

N. *The Ascensions are always to be understood, as added to the former.*

|         |                     |                   |  |                 |                     |     |    |                 |
|---------|---------------------|-------------------|--|-----------------|---------------------|-----|----|-----------------|
| June 21 | } The ascension was | } $1 \frac{1}{2}$ |  | June 26         | } The ascension was | } 3 |    |                 |
| 22      |                     |                   |  | $1 \frac{1}{2}$ |                     |     | 27 | 3               |
| 23      |                     |                   |  | 2               |                     |     | 28 | 5               |
| 24      |                     |                   |  | $1 \frac{1}{2}$ |                     |     | 30 | $1 \frac{1}{2}$ |
| 25      |                     |                   |  | $1 \frac{1}{2}$ |                     |     |    |                 |

|        |                     |     |  |        |                     |                   |                        |   |
|--------|---------------------|-----|--|--------|---------------------|-------------------|------------------------|---|
| July 1 | } The ascension was | } 3 |  | July 4 | } The ascension was | } 2 $\frac{1}{2}$ |                        |   |
| 2      |                     |     |  | 4      |                     |                   | 5                      | 3 |
| 3      |                     |     |  | 2      |                     |                   | The height was 48; but |   |

I transmitted the Air into another Receiver, and the Mercury was depressed to the height of 35 digits.

July



July 6. The ascension of the Mercury was 4 digits in one nights space.

7. The ascension of it was  $5\frac{1}{2}$  in 24 hours space.

8. The ascension of it was 5.

9. The ascension of it was 5.

10. The ascension of it was 6.

11. The ascension of it was 12. in the space of 34 hours.

12. The ascension of it was 7.

13. The ascension of the Mercury was 3. the height about 92 digits; but the Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the Mercury staid in the height 50.

|    |              |    |  |    |              |    |
|----|--------------|----|--|----|--------------|----|
| 14 | } The ascen- | 14 |  | 16 | } The ascen- | 13 |
| 15 |              |    |  |    |              |    |

18. The ascension of the Mercury was 9. the height of it 102.

19. The height of the Mercury was 92. viz. because I transmitted part of the Air into another Receiver.

20. The ascension of the Mercury was 15.

22. Some Air got out, and the height of the Mercury was  $63\frac{1}{2}$ .

23. The ascension of it was  $12\frac{1}{2}$ .

24. The ascension of the Mercury was 4. the height of it was 79 digits; but the Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the height staid at 62.

|    |              |   |  |    |              |   |
|----|--------------|---|--|----|--------------|---|
| 25 | } The ascen- | 8 |  | 27 | } The ascen- | 4 |
| 26 |              |   |  |    |              |   |

30. The ascension of it was 10. the height was 98. Part of the Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the height staid at 64.

31. The ascension was 6.

Aug. 1. The ascension of the Mercury was 9. digits.

2. The ascension of it was 4.

3. I transmitted the Air into another Receiver, and the Mercury abode in the height 68.



- Aug.* 4. I transmitted the Air again into another Receiver, and the Mercury rested in the height 54.  
6. The ascension of the Mercury was 7.  
7. The ascension of it was 4.  
8. There was no ascension thereof.  
9. The ascension thereof was 3 digits.

The Receiver being opened, I found the Cherries of a whitish colour, and of very little taste; but the taste they had, was not ungrateful: their flesh or pulp was spongie.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, that Cherries contain much Air in them, and that they produce it very irregularly.

E X P E R I M E N T II.

*July 13. 1677.*

I put Cherries into an empty Receiver, and then I transmitted into the same Receiver, as much Air produced from other Cherries, as was sufficient to sustain 50 digits of Mercury.

*July 15.*

Yesterday the Mercury had not ascended at all; but this day it was two digits higher, *viz.* in 22 above its wonted height.

*July 16.* The height of the Mercury was  $23\frac{1}{2}$ .

*July 17* The height of it | Mercury was 45. Some more Air made an escape.

was 25. | 30. The height of it was 52.

26. The height of it | 31. The height of it was 61 digits.

was 43. Some Air got out. |

27. The height of the |

*August 1.*

The height of the Mercury persists in a manner the same, but the Air brake out.

H

*August.*



August 27.

The Air had all broke out for some time before; I took out the Cherries, and found them not to have lost their colour, as they had in the former Experiment; and besides they had contracted no putrefaction nor mouldiness, but had a taste a little more acid than they were wont to have; and being opened, there were many cavities in their pulp, like fermented paste or dough, but not quite so thick.

From this Experiment compared with the former, it may probably be inferred, that in Artificial air, fruits do produce less Air, and so they keep their colour and their taste better; for the Cherries in the former Experiment remained included in a Receiver, not much longer than those in *this*.

## E X P E R I M E N T III.

September 10. 1677.

Common Air.

I put 6 ounces of unripe Grapes into a Receiver, capable of containing 25 ounces of Water; and I stop'd it firmly by the help of a Screw, with Common Air.

September 11. The Mercury ascended not at all.

September 12. The Mercury stop'd a little below one digit.

|          |                           |   |          |                           |   |
|----------|---------------------------|---|----------|---------------------------|---|
| Sept. 13 | } The height<br>of it was | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 3 \frac{1}{2} \\ 7 \\ 10 \\ 12 \frac{1}{2} \\ 14 \end{array} \right.$ | Sept. 18 | } The height<br>of it was | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 16 \\ 18 \\ 20 \\ 22 \\ 23 \frac{1}{2} \end{array} \right.$ |
| 14       |                           |   | 19       |                           |   |
| 15       |                           |   | 20       |                           |   |
| 16       |                           |   | 21       |                           |   |
| 17       |                           |   | 22       |                           |   |

September 23. The height of it was 27. The Grapes were not altered.

September 24. The height was 30.

25. The height was 31. The Grapes now began to be yellow.

Sept.



Sept. 26 } The height }  $32\frac{1}{2}$  | Sept. 29 } The height } 35  
 27 } of it was } 34 | 30 } of it was } 35  
 October 1. The height remained at 35.  
 Octob. 2. The height was 36 | Octob. 10 The height was 35  
 5 } The height stayed | 13 The height of it was  
 6 } at 36. |  $32\frac{1}{2}$ . The Air got not  
 forth, but the Cold began to come on and encrease.  
 Novemb. 9. The same height remained.

Decemb. 19.

I found the Air almost all to have made an escape.

Decemb. 20.

I took out the Grapes, and I found that by their Smell and their Taste, they had contracted some mouldiness, though the same was not discernable by the eye. Their firmness was encreased.

Septemb. 10. 1677.

*Facilitious Air.*

I included two ounces of crude Grapes in a Receiver capable of holding 8 ounces of Water; and to the Common Air, I superadded Air produced out of Pears, until the Mercury did stay 10 digits above its wonted pressure.

Septemb. 11.

The Mercury descended, its height was 8 digits.

Septemb. 12.

The height of it was 11. the ascension of it was 3.

Sept. 13 } The height } 16 | Sept. 1 } The height } 23  
 14 } of it was } 20 | 16 } of it was } 24

Septemb. 17. The height was 28. the Grapes turned yellow.

Sept. 18 } The height } 29 | Sept. 22 } The height } 35  
 19 } of it was } 30 | 23 } of it was } 20

Because some air had broke out: The Grapes were also of a Yellow colour.



Sept. 24. The height of the Mercury was 21 digits.

25. The height was 22.

26. The height almost the same.

27. The height abode in 22.

29. The height was 27.

30. The height was 28.

Octob. 1 & 2. The height stay'd at 28.

|          |                   |                  |                    |
|----------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| Octob. 5 | } The height { 30 | Octob. 10        | } The height { 31½ |
| 6        |                   | } of it was { 31 |                    |

Novemb. 9. The height was 13. Some Air had got out.

December 19. The height of the Mercury was 20 digits.

Decemb. 20.

I took out the Grapes, and their Smell and Taste were more grateful than of others, and their Firmness was rather increased than diminished.

By this Experiment, made in two Receivers at once, we learn, That Factitious Air seems fit to alter Colour, and to preserve Taste; but the Firmness might be increased here, as it is augmented in Turpentine; viz. the Spirits in tract of time being exhaled.

#### EXPERIMENT IV.

July 18.

I took two pieces of Orange, and by the help of my Screw I stopped them in fast in my Receiver, with Common Air, and then into the same Receiver I put Air, produced out of Cherries, as much as was sufficient to sustain 12 digits of Mercury. At the same time I put another piece of the same Orange into another Receiver, with common Air alone, and that not compressed.

July 20.

The Orange in the common Air began to contract mouldiness; the other seemed not at all to be altered.

July



*July 23.*

The mouldiness of the Orange in the common Air increased; the other remained found.

*July 16.*

The Orange in the common Air, did not proceed to increase its mouldiness, but seemed wholly rotten: the other also began to putrifie, but remained free from mouldiness.

*Aug. 1.*

Perceiving that the Oranges were no more sensibly changed, I opened the Receivers, and though the Air, wherewith I had mingled artificial Air, was so compressed in its Receiver, that now it could not sustain 26 digits of Mercury above its wonted pressure, yet the Fruits were far better preserved in it, than in the other; onely something in the superficies seemed to have lost its juice, but all the inner parts, with the Rind, or Pill, were very well-coloured, well-tasted, and firm: In the other Receiver, the whole Orange seemed almost rotten, not excepting the Rind. In the *Exper. X. of Artic. IV.* the Orange was more corrupted in the compressed Air, because as it seems, no factitious Air had been mixed with it.

Here also it seems worthy our observation, That the same Air, generated from Cherries, is apt to produce different effects, upon Fruits of a different kind; for here it retarded the alteration of colour and firmness, which in *Exper. VII. of Artic. II.* where I included Air with Apricocks, it accelerated and hastened.

EXPERIMENT. V.

*July 20. 1676.*

*Factitious Air.*

I included a small piece of Beef in an emptied Receiver, and then I put Air, produced from Cherries, into the same Receiver, as much as sufficed to sustain 27 digits of Mercury.

*July*



July 21 }  
 22 } The Mercury persisted almost in the same height,  
 23 } and came not to its wonted pressure.  
 25 }

July 26. This day the Beef had removed the Receiver from its Cover; and because it stunk very much, we threw it away.

July 20. 1676.

*Common Air.*

I put a piece of Beef into a Receiver full of Common Air, and I carefully stopped and firmed it in, by the help of the Screw.

July 21. The Mercury had not at all ascended in the Gage.

July 22. The height of the Mercury was 1 digit.

23. The height of it was  $5\frac{1}{2}$ .

25. The height of it was  $9\frac{1}{2}$ .

26. The height of it was  $14\frac{1}{2}$ . In the Evening 18.

27. The height of it was  $21\frac{1}{2}$ . In the Evening 25.

28. The Screw, not being firm enough, suffered the Air to break forth.

By this Experiment, made in 2 Receivers at once, it appears That Air produced from Cherries, is a great hindrance to the production of Air from Flesh.

EXPERIMENT VI.

March 14. 1676.

*Common Air.*

I put two Onions into a Receiver, full of Common Air, with a Mercurial Gage; and I fastned the stopple with a screw, to see whether Vegetation would increase the quantity of the Air, or diminish it.

March



*March 28.*

Two days after, the Mercury seemed depressed  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a digit; but afterward it recovered its former height, and 2 digits more; and now the Air brake forth, and the Roots grew longer.

*April 28.*

About 10 or 12 days since I perceived the Roots to be corrupted; and indeed now they were wholly putrified.

*May 9.*

The Mercury persisted in the same height, because the Air had broke forth; and therefore I took out the Onions, and found their Roots putrified, but they were not mouldy at all.

*March 17. 1676.*

*Factitious Air.*

I included two Onions in an empty Receiver, and afterward put Air, produced from Paste, into the same Receiver.

*March 28.* My Onions took root, at least as well, as those which I kept in the Common Air.

*April 28.*

The ends of the Roots began to putrifie, yet they were in far better case, than those who are surrounded with Common Air. Perhaps the cause of this difference is to be fetched from hence, That a greater quantity of Water was included with Artificial Air. The Mercury mounted higher 9 or 10 digits.

*May 18.*

Hitherto the Onions seemed not all to be corrupted, but this day I found one of them to have contracted some corruption, which may be called a Syderation or Planet-striking, and differs from a mouldiness.

From this Experiment, made in 2 Receivers at once, we may gather, That Artificial Air doth not at all hinder Vegetation: It appears also thereby, That not onely the sensible bigness of the body, but also the quantity of the Air, is increased by Vegetation.

EX.



## EXPERIMENT VII.

August 25.

*Common Air.*

I included 6 ounces of unripe Grapes in a Receiver capable of holding 25 ounces of Water, but I did not exhaust the Air.

August 26. The Mercury ascended a little.

27. The height of the Mercury was 1 digit.

28. The height of it was  $1 \frac{1}{4}$ .

29. The height of it was  $1 \frac{1}{4}$ .

August 30.

The Mercury seemed to have descended rather than ascended. The colour of the Grapes was less altered here, than in the Receiver, into which Air produced out of Pears, had been immitted.

August 31.

The Receiver was broken, and I left the Grapes exposed to the free Air.

Septemb. 7.

The Grapes being left in the free Air, did still keep their green colour, and were of a taste grateful enough, though less pungent than before.

August 25.

*Factitious Air.*

I included 2 ounces of unripe Grapes in a Receiver capable of holding 8 ounces and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of Water: and having stopped it close with a Screw, I filled it further with Air, which I immitted, produced from Pears, as much as sufficed to sustain 15 digits of Mercury.

August 26.

Some Air escaped out, and therefore I immitted new Air, pro-



produced out of the same Pears, untill the Mercury staid at 17 digits above its wonted pressure.

*August 27.*

The Mercury was depressed below the 16 digit; and yet no Air had brake forth. Towards Evening, I found the Mercury had again ascended to 17.

|                    |              |  |             |   |           |              |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |
|--------------------|--------------|--|-------------|---|-----------|--------------|---|--------------------|--------------|---|--------------------|------|--------------|-------------|---|------|------|----|------|---|--|--|
| Aug. 28            | } The height | <table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ 19</td> <td rowspan="3"> </td> <td rowspan="3">} Aug. 31</td> <td rowspan="3">} The height</td> <td rowspan="3"> <table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ 23 <math>\frac{1}{2}</math></td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> </table> </td> </tr> <tr> <td>29</td> <td>{ 21</td> <td rowspan="2">} Septemb. 1</td> <td rowspan="2">} of it was</td> <td rowspan="2"> <table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> </table> </td> </tr> <tr> <td>30</td> <td>{ 22</td> <td>2</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </table> | { 19        |   | } Aug. 31 | } The height | <table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ 23 <math>\frac{1}{2}</math></td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> </table> | { 23 $\frac{1}{2}$ | { 24         | { 24  | 29                 | { 21 | } Septemb. 1 | } of it was | <table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> </table> | { 24 | { 24 | 30 | { 22 | 2 |  |  |
| { 19               |              |  |             |   |           |              |   | } Aug. 31          | } The height | <table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ 23 <math>\frac{1}{2}</math></td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> </table> | { 23 $\frac{1}{2}$ | { 24 |              |             |   | { 24 |      |    |      |   |  |  |
| { 23 $\frac{1}{2}$ |              |  |             |   |           |              |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |
| { 24               |              |  |             |   |           |              |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |
| { 24               |              |  |             |   |           |              |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |
| 29                 | { 21         | } Septemb. 1   | } of it was | <table border="0"> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> <tr> <td>{ 24</td> </tr> </table> | { 24      | { 24         |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |
| { 24               |              |  |             |   |           |              |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |
| { 24               |              |  |             |   |           |              |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |
| 30                 | { 22         | 2  |             |   |           |              |   |                    |              |   |                    |      |              |             |   |      |      |    |      |   |  |  |

*September 4.*

The same height continued at 24. and the Grapes had all contracted a yellow colour.

*Septemb. 5.*

The Air broke out.

*September 7.*

The Air proceeding to get out by degrees, I took out the Grapes, and found them very insipid, and of an unacceptable taste.

This Experiment, made in 2 Receivers at once, doth confirm to us the efficacy of Artificial Air, to alter the colour of Fruits. 'Tis also very observable, That in this Experiment it did prejudice the preservation of the taste, and promoted the production of the Air, contrary to what had happened in the former Experiments. It would be worth the while to try, whether the same success would evene with all unripe Fruits.

EXPERIMENT VIII.

*August 2. 1676.*

*Facitious Air.*

I shut up one Gilliflower in a Receiver, with Air produced from Paste made with Meal, and not mixed.

*August 4.*

Our Flower began to change colour and to be moist.

I *August*



August 9.

The Gilliflower was little altered.

August 12.

The moisture increased by little and little, but no mouldiness appeared.

August 31.

The Gilliflower was little altered, yet it was less fresh than those which were kept *in vacuo*.

August 2.

## COMMON AIR.

I shut up one Gilliflower in a Receiver, with Common Air, not mixed.

August 4.

Our Flower was not changed.

August 9.

The Gilliflower was madid, and had almost lost all its colour.

August 12.

Now a great mouldiness covered all the Flower.

August. 2.

## VACUUM.

I included two Gilliflowers *in Vacuo*; and took special care, that no humidity should be included with them.

August 4. 1676.

One of the Gilliflowers began to appear madid.

August 31. 1677.

During the whole elapsed Year, the Gilliflowers had suffered no mutation.

By this Experiment, instituted in 3 Receivers at once, it seems probable, That Factitious Air doth render the change of colour more speedy, yet it prevents mouldiness, even as *Vacuum* doth the same.



EXPERIMENT IX.

*July 24.*

COMMON AIR.

I put Apricocks, and some Plums, of which divers were cut in pieces, into a Receiver full of common Air, and stopped it firmly with a Screw.

*July 25.*

The Mercurial Gage was spoiled, and therefore I could not by any means perceive the quantity of the Air to be generated.

*July 30.*

The Fruits seemed not at all to be altered, saving that one of the dissected Plums had contracted something of mouldiness.

*August 2.*

I opened the Receiver, and found all the Fruits firm, of a good colour, and of a grateful taste.

*July 24.*

ARTIFICIAL AIR.

I made the same Experiment in another Receiver, with the same circumstances, save onely that into this last Receiver I intruded Air, produced from Cherries, as much as was sufficient to sustain 22 digits of Mercury.

*July 25.*

I found the Mercury to have descended 3 digits, it staid in 19. Toward the Evening it recovered its former height, it staid in 22.

|                |              |      |  |                |              |      |
|----------------|--------------|------|--|----------------|--------------|------|
| <i>July 26</i> | } The height | { 28 |  | <i>July 28</i> | } The height | { 36 |
| 27             |              |      |  |                |              |      |

*July 30.* The height was 44. The Apricocks which were cut, began to moisten, and to be dissolved into water.



## The Second Continuation of

July 31. The height was 51.

Aug. 1. The height was 60.

August 2. The height was 65. Towards Evening, when I found some liquor had escaped out of the Receiver, I screwed it more straitly, but one of the iron Wires being broken, all the Air got out. Wherefore I took out the Fruits, and found them very soft, especially those whose lower parts were immersed in the Water; for the rest they were a little more firm; but all of them retained a grateful taste.

From this Experiment made in 2 Receivers, it seems to be inferrable; That Air produced from Cherries, doth promote the alteration both of colour, and also of firmness in Apricocks.

It appears also, That some part of such Air is destroyed in the beginning.

## E X P E R I M E N T X.

July 30. 1676.

I put Plums, cut asunder, into 3 Receivers, of which one was full of Artificial Air, produced from Goosberries; the second was full of Common Air, the third was *Vacuous*.

August 2.

In the Artificial Air, the Plums were not changed. In the Common Air, they began to be mouldy; but in the *evacuated* Receiver, they retained their colour, but were soft.

August 5.

In the Artificial Air the Plums had contracted a red colour, humidity, and softness; In the Common Air, they seemed black and mouldy, yet retaining their firmness: In the *evacuated* Receiver, they were almost melted or dissolved.

August 7.

In the Common Air the Plums now began to soften.

August



August 8.

In the Common Air, the Plums seemed to have lost their black colour, and to have contracted a red one; even as it happened 3 days ago to the Plums in the Artificial Air.

In this Experiment, Artificial Air seems to have promoted alteration.

EXPERIMENT XI.

September 24.

I put 5 Peaches into a Receiver, with Common Air mixed with Air produced from Grapes, and I included the Grapes themselves in the same Receiver; that the Common Air might be the better saturated with the Artificial.

September 25. The height of the Mercury was 21 digits.

|          |              |      |          |              |      |             |      |          |             |      |
|----------|--------------|------|----------|--------------|------|-------------|------|----------|-------------|------|
| Sept. 26 | } The height | { 23 | Sept. 29 | } The height | { 42 |             |      |          |             |      |
| 27       |              |      |          |              |      | } of it was | { 31 | Octob. 1 | } of it was | { 45 |
| 28       |              |      |          |              |      |             |      |          |             |      |

Octob. 2. The same height continued.

3. The height of it was 52  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

5. The height the same; but the Peaches seemed somewhat madid.

6. The height of it was 58.

7. The height of it was the same.

8. The height of it was 61.

11. The Mercury ascended a little.

19. The height of it was 65.

25. The height of it was 61. The cold was sharp.

27. The Cold abated and the Mercury ascended.

30. The height stay'd at 61. and a little more.

Novemb. 2. The height of the Mercury was 59. 'Twas bitter cold weather.

6. The height of it was 61. The Frost broke and was dissolved.

Nov.



Nov. 7. The Mercury seemed somewhat higher.

9. The Mercury persisted in the same height.

Dec. 9. In one Months space the Mercury ascended by little and little, its height was 80 digits.

April 1. 1678.

The Mercury came to 96 digits above its wonted height. And I opened the Receiver, and whilst the Air was breaking out, the Peaches did emit many bubbles through their skin, not without violent noise, and the skin in some of them was broken; They had preserved their taste pleasant enough and the colour of their pulpe was commendable, but they had lost their firmness, as if they had been boiled; being left in the Air for 3 hours space, they were all rotten.

This Experiment proves, That Common Air doth corrupt bodies, yet it doth *so* much less, if it be mixed with Factitious Air.

## EXPERIMENT XII.

August 4.

### THE FIRST RECEIVER.

I cut 5 Pears, each of them into four parts, and I put one part of each into a Receiver full of Common Air, and stopped it close with a Screw.

August 6.

The colour of these Fruits was altered little less than of others: The Mercury ascended not at all.

August 7.

The Pears were little altered, The Mercury was higher by a little.

August 8.

The Pears underwent no great mutation. The height of the Mercury was 4. digits.

August 9. The height of it was 4½.

Aug.



Aug. 10 } The height { 6 | Aug. 13 } The height { 16  
 11 } of it was { 10 | 14 } of it was { 20

The Pears began to be softned.

Aug. 15. The height of it was 21.

16. The height of it was 19. I believe the Air had got out.

17. Now I found the Air had escaped out.

18. When the Air had almost all got out since yesterday in the Evening, and I saw the Fruits to look worse than before, I took them out, and found them putrified.

*August 4.*

THE SECOND RECEIVER.

I took one quarter of each of the aforesaid Pears, and included it after the same manner; and afterwards I immitted Air, produced out of Cherries, till the Mercury possessed 23 digits above its wonted pressure.

*August 6.*

Those Fruits had altered nothing, but their colour a little.

*August 7.*

The Pears, almost all, seemed rotten. The Mercury persisted in the same height.

*August 8.*

The Pears were not altered much more. Something hindered, that I could not see the Mercury.

*August 10.*

The Pears wax'd more and more soft. Now looking upon the height of the Mercury, it was 40 digits more than its wonted height.

Aug. 11 } The height { 51 | Aug. 14 } The height { 67  
 13 } of it was { 61 | 15 } of it was { 73

Aug. 16. The Mercury descended; yet I know assuredly that nothing had got out.

*Aug.*



August 17.

The Mercury exceeded not 67 digits in height, yet the Air could by no means escape out.

August 18.

The Mercury persisted at the same height, but I suffered the Air to break forth; it affected my Nostrils with a sharp odour: moreover the taste of the Fruits seemed very acid, and their pulpe exceeding soft.

August 4. 1677.

## THE THIRD RECEIVER.

I put a quarter of each of the foresaid Pears into a Receiver, not exactly shut.

August 6.

The Pears seemed to change their colour.

August 7.

One of our pieces of Pears began to lose its firmness: but in the Artificial Air another piece of the same Pear did yesterday seem wholly rotten.

August 8.

One piece was mouldy, the rest were soft.

August 9.

The Pears grew more and more rotten.

August 11.

The Pears were wholly mucid and rotten.

This Receiver compared with the first, shews, That Corruption doth not begin in *Free Air* sooner than in *included Air*; but when it is begun, it is much more, yea, and more speedily increased, *viz.* because the included Air might be fatiated.

August 4. 1677.

## THE FOURTH RECEIVER.

I included one quarter of each of the said Pears *in Vacuo*.

August



|           |                                  |    |           |                           |    |
|-----------|----------------------------------|----|-----------|---------------------------|----|
| August 6. | The height of the Mercury was 5. |    |           |                           |    |
| August 7  | } The height<br>of it was        | 8  | August 13 | } The height<br>of it was |    |
| 8         |                                  | 10 | 14        |                           | 20 |
| 9         |                                  | 12 | 15        |                           | 23 |
| 10        |                                  | 14 | 17        |                           | 25 |
| 11        |                                  | 16 | 20.       |                           | 28 |

20. Hitherto the Pears had undergone no alteration, but this day they began to be soft: The Mercury ascended not.

August 26. Neither the Pears, nor the height of the Mercury were altered at all.

This production of the Air seems very regular.

By this Experiment, made in 4 Receivers at once, we find the aptitude of Artificial Air for the softning of Fruits.

And that the production of Air was here promoted by Artificial Air, is very probable; yet it had succeeded otherwise with Apricocks, *Artic. II. Exper. VII.*

EXPERIMENT XIII.

August 21. 1677.

THE FIRST RECEIVER.

I divided 6 Apricocks, each into 4 parts, and I put one piece of each into a Receiver full of Common Air, and stopped it firmly with a Screw.

Aug. 22.

The Apricocks seemed riper this day than yesterday; but no Air was produced by them.

August 23.

One piece, contiguous to the Water, began to be mouldy, the rest inclined to putrifaction: the Mercury seemed to have ascended a little.

Aug. 24.

A piece next the Water, was covered with a great deal of



mouldiness, another piece, more remote from the Water, was somewhat mouldy also; but all were rotten.

Aug. 25.

The Fruits contracted no more mouldiness; but the putrefaction more and more increased. The height of the Mercury was 7 digits.

Aug. 26. The height of the Mercury was 15. digits.

28. The height of it was 30.

29. The same height continued.

30. The height of it was 33. The Fruits were almost all dissolved.

31. The height of it was 38.

Septemb. 1. The height of the Mercury was the same.

2. The same height still.

3. The Mercury ascended a little.

Septemb. 4 } The height { 41 | Sept. 7 } The height { 45  
5 } of it was { 43 | 8 } of it was { 46

Septemb. 9. The same height continued.

Sept. 22. Little or no change was made in the height of the Mercury; but the Fruits were almost melted into water.

Octob. 1.

When the Mercury continued in the same height, and the Fruits were almost all vanished, I opened the Receiver, and found the Apricocks very much impaired, and soft, yet they had retained a taste, not ungrateful, but subacid.

August 21. 1677.

#### THE SECOND RECEIVER.

I covered one quarter of each of the foresaid Fruits, the Receiver not being fortified against external Air.

Aug. 22.

The Apricocks were *flaccid* or quailed, as if they had been dry or withered.

Aug.



Aug. 23.

Many of our Fruits appeared rotten and mouldy.

Aug. 24.

The Apricocks were wholly infected with putrefaction and mouldiness.

August 21.

THE THIRD RECEIVER.

I included firmly by the help of a Screw, one quarter of each of the foresaid Fruits, in an unexhausted Receiver; to which I after added Air produced from Pears, as much as sufficed to sustain 20 digits of Mercury.

Aug. 22.

The Mercury ascended not at all; but the Fruits seemed to have acquired a greater degree of maturity than those which are included in Common Air.

Aug. 23.

These Fruits seemed less altered than they which were in Common Air.

Aug. 24.

The Fruits were not altered.

Aug. 25.

The Fruits did begin to produce Air, but I could not discern the quantity.

Aug. 26.

Little alteration in the Fruits.

Aug. 28.

The Apricocks began to moisten, yet they were far less altered than those which remain in Common Air.

Aug. 30.

The Mercury did this day emerge above the bodies by which it was hid. Its height above the wonted pressure, was 30 digits.



- Aug. 31. The height of the Mercury was 40 digits.  
 Sept. 1. The height of it was the same.  
 2. The same height continues.  
 3. The height thereof 45.  
 8. The height was little changed.  
 9. The height was 40. and yet no Air got out:  
 11. The height was 38.  
 12. The Mercury continued to descend.  
 13. The height of it was 33.  
 Sept. 14. The Mercury was so depressed, that it appeared no more.  
 Sept. 22. The Mercury did emerge again, its height was 33.  
 The Fruits were covered with a kind of *mucor* or Finew.

Octob. 1.

When the height of the Mercury, nor the Apricocks, were any more altered, and the Finew vanished away, I opened the Receiver, and found the Apricocks not impaired, but of a colour laudable enough, but their pulp was spongy and soft, and of a subacid taste.

August 21.

THE FOURTH RECEIVER.

I took a quarter of each of the aforesaid Fruits, and shut them up firmly with a Screw in an unexhausted Receiver, into which afterwards I intruded Air, till the Mercury came to 90 digits above its accustomed pressure.

Aug. 22.

Our Receiver broke into an hundred pieces by the force of the Air compressed within it: whereupon I put the Fruits into another Receiver, and added onely such a quantity of Air as was able to sustain 60 digits of Mercury.

Aug. 25.

The Apricocks had contracted no mouldiness, I added new Air.

Aug.



*August 26.*

The Apricocks were wholly infected with mouldiness, and rottenness,

This Receiver, if compared with the former, doth shew, That the quantity of corruption, doth depend on the quantity of the Air.

By this Experiment made in 4 Receivers at once, we have a confirmation, That in Factitious Air alteration is made quicker; but in tract of time, the corruption is far greater in Common Air.

---

ARTICLE IV.

*The Effects of Compressed Air, are different from the Effects of Common Air.*

EXPERIMENT I.

*March 21. 1677.*

I Put 2 Onions into a Receiver, which was to be stopped close with a Screw, and I intruded so much Common Air thereinto, that raised the Mercury 60 digits above its wonted pressure.

*March 28.*

My Onions took root as well as other Onions which I had included in Common Air at the same time.

*April 28.*

The Onions included in Common Air 8 days ago, were covered with mouldiness, though in the beginning they had put forth roots numerous enough: The Onions in the other Receiver began to contract corruption at the ends of their roots, but the compressed Air 10. days before had found a gradual passage



passage out, and now was almost all escaped. And therefore I put in new Air, till the Mercury had attained to the height of 60 digits above its accustomed pressure.

April 29.

The Onions in the compressed Air, were all over covered with mouldiness.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That a little compression doth not prejudice those bodies which are to be expanded by vegetation.

Moreover the new Air, which was intruded, seems to have promoted the mouldiness, though in the beginning it is probable that the compression of the Air did retard both the mouldiness, and also the corruption.

## EXPERIMENT II.

May 9.

I put 2 equal quantities of Tulips and Lark-spurs into 2 Receivers of an equal bigness, and stopped them up firmly with Screws: I left one of them with Common Air onely, but I compressed the other with the intrusion of new Air, till the Mercury did exceed its wonted height by 70 digits.

May 11.

Two Tulips in the Common Air contracted mouldiness, but all things remained unaltered in the compressed Air.

May 12.

A third Tulip, in the Common Air, began to be finewed; but there was no such thing in the compressed Air.

May 14.

This day I perceived one Tulip in the compressed Air to be infected with some *mucor* or finew, but those which remained in the Common Air, were all very mucid, and also one of the Lark-spurs in the Common Air, had contracted a *mucor*.

May



May 17.

Three of the Tulips in the compressed Air had indeed contracted a Finew, but not half so much as Tulips in the Common Air were covered with. And moreover 2 of the Lark-spurs in the Common Air appeared finewed also; but those shut up in compressed Air, were preserved fresh, and wholly free from mouldiness or finew.

May 21.

The Flowers in the Common Air were all rotten and putrified; but the other in the Compressed Air, received no further alteration: and besides, the Tulips, which had contracted some finew, seemed rather to lose *that*, than to acquire *new*.

May 30.

When the Flowers in the common Air, being wholly putrid, were dissolved into water, I took them out, and kept the liquor in the Vessel to try whether any Insects would breed therein. In the compressed Air the Flowers suffered no more sensible alteration; and therefore I took them out, and found them madid, and infected with a subacid odour.

By this Experiment it seems plain, That compressed Air doth hinder putrefaction and mouldiness in some plants.

EXPERIMENT III.

May 21. 1677.

I cut an Orange into two equal parts, and one of the halves I stopped up in a Receiver with Air so compressed, that it would sustain 100 digits of Mercury above its wonted pressure; but I left the other half in another Receiver, well shut, onely with common Air.

May 25.

Each half of the Orange had contracted mouldiness, but that which was in the common Air was much more mucid than the other.

May



May 26.

This day I perceived that the compressed Air had almost all got out, and therefore I put in new.

May 30.

Every day I perceived some Air had got forth, and therefore I made a dayly supply by adding new. And it came to pass that the Orange by receiving new air, so often admitted, had contracted a *mucor* notwithstanding the compression much more than the other piece of Orange that was always left in the same air without pressure.

June 1.

I took out the two half Oranges, and that which remained in the compressed air, seemed to have contracted a corruption at least three times greater than that which had continued in the common air.

By this Experiment, The aptitude of compressed air, to retard corruption, is confirmed; yet in progress of time 'tis very probable, that the quantity of corruption doth depend upon the quantity of the air. See *Exper. 1.*

#### EXPERIMENT IV.

May 31. 1677.

I included two equal quantities of Roses in 2 Receivers, which I stopped by the help of Screws, into one of which I intruded as much air as would suffice to sustain 90 digits of Mercury, besides its accustomed pressure; but I left the other onely with common air.

June 11.

The Roses in the common air were free from mouldiness, onely they seemed to have lost something of their colour; but those which were shut up in the compressed air had almost all contracted a yellow colour, as if they had withered in the open air, and yet they were not mucid or finewed.

June



June 18.

This last Week the Flowers in the common air admitted not the least change; but those in the compressed air grew more and more yellow. I opened both Receivers, and found the Roses to have kept their smell, yet it was somewhat altered, neither of them were dry nor withered: I kept them apart in the open air, and found that the Roses, taken out from the compressed air, were not so soon altered by the contact of new air, as those which had remained in the air not compressed.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That compressed air is sometimes fitter for the alteration of colour than common air. And perhaps it may not be unworthy of our notice, that Roses so included, contract not a mouldiness, but onely a yellow colour; but in Tulips and Larkspurs the matter succeeded otherwise. See *Exper. II.*

E X P E R I M E N T V.

June 1. 1677.

I put the 2 halves of the same Orange in 2 Receivers; In the one I increased the quantity of air till it sustained the Mercury 100 digits above its wonted height; but I left the other un-compressed, onely exactly shut.

June 6.

Each half of the Orange was infected with mouldiness, especially that, whose ambient air was compressed. But note that new air was every day to be supplied thereunto; for the compressed air in 24 hours space had almost all got out. But in *Exper. III.* it had remained very well shut in for 6 whole days.

June 11.

The Orange in the common air contracted no more mouldiness; but in the compressed air, the *mucor* or mouldiness was more and more increased.

L

June



*June 18.*

Finding the mouldiness of the Orange in the common air to be lessened rather than increased, I took it out; and perceiving further, That in compressed air the Orange was not more mucid, after I had ceased to intrude new air; I was willing to trie, whether the new air did suppeditate new strength to the Orange to exert and thrust out its mouldiness; therefore I made the Mercury in the Gage, by reason of the air I intruded, to exceed its wonted height 80 digits.

*June 20.*

Two days after I had intruded new air into the Receiver, the mouldiness of the Orange appeared to be manifestly augmented.

From this Experiment we may gather, That the quantity of the mouldiness doth depend on the quantity of the air.

## E X P E R I M E N T VI.

*June 17. 1677.*

I put 2 Shrew-Mice into 2 Receivers, of equal bigness, and stopped them up carefully; In one of them I left onely common air; into the other, I intruded air, till the Mercury was higher than its wonted pressure 30 digits: But the Mouse in the common air was included about 5 and 52', 6' after the other.

The Mouse in the compressed air seemed to lose his strength much sooner than the other, the motion of his breast being less frequent. Yet notwithstanding about 6 and 18', the Mouse in the common air, which seemed the stronger, fell into convulsive fits and died; but the Mouse in the compressed air, seemed then, and some time after, to be as well, as it was an hour and half before.

About 11 of the Clock, the mouse in the compressed air did as yet breath; but about 4 in the morning he was found dead

in



in the same posture, wherein he was 7 hours before; whence we may conjecture, that he was free from convulsive fits.

I must not here omit to relate, that the Mouse in the common air had consumed something of that air, so that the Mercury stood at 29 digits, which, when the Receiver was opened, presently ascended to 30.

From this Experiment we learn, That compressed air seems fitter than common air, for the prolongation of Life, seeing the one Mouse lived 24' and no more, but the other lived about 15 turns longer, though onely a double quantity of Air was included in his Receiver.

E X P E R I M E N T VII.

*June 13. 1677.*

I put 4 Flies into a Receiver, into which I afterwards intruded air, till the Mercury did occupy 60 digits above its wonted height; and at the same time I included 3 other Flies in another Receiver, with common air not compressed.

*July 14.*

This day in the morning all the Flies were well. In the afternoon I found 2 of them dead in the compressed air, but in the common air they were all alive. About 5 of the clock one of the Flies in the compressed air was alive and three in the common air.

*June 15.*

This morning I found all the Flies in the common air dead; but that single one which remained alive in the compressed air, seemed still to be very well, and being taken out of the Receiver, flew speedily away.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That Flies are not very sensible of the compression of the air; and that they die more for hunger than for default of air: for the Flie which was so long well, fed upon the carcasses of those which were



dead, so that she seemed to be affected with no distemper. Yet I iterated the Experiment. See *Exper. VIII.*

## E X P E R I M E N T VIII.

June 15.

I repeated the former Experiment, onely including 4 Flies in each Receiver, and compressing the air somewhat more.

June 16.

This morning I found 2 of the Flies in the common air dead, and but one in the compressed air.

About 2 in the afternoon the 4 Flies in the common air seemed to be dead, but in the compressed air, the 3 were alive.

June 17.

All the Flies died, except one in the compressed air.

From this, and the former Experiment, a man may conjecture, That the compression of the air is of small consequence to Flies; and indeed they are not prejudiced by the rarefaction of the air, but with great difficulty, unless there be almost a compleat *vacuum*.

## E X P E R I M E N T IX.

June 18.

I included 2 Frogs in 2 Receivers, and stopped them by the help of Screws; the one onely with common air, the other with air compressed to sustain 70 digits of Mercury.

June 19.

Both the Frogs were alive; and the height of the Mercury in both Receivers remained the same.

June 20.

Neither of the Frogs were dead, and they seemed to me rather to diminish than increase the air, but the difference was so small, that I dare not be positive therein.

June.



June 21.

In the morning both the Frogs were alive; but towards evening the Frog in the common air was found dead.

June 22.

At evening the Frog in the compressed air was alive.

June 23.

In the morning I found the Frog dead.

It must be found out by iterated Experiments, whether the greater length of life was to be ascribed to the compression of the air, or to the disposition of the Frogs.

EXPERIMENT X.

June 18. 1677.

I shut 2 half parts of the same Orange in 2 Receivers, and stopped them by the help of Screws; the one with common air, the other with air compressed to sustain 90 digits of Mercury.

June 22.

This morning I found the Orange in the common air, to be infected with mouldiness, but the other was sound.

At 3 of the clock in the afternoon, the Orange in the compressed air seemed also to have contracted some *mucor*.

June 23.

I found the Orange in the common air far more mucid than the other.

June 24.

The Orange in the common air did not increase his mouldiness, but the other was covered all over with it.

June 28.

The mouldiness produced in the common air was now wholly vanished; In the other Receiver, I saw no further alteration in the Fruit.

June 30.



June 30.

Perceiving that the Fruits persisted in the same state, I took them out. The half Orange, which was kept in common air, seemed half rotten; but the other besides its finew, appeared wholly putrified.

By this Experiment we have a confirmation, That the quantity of the mouldiness or finew doth depend on the quantity of the air.

It seems also worthy of observation, That the mouldiness, or hoariness did appear a little later in the *compressed* air than in the *common*, though afterwards it increased much more.

## E X P E R I M E N T XI.

June 29. 1677.

I included Roses in 2 Receivers, stop'd by the help of Screws; I left one with common air onely, but I filled the other with so much air intruded by force, that the Mercury ascended to 90 digits above its wonted pressure.

July 14.

Four or five days ago I found the Roses in the compressed air to wither and to degenerate into a yellow colour. There was not the least alteration in the other Receiver.

July 17.

When I perceived that this present Experiment proceeded after the same manner, as That mentioned *p. 72.* I took out the Roses. Those kept in the compressed air, were very much corrupted, and of a very ungrateful smell; but the others were little altered; and their smell not unpleasant.

Hence we have a further confirmation, That the quantity of corruption doth depend on the quantity of the air.



EXPERIMENT XII.

*July 4.*

I cut a Limon afunder, and put both halves into two Receivers, to be stopped by the help of Screws: The one I left with common air onely, but the other I filled with fo much compressed air, that it fustained 90 digits of Mercury above its wonted pressure.

*July 7.*

This day both parts of the Limon seemed to grow mouldy at the same time.

*July 17.*

The part of the Limon in the compressed air, had contracted much more of hoar or finew, than the other: And perceiving no further alteration in them, I took them out, and found the Limon in the compressed air far more putrid than the other.

By this Experiment, it is confirmed, That the quantity of corruption doth depend on the quantity of the air.

It seems also, That a triple compression of the air, in respect of a Limon, is too weak sensibly to retard the production of mouldiness or finew.

EXPERIMENT XIII.

*July 18. 1677.*

I included 2 parcels of Gilliflowers, equal in number, in 2 equal Receivers, and stopped them close with Screws. I filled the one with compressed air, till it fustained 100 digits of Mercury above the wonted pressure; but the other was left with common air alone.

*July 23.*

In the compressed air, the Gilliflowers were bedew'd with some hoariness or mould; the others appeared onely moist:  
but



But the Mercury exceeded its wonted height onely 70 digits, because some of the air had got forth.

*July 25.*

In the compressed air, the Gilliflowers proceeded to be much more corrupted than the others: They had wholly lost their colour.

*July 26.*

In the compressed air, the Gilliflowers were wholly putrified, and covered with an hoary finew; the others were moist onely in some places.

*August 1.*

Perceiving no farther alteration in the Gilliflowers, I took them out of their Receivers; those which were kept in compressed air were rotten, and did stinke; but the other kept their colour, and their smell was not offensive, but they were moist.

This Experiment confirms, That the quantity of the air doth increase corruption.

We may also observe, That the mouldiness or hoariness is not produced, but in compressed air; neither is it probable that this happened by chance, seeing in each Receiver there were 4 Gilliflowers included, or three at least.

#### E X P E R I M E N T   X I V .

*July 21. 1677.*

I included a Shrew-Mouse in a Recipient, with common air, and shut it in firmly with a Screw, to trie whether he would produce or consume air.

After 2 hours the Mouse died, and some air was consumed, but a less quantity than in the Experiment mentioned p. 74.

*July 24.*

Hitherto I found no change in the height of the Mercury. Towards evening it seemed a little higher.

*July*



July 25.

This day in the morning much air was produced *de novo*.

July 26.

The quantity of the produced air increased more and more.

By this Experiment we have a confirmation, That *living* Animals do consume air, but *dead* ones produce new.

EXPERIMENT XV.

August 31.

COMPRESSED AIR.

I put Pears into a Receiver, whereto, after it was well stopped, I added as much Air, as sufficed to sustain 30 digits of Mercury above the wonted pressure.

September 1.

The Mercury was depressed, as it happened fol. 37.

Sept. 2.

The height of the Mercury decreased: it exceeded not 25 digits.

Sept. 3.

This day the Mercury proceeded one digit higher; it staid in 26.

Sept. 4.

The height thereof was 28.

Sept. 8.

Because the Receiver did afford some efflux to the air, I therefore put in new: And this day, opening the Receiver, to compare the taste of these Fruits with the taste of the others, I found that 5 of the Pears had lost their firmness, but 2 had retained it.



August 31.

COMMON AIR.

I included Pears of the same kind in another Receiver, with common air onely, not compressed.

September 1.

The Mercury was a little depressed, as if it had been in compressed air: The cause whereof I judge attributable onely to the Cold.

Sept. 2. The Mercury was not changed.

Sept. 3.

The height of the Mercury was one digit above the wonted pressure.

Sept. 4 } The height { 4 | Sept. 6 } The height {  $6\frac{1}{2}$   
5 } of it was {  $6\frac{3}{4}$  | 7 } of it was { 12

September 8.

The height of the Mercury was 20. The Pears being taken out of the Receiver, had preserved their taste much better than those which were included *in vacuo*. They also retained their firmness.

August 31.

VACUUM.

I included Pears of the same sort *in vacuo*, but some external air brake in, and the height of the Mercury was 1 digit.

Sept. 1 } The height { 4 | Sept. 5 } The height { 19  
2 } of it was { 3 | 6 } of it was { 23  
3 } of it was { 12 | 7 } of it was { 27  
4 } of it was { 16 | 8 } of it was { 30

The Pears, being taken out, had kept their firmness, but had lost much of their taste.

From this Experiment, made in 3 Receivers at once, it seems to follow, That in a greater compression, a less quantity of air is produced.

EX.



## EXPERIMENT XVI.

*December 7.*

I shut up a small Bird in a Receiver, capable of holding 20 ounces of Water. The Bird began to be ill, before I had set the Screw; but, after I had intruded so much air, as could sustain 30 digits of Mercury above its wonted height, she seemed to recover again; but in some space of time after, she began again to be sick, and therefore I intruded air the second time, till the Mercury staid in 45 digits above its wonted height, and then the Bird was again restored to health, but a little time after she began to gasp again; then opening the Receiver, after she had staid in it 28 minutes, she got out, and was very well.

## EXPERIMENT XVII.

*January 20. 1678.*

I put a Shrew-Mouse into the Receiver of my Wind-Gun, whose elliptick aperture was scituate in its upper part, the Figure of it is set down p.16,17. Then as quick as I could, I so far condensed the air there, till it was reduced to the twentieth part of its space, or thereabouts; and then I presently discharged that Air, and the elliptick hole being opened, I suspected that the Mouse had been onely a little convulsive; but when he was taken out, there were no signs of life in him. And therefore 'tis left to enquiry, Whether the cause of his death were to be ascribed to the Narrowness of the Receiver, or to the Compression of the Air?

Wherefore I put another Mouse into the same Receiver, and the air being reduced to a third or fourth part of its space, I opened the Receiver, but not so carefully as I had done in the former Experiment; yet the Mouse, taken out therefrom, was found to be very well.



I afterward repeated the same Experiment, the air being about 7 or 8 times condensed, and the Mouse seemed to suffer no inconvenience thereby.

I tried the same Experiment again, in Air compressed 7 times, and left the Mouse included for 24 minutes, which time being elapsed, I discharged the Air, and the hole being opened, I perceived the Mouse to fetch many deep groans, as it were; yet, being taken out, he could not recover his health again.

By these Experiments it is manifest, That a great compression of Air is noxious, yea mortiferous to Animals.

E X P E R I M E N T XVIII.

*January 28. 1678.*

I put a Shrew-Mouse into a Glass, to whose neck I tied a bladder stopping the orifice. These things being thus prepared, I put them into a Receiver for the compressing of the Air. A little time after, when the Mouse began to be sick, I compressed the Air, and the bladder was straitned, and so the Mouse was found in compressed Air, though no new Air could penetrate to him: Then he seemed to be much better, and his heart did not pant so often; and opening the Receiver, in a short time, he was as well as ever.

I iterated the same Experiment, and the Mouse was left there so long, that he could hardly breath, whilst I began to compress the Air; and the compression seemed again to abate his respiration; the Receiver, being opened, and so the Mouse exposed to the Air, could not breath much more freely; but if I blew the Air on him by Bellows, he seemed to be something relieved; but being again committed to the compressed Air, he breathed less frequently, and at last died.

*March 25.*

Because in the former Experiment it was not clearly manifest, whether the Air did enter through the ligature of the bladder,



der, I used the Instrument described *p.* 15. And when I perceived that the Mouse was sick, and breathed seldom, I intruded Water into the Receiver, so that the Air was reduced to the half of its space, and then the Mouse breathed more rarely; but if, extracting the Water, I left the whole space entire for the Air, his respiration seemed more vivid, and the Air being thus many times contracted and dilated, the sick Mouse seemed to me to breath more lively in the common Air, than in the compressed. Whence I conjectured, That the Air is to Animals, like Food, the quantity whereof ought to bear some proportion with their strength: and that I might more certainly know it, I put the same Mouse into my pneumatick Engine; and rarified the Air, so that it possessed more than double the space it was wont; whilst the Air was rarefying, presently the Mouse began to be better; yet a little while after he seemed to be sick, and when the Air was restored, it brought no sensible commodity or inconvenience to the Mouse. I thus repeated the rarefaction three times; and the same success followed; but at last the Mouse died.

---

## ARTICLE V.

*The Effects of Artificial Air upon Animals.*

## EXPERIMENT. I.

*May 5. 1677.*

I Put a Bee, with Vinegar distilled, and pulverized Coral, into an emptied Recipient, and the Air being wholly exhausted, I ordered the matter so, that the Coral fell down into the Glass of Vinegar: But the Air, produced from thence, did not restore



restore any power of motion to the Bee; but when she was exposed to the open Air, in a little time after she began to move her self.

Hence a suspicion doth arise, That Artificial Air is unfit for the life of Animals.

## EXPERIMENT II.

August 12. 1676.

I put 2 Flies into a Receiver, and exhausting the Common Air, I substituted Air, produced from Goosberries, in its place, as much as could sustain 26 digits of Mercury.

Afterwards I put 2 other Flies also *in vacuo*; but with this difference, that I restored common Air to these latter Flies, only in that quantity, as could sustain 23 digits of Mercury.

Within a quarter of an hour; these latter Flies, upon the restitution of the Air, recovered that power of motion which they had lost *in vacuo*, and did flie in the rarefied Air; but the former lay without any motion, though they had received a greater quantity of Air.

August 13.

The Flies in the artificial Air, seemed still dead; but the others were lusty.

The Flies taken out of the artificial Air, and exposed to the common air, remained so all this whole day, and yet did not recover any life.

August. 18.

I renewed the same Experiment, with the same success, though I had restored a greater quantity of artificial air.

Hence we have an high confirmation, That artificial air is noxious to the life of Animals.



EXPERIMENT III.

June 22. 1677.

I put Paste into 3 Receivers, out of which I afterwards exhausted the Air.

June 23.

When my 3 Receivers did this day regurgitate with Air produced from the Paste, I kindled a perfumed Cone, and thus kindled, I put it into one of my Receivers, which being presently stopped, the Fire, within one minute of time, went out. Then by blowing, I expelled the artificial Air from the Receiver, and put in fire to it, as before; and then it burned bright for a pretty long time, though I had shut the Receiver as speedily, and as accurately as before.

I tried another Experiment, after the same manner, with a Fly, and in the artificial Air she was presently dead as it were, but afterward, being exposed to the Sun, she in a short time grew well again. Then I blowed in common Air into the Receiver, which being done, the Fly included as before, suffered no inconvenience thereby.

I iterated the self-same Experiment with the same Fly in our third Receiver, being filled with Artificial Air, and the same success followed, save onely that this Fly, when it was taken out from the artificial Air, could not be restored to health, but in a longer time, *viz.* because she was left there longer.

By these Experiments it appears, That factitious Air is prejudicial to Fire, as well as to the life of Animals.

EXPERIMENT IV.

June 25. 1677.

I put Paste into 4 Receivers, and exhausting the Air wholly  
from



from two of them, I pump'd out onely half the Air from the other two.

*June 26.*

I found the 2 Receivers which I had left half full with common Air, to be quite filled with Air newly produced; neither dare I assert, whether they had for some time regurgitated or no, so that the quantity of common Air was much diminished. However the matter was, I put 2 Flies at once into one of the Receivers, after the manner before described; and they, as soon as they touched the bottom of the Receiver, in a very little while after remained without motion. I put a third Fly into the Receiver, after the same manner, and found she lived a little longer there than the former. A fourth Fly, being thrust in, maintained her life longest of all, yet at last, suffering some convulsion, she lay unmoved and resupine. All the Flies, after some stay in the artificial Air, being taken out from thence, and exposed to the common, grew well in a short time.

I made the same Experiments in another Receiver half full of artificial Air, and in a manner with the same success; but the Flies, in that Receiver, to which onely common Air was blown in, recovered the power of motion and their strength in a short time.

*June 27.*

I found one of the Receivers, which was wholly evacuated of common Air, to be full of artificial Air; but it being casually thrown down upon the ground, ingress was thereby afforded to the external Air: yet I put a Frog into it, which seemed not to be very sick therein.

*June 30.*

My fourth Receiver, by the power of the produced Air, seemed at length forced away from his Cover. I put a Frog into it, in manner aforesaid, and she fell into high Convulsions for five minutes space, and then lay without motion. After four minutes were elapsed, I opened the Receiver, and taking

out



out the Frog, for 46 minutes she remained without motion; but afterwards in four or five minutes more she grew very well.

By these Experiments, it is evident, That artificial Air is very hurtful to the life of Animals; but if it be mixed with common Air, it doth not so readily produce its effects.

E X P E R I M E N T V.

*June 28. 1677.*

I put Paste into 4 Receivers, 3 of which I caused to be wholly exhausted of common Air, but the fourth was left half full of Air.

*June 29.*

One of the Receivers which were wholly exhausted, was found full of Air newly produced; and a Frog being put into it for 4 or 5 minutes, had strong Convulsive fits; then for one minute it lay still without motion, whereupon I took the Frog out, and in 5 minutes she began to move, and a while after became well again.

I took another Receiver, filled with artificial Air, and putting a Frog into it, 7 minutes were elapsed before she ceased to be convulsive. And afterward, when she had lain 1 minute there without motion, I opened the Receiver, and taking out the Frog, found that she began to struggle and move, yet I judged those motions to be the relicks of her Convulsions; for after that she remained unmoved for a whole half hour and more; yet at last she grew well again.

As for that Receiver, from which I had exhausted onely half of the Air, it had so long regurgitated with produced Air, that it is very credible, much common Air had got out together with it. A Frog being cast into it, seemed to be vehemently moved, and convulsive for 10 minutes, as the rest did, and then she seemed quite dead; but after a full minute was elapsed, I

N

opened



opened the Receiver, and the Frog, being exposed to the open Air, within a quarter of an hour began to recover motion again.

I put a Frog into a Recipient, full of common Air, to trie, whether, the Paste being now taken out, the Frog would continue her life any longer time there ?

*July 1.*

In the afternoon, I found the Frog dead, in the morning she was alive and breathed, so that she lived about 48 hours.

*June 30.*

I cast a Frog into my fourth Receiver, which was wholly filled with artificial Air; for 7 minutes and an half she was vehemently convulsive, and at last died; then after 2 minutes, she was taken out of the Recipient, and yet recovered no motion at all.

*July 1.*

Perceiving the Frog to remain in the same posture, I threw her away.

We have a confirmation by these Experiments, That artificial Air is so much the more hurtful to Animals, by how much the freer it is from common Air.

#### EXPERIMENT VI.

*June 30.*

I included Paste in two Receivers, and then I exhausted the Air.

*July 4.*

I would have put a Shrew-Mouse, being taken by the tail, into one of my Receivers, filled with artificial Air, but the little Vermine, with his fore-feet, did so catch at the edges of the Receiver, that he could not then be thrust into it; and by this means the Receiver, being for a while open, afforded ingress to the external Air; yet I shut it again, till I had bound the legs

of



of the Mouse, and then he was easily put in, and there suffered vehement Convulsions, and after the elapse of one minute, died, I presently took him out, and exposed him to the common Air; but his life being wholly gone, no power of motion could be recovered.

Then I took the other Receiver, and putting a Snail into it, did with some wonder observe, that he continued to be moved very strongly for a whole quarter of an hour; but afterwards his motion was slower, untill about another quarter of an hour being elapsed, he lay still, as if he were dead; but then being taken out of the Receiver, and exposed to the Air, in a short time he grew well.

I put Flies into the same Receiver; but now it had admitted too great a quantity of external Air, for the Flies suffered no prejudice.

By this Experiment we gather, That artificial Air doth kill Animals by some venomous quality, and not onely by the defect of common Air; for the Snails lived a longer time *in vacuo*. See *Artic. VI. Exper. III.*

E X P E R I M E N T VII.

*July 5. 1677.*

I took a Receiver, filled with Air produced from Cherries, and then transmitted that Air out of *that* into another Receiver, full of common Air, in which a Frog was kept: Matters were so ordered, that the Water gave place onely to the artificial Air entering in, and the Water it self flowed out: And thus the Frog, being included in pure artificial Air, for a quarter of an hour and more suffered Convulsions, and at last lay still without motion: yet being after taken forth, and exposed to the open Air, she grew quickly well.

It seems probable by this Experiment, That Air produced from Cherries, is less hurtful to Frogs than *that* produced from Paste. See *Exper. V.*



## E X P E R I M E N T VIII.

July 9. 1677.

I put Goosberries into three empty Receivers.

July 20.

I found one of my Recipients severed from his Cover by the force of the produced Air; I cast a Flie into it, which died in one *punctum* of time; a second Flie being likewise cast into the Receiver, presently also died: a third Flie put into the same Receiver, seemed a little while to be convulsive there; but less than a fourth Flie, which I included there, which yet before one quarter of a minute was elapsed, lay unmoved; afterward I dispelled the artificial Air out of the Receiver, by blowing, and in a little time the Flies grew well.

July 24.

I took another Receiver, filled with Air produced from Goosberries, and putting a Shrew-Mouse into it, found that he died there in the space of one half minute.

From this Experiment, it seems inferrable, That Air produced from Fruits, is less hurtful to Animals than Air produced from Minerals. For the 20 day of July I tried, that a Mouse did not live above a quarter of a minute in Air produced out of Gunpowder.

## E X P E R I M E N T IX.

July 5. 1677.

I included Paste in 4 Receivers, having the Air exhausted from them.

July 6.

One of those Receivers, being filled with factitious Air, was forced from its Cover, which I again stopped, yet not so suddenly, but some *common* air might mix with the *artificial*: yet I  
put



put a Shrew-Mouse into it, who was presently highly convulsive, and after one minute and an half remained unmoved; and, being presently taken out, he seemed to make some convulsive motions, but died notwithstanding.

*July 7.*

I took a second Receiver, filled with artificial Air, and having put a little Bird into it, I suddenly stopped it; she presently fell into convulsive motions, and within a quarter of a minute, or a little more, died; I took her out, but it was too late, for she never stirred more.

I blew out the artificial Air from the Receiver, and then, another Bird of the same kind, being put into it, was very well, yet she staid there 4 minutes.

*July 9.*

I took a third Receiver full of artificial Air, and put that Bird into it, which in the former Experiment had continued well, and yet seemed to be lively and sound; before she had been there a full quarter of a minute, she lay without motion, and being presently taken out, there appeared no sign of life in her.

In the afternoon I put an Adder into my fourth Receiver, and within 2 minutes he began to be ill, and to gape and pant; yet he was not wholly deprived of motion till after 24 minutes. Then after 6 minutes more, which made up half an hour, I took the Adder out of the Receiver, motionless as he was, and exposed him to the free Air, yet he did not Recover life.

*July 10.*

The Adder remained in the same state, and gave no hope of reviviscence.

EXPERIMENT X.

*July 12. 1678.*

I put a Bird into a Receiver full of Air produced out of Rai-

ains.



sins of the Sun; she died in  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a minute, and though I took her out presently, yet she never stirred more.

*July 18.*

I likewise put a Shrew-Mouse into a Receiver full of Air produced from Raisins of the Sun; but a thred left on the edge of the Receiver, hindered me from stopping it close; yet the Mouse presently began to be very ill, and alter 2 minutes he lay, as it were without any motion; yet being taken out, in 2 or 3 minutes time he was well again.

### E X P E R I M E N T X I.

*October 1. 1678.*

About 10 of the Clock in the morning, I included a Shrew-Mouse with common Air, in a Receiver, fortified against the external Air; about 11 the Mouse was brought to such straits, that he could hardly breath: I threw in another strong and lusty Mouse into the same Receiver, and presently put on the stopple again: But because the first Mouse had consumed some of the Air, it came to pass that the external Air was forcibly impelled into the Receiver, and so was able to dispel a great part of the Air stagnant there; and indeed, when this was done, the first Mouse seemed to be much better, neither did it die much sooner than the other, but both of them died about noon. About 4 in the afternoon, I thrust a fresh strong Mouse into the same Receiver, and lest the external Air might again expel the included Air, I put him in very slowly and lie surely; The issue was, that this third Mouse lived not 3 minutes entire.

Whence we may conjecture, That that portion of Air which hath once served the respiration of Animals as much as it could, is no longer useful for the respiration of another Animal, at least of the same kind.



EXPERIMENT XII.

April 28.

This day in the morning I put so great a quantity of Paste into an empty Receiver, that in the afternoon I found the Receiver full of factitious air; whereupon I thrust down a Snail into it, which presently frothed very much, and did very often expand and again contract it self; but at length after 4 minutes were elapsed, he ceased to move at all, yet I took him not forth, till he had staid in the Receiver an whole quarter of an hour, and then, being extracted, he seemed as if he had been quite dead; for though he were pricked with a pin, yet he discovered no sign of life; yet after another quarter of an hour, being also pricked with a pin, he made a little motion.

I blew out the factitious air from my Receiver, and then thrusting in another Snail after the same manner, as I did the former, he was very well in the Receiver, and did not froth at all.

We have a confirmation by this Experiment, That factitious air is a greater enemy to Animals, than a *vacuum* is.

EXPERIMENT XIII.

June 22. 1678.

This day in the morning I put green Pease into an empty Receiver, and towards evening the Mercury had almost attained to the height of 10 digits.

June 23.

The height of the Mercury was almost 30 digits.

June 24.

The Mercury did not as yet exceed 30 digits in height: The Cover did no longer stick to the Receiver, yet hitherto nothing had escaped out of it.

June



June 26.

I included the same Pease in the same empty Receiver.

June 29.

When I now found that the Receiver was filled with factitious air, I thrust a Snail into it, who put forth much spume or froth, and did very often expand and contract his horns; but after 6 minutes were elapsed, he lay still, as if he had been dead, for 2 or 3 minutes; then the Receiver being opened, and the Snail taken out, moved himself a little, if he were pricked; whence it seems to follow, that air produced from Pease is less prejudicial to Snails than air from Paste. See *Exper. XII, XI*. I blew new air into the Receiver, and a Snail then put into it did very well.

In this Experiment it seems observable, That Pease do quickly produce air *in vacuo*; but in the wonted compression of air they generate but little.

## ARTICLE VI.

*Animals in Vacuo.*

## EXPERIMENT I.

June 22. 1676.

I Put a Butterflie into an empty Receiver, and it was almost 3 hours before she was wholly deprived of her faculty of motion; at length, perceiving him to lie unmoved, I let in the air into the Receiver, and in a little time the Butterflie recovered his motion. Then I bound him by one of his horns with a thred, and so hanged him in the Receiver, and then he was carried very freely from one part of it unto the other, by clapping his wings; but after the air was extracted, the clapping

of



of her Wings was in vain, for she could not move the thred in the least, from being perpendicular.

EXPERIMENT II.

July 12. 1676.

Yesterday I put 2 Flies into a Receiver, in which I left  $\frac{1}{4}$  of air, (*i.e.*) as much as would sustain 10 digits of Mercury; The biggest of the Flies seemed to die presently, but the other, which was a small bodied one, lived almost 24 hours.

When both the Flies lay, as if they were dead, I suffered some air to enter in, till the Mercury was 15 digits high; and then the lesser Flie began to move her feet, but the other continued still without motion.

Hence it appears, That air highly rarefied may serve for Insects to breath in, and that it doth not kill them so soon as artificial air.

EXPERIMENT III.

May 1.

I put 2 Snails into an emptied Receiver, and for an whole hour they seemed to be well enough, and crept up to the top of the Receiver; but in 2 hours time, they fell down from thence, and lay without motion.

Six hours after they were first put in, I took them out *è vacuo*, and within half an hour they began to move a little. During the time they were included, they produced near as much air as sufficed to sustain the Mercury in the height of  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a digir.

These Snails lived longer *in vacuo* than the others included in artificial air. *Artic.V. Exper.VI.*



## EXPERIMENT IV.

August 12. 1676.

I put Fly-blowings, or the Eggs of Flies, into an empty Receiver, to trie, whether they would produce Worms there or no.

Aug. 14.

I saw the Worms were formed, but the air had crept into the Receiver, so that it could sustain 15 digits of Mercury.

Hence it appears, That Insects may be produced, and may live, if not *in vacuo*, yet at least in air very highly rarefied. See *Exper. VI, and VIII.*

## EXPERIMENT V.

March 17. 1677.

I put 2 equal quantities of Frog-spawn into 2 Vessels of Glass, of equal bigness, I left the one included in an empty Receiver, exposed to the Sun; but the other, being in a Receiver full of common air, I fortified against the access of the external air. The Frog spawn *in vacuo* did all swell into bubbles.

May 2.

No Frogs were produced in either Receiver, and that Seed or Spawn which was kept *in vacuo*, remained still full of bubbles; but about 3 days ago all the bubbles vanished, and the Spawn was changed into a certain green liquor.

July 2.

Our Receivers remained in a Window exposed to the Noon-day Sun; and so some Water that was mixed with the Frog-spawn, all *in vacuo*, and the very Spawn it self was elevated into vapours, and afterwards sticking to the sides of the Receiver, out of its own Vessel, was there condensed; but the Vessel kept in the common air, still contained all its Water, together with the Seed or Spawn.



EXPERIMENT VI.

August 16. 1677.

I put Flies-Eggs into an empty Receiver.

Aug. 29.

When no Worms were produced out of them, I gave admission to the Air to enter into the Receiver, and left all things in the same posture, to trie, whether the Eggs had lost their faculty of producing Worms.

Septemb. 9. The Eggs produced nothing.

This Experiment, if it be compared with *Exper. IV.* seems to shew, That Insects may be generated, and may live in air highly rarefied, but not at all *in vacuo*.

EXPERIMENT VII.

June 15.

I shut in a Frog in an emptied Receiver, at about 7 of the Clock in the evening, about 9 the Frog died.

June 16.

I repeated the same Experiment, and again perceived that the dead Frog in 2 hours space, had produced some air, rather than consumed it.

June 18.

The Frog, left hitherto *in vacuo*, was swollen very much; but the air now entering, made her far more flaccid and lank than she was wont to be.

We are instructed by this Experiment, That a Receiver void of artificial air, is less hurtful to the life of such kind of Animals. See *Exper. IV.* and *VII.* of *Artic. V.*



## EXPERIMENT VIII.

August 3. 1678.

I put Flie-blowings sticking to Flesh, into an emptied Receiver.

Aug. 12.

No Worms were generated from them.

Aug. 15.

Perceiving no change in the Eggs, I opened the Receiver, to trie, whether they would yet be generated in the free air.

Sept. 15.

Nothing was produced from them.

We have a confirmation by this Experiment, That Animals, which may be generated and live in highly rarefied air, yet are killed *in vacuo*. See *Exper. IV.*

## EXPERIMENT IX.

August 22. 1678.

I included Vinegar full of small Eels, or Vinegar-worms in an emptied Receiver.

Aug. 29.

The Worms were still moved, yet they were fewer than in the beginning.

September 6.

Yesterday some of those Worms did still move in our Vinegar, but this day I could not see one; whereupon taking a Microscope, I found them all dead; but in the Vinegar, which I had left in the open air, the Eels made as brisk motions as at the beginning.

Hence it appears, That those, even very diminutive Animals, are also affected with the presence and absence of the air.



## ARTICLE VII.

*Fire in Compressed Air.*

## EXPERIMENT. I.

*May 14.*

I Took a perfumed Cone, of that nature, that being once kindled in the Free air, 'tis wont by degrees wholly to be consumed; and put it into a Receiver firmly stopped with a Screw; and I intruded air into it, till the Mercury came to 120 digits above its wonted height, and then putting to my Burning glass, I kindled the Cone, which presently darkned all its Receiver with Smoke, and after some time  $\frac{7}{8}$  parts of 1 digit thereof in length were reduced to ashes; yet taking out the Cone, and blowing away the ashes, I found onely the superficies thereof consumed, but the inner parts were untouched.

I included another Cone of the same sort in a much greater Receiver, but I did not compress the air therein: The Cone, fired by the same Burning-glass, was not taken out, till all the Fumes were abated and fallen down; yet much less of this Cone was burnt than of the other.

## EXPERIMENT II.

*May 11.*

I weighed a perfumed Cone exactly, and then firmly included it in a Receiver with common air, and I kindled it by the help of my Burning glass; when the Fumes were condensed, I  
took.



took the Cone out of the Receiver, and weighed it again, the loss of its weight was almost one grain. Then I got me many pieces of Paper, each of them of the self-same weight, which I presume to call *Paper-grains*.

Afterwards the same Cone, observing the same circumstances, was again included and kindled, but first I had intruded air into its Receiver, as much as could sustain 90 digits of Mercury, and thus by means of a pair of Scales, I found the loss of weight this time was 4 times more than of the former, for the Cone was lighter by 4 Paper-grains.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That the consumption of matter is so much the greater, by how much the greater quantity of air is contained in the Receiver.

### EXPERIMENT III.

*May 17. 1677.*

I included a perfumed Cone in a Receiver firmly stopped by the help of a Screw; and, the air being compressed to sustain 60 digits of Mercury above its wonted pressure, I set fire to it with my Burning glass; the Cone being afterwards taken out, had lost 3 Paper-grains and an half in weight.

I repeated the same Experiment, but in air, so compressed, that the Mercury reached to 120 digits above the wonted pressure, then the Cone was  $7\frac{3}{4}$  Paper-grains lighter; and so though the quantity of the air was not double, yet the consumption of the matter by the fire, was more than twice as much as that was in the former Experiment.

*May 17.*

I iterated the same Experiment in air, compressed to sustain 97 digits of Mercury, and then the loss of weight seemed to be 6 Paper-grains.

By all these Experiments we are taught, That the matter is so much the more consumed by the Fire, by how much the

com-



compression of the air in the Receiver is the greater; yea, the consumption seems to have a greater proportion to the consumption, than the compression hath to the compression.

May 18. 1677.

I included a perfumed Cone as before, in a Receiver 7 times larger than that which I used in the former Experiments, and I immitted no air at all into it. The Cone kindled there, lost  $3\frac{1}{4}$  Paper-grains of its weight, and no more; whereas in the same quantity of air, if it had been reduced to a 5 part of its space, the Cone would have lost 10 grains, viz. by observing the proportion of the consumption made before in air, sustaining Mercury to 120 digits above its accustomed height, (*i.e.*) air reduced to a 5 part of its space.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That the same quantity of air, if it be reduced to less than its accustomed space, on that account alone causeth a greater consumption, than if it had remained in its wonted expansion.

EXPERIMENT IV.

May 19. 1677.

I repeated the Experiment last described, in the same Receiver, closely stopped with a Screw, that nothing might go out or in. The Cone lost 1 paper grain and a quarter onely of its weight, whence I suspect that it was not well kindled.

May 21.

I made the same Experiment, after the same manner. This day the Cone was lighter by 4 Paper-grains; whence I more certainly collected, That it was not well set on fire in the former Experiment.

May 23.

I repeated the same Experiment twice, but do suspect that the



the Cone was not well kindled, seeing at one time it lost only  $\frac{3}{4}$ , and at another time 1 Paper-grain of its weight.

*May 24.*

I tried the same Experiment again, and this day also the loss of weight was found onely 1 Paper-grain and a quarter. Then I opened my Receiver, and having wiped and cleansed away the Soot, I iterated the Experiment, and then the Cone took fire very well, for the loss of its weight amounted to 6 Paper-grains and an half.

I tried the same Experiment again in an uncleanfed Receiver, and then the Cone lost onely 3 Paper-grains in weight.

*May 25.*

I iterated the same Experiment in a Receiver well washed, and the Cone was lighter by 6 Paper-grains and an half.

I made the same Experiment in the like manner, and in a well cleansed Receiver, and the Cone lost 7 grains and an half of its weight.

I tried the same Experiment again, in an unwashed Receiver, and then I could not sufficiently kindle the Cone.

*May 26.*

I tried the same Experiment in an unwashed Receiver about the middle of the day, the Sun being clear, and clouded with no mists; and I removed not my Burning-glass from kindling the Cone a long time, so that it took fire very well, and became 8 Paper grains lighter.

By these Experiments it is manifest, That the quantity of a Cone to be consumed in the same quantity of air, is not fixed and certain, but sometimes greater, sometimes lesser, as the Cone shall be more or less kindled: Besides the imperfect mixture of the matter may cause some difference; yet it seems certain that fire is more easily kindled in compressed air, than in common; and the consumption will be the greater in a certain quantity of air, if that air be reduced into a narrower space, than if it enjoyed its wonted expansion.



EXPERIMENT V.

*May 22.*

I put a perfumed Cone into a Receiver made for compressing the air; and intruding the air till the Mercury staid in 30 digits above its wonted pressure: I kindled the Cone, and found its weight to be abated  $1\frac{3}{4}$  of a Paper-grain.

*May 23.*

I made the same Experiment again, after the same manner, and in effect with the same success.

I tried the same Experiment again, but the Cone took not fire well. Whence we have a confirmation, that Fire is more easily kindled in air much compressed, than in common air, or that which is but a little condensed.

I iterated the same Experiment, and after I had removed my burning-glass from kindling the Cone, whilst I was intent to see, whether the Cone would proceed to be consumed, the Receiver brake into 100 pieces, some of which struck my head and wounded it: which passage I mention, that so no man may be confident his Glass will not break, whilst he is about these Experiments, because he hath found that at other times it hath resisted a greater pressure. For this very Glass of mine, had contained air 4 times more compressed, very well. See *Exper. III.* Yea in *Exper. VI.* of *Artic. II.* it had resisted Air, sustaining 198 digits of Mercury above its wonted height; yet now it was broken by a pressure more than 6 times less: and therefore whilst a man looks into such Receivers, his head had need be fortified with some perforated or pellucid muniment and defence to preserve it from a blow.



## ARTICLE VIII.

*Fire used to produce Air.*

## EXPERIMENT I.

June 4. 1676.

I burnt Paper, besmeared with Sulphur *in vacuo*, and found that it produced some Air, which Air was not at all diminished for 2 whole days.

That Air is to be ascribed to the Paper, for no Air is produced out of Sulpher alone.

## EXPERIMENT II.

June 15.

I burnt Harts-horn *in vacuo*, and found that the Fumes issuing therefrom, did contain some Air in them.

June 17.

These 2 last days, I iterated the same Experiment, and always observed, That, Air produced from Harts-horn, was in a short time in part destroyed; but that, which preserved the elastick nature of Air for a full hour after the Burning-glass was removed, seemed afterwards not to lose it at all.

June 19.

I took the Harts horn out of the Receiver, and found no volatile Salt, but onely a fœtid Oil to be produced therefrom.



EXPERIMENT III.

June 21.

I burnt Amber *in vacuo*, and at first I could not find that the Fumes did ascend above the height of one digit; and yet in a Receiver full of Air, they would be carried up to the top of the Receiver, and from thence be reflected downwards; yet afterwards, even in the *vacuum* it self the Fumes reached almost to the top of the Receiver, but the Mercury was not at all changed in its Gage.

June 22.

This night, a great deal of that Water, in which I had immersed the Receiver, found a passage into it, though the Cover was so well fitted to the aperture, that I never perceived any water to get in betwixt them before. Hence a suspicion arose in me, that some volatile Salt had probably attracted (if I may so speak) the aqueous parts, by reason of the congruity betwixt them.

July 8.

I still kept the Receiver immersed in Water, but no more Water entered in, as if, the Salts being washed away, the external Water, being destitute of assistance, could no longer creep in: But that agreement between the Fumes of the Amber, and the parts of the Water had need of a confirmation by a great many more Experiments.

Hence it appears, That Amber produceth no Air, no not though it be burnt.

EXPERIMENT IV.

Jan. 18. 1677.

I put 2 drachms of Camphire into an empty Receiver, and the commissure of the Cover with the Receiver, being fortified



against external Air. I put the Camphire on a digesting Furnace.

Jan. 19.

The Camphire was sublimated into Flowers, but no Air was produced.

### EXPERIMENT V.

May 24. 1676.

I included *Sulphur vivum* in an exhausted Receiver, and melted it by the help of my burning glass, but found that the Fumes produced therefrom, did contain no Air in them, because the Mercury did ascend to the aperture of its Gage, as it useth to do while the Receiver is evacuating: yet when the Receiver was cooled, the Mercury returned to its former height; and therefore I think that change proceeded onely herefrom, because the Air included in the sealed leg of the Gage, was rarefied, and drove the Mercury into the other part.

### EXPERIMENT VI.

July 19.

Having included Paste 9 days agoe *in vacuo*, and perceiving that it now contained no more air; I endeavoured to fire it with my burning glass. The subsiding Fumes had tinged the superficies of the Paste, with a curious yellow colour; and besides I conjectured, That some Air was produced, because the Receiver, which before was straitly joyned to its cover, was now with ease plucked therefrom.



ARTICLE IX.

*Concerning the Production of Air in Vacuo.*

EXPERIMENT I.

*September 9. 1676.*

I Exhausted the Air out of a Receiver half full of dried Grapes, and fortified it against the external Air.

*Sept. 10.*

In 24 hours time the height of the Mercury was  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Sept. 12.* In two days time, the ascension of it was  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

14. The ascension of the Mercury was  $\frac{3}{8}$ .

17. The ascension of it was  $\frac{3}{8}$ .

22. The ascension of it was  $\frac{1}{8}$ .

27. The ascension was  $\frac{1}{8}$ . The height 3 digits.

*October 11.*

The height of the Mercury was now about 6 digits.

*September 9. 1676.*

I put dried Figs into a Receiver, and filled about half of it with them, and then I extracted the Air, till the Mercury staid in the height of 3 digits.

*Sept. 10.* No Air was produced.

*Sept. 17.*

Perceiving no Air to issue out of the Figs, I opened the Receiver.

By this Experiment we learn, That dried Fruits, put into an exhausted Receiver, do produce very little Air with any regularity.

EX-



## EXPERIMENT II.

August 5. 1676.

I included Pears and Apricocks *in vacuo*.

Aug. 6.

In 18 hours time the Mercury reached 2 digits; in 10 hours more it reached the third digit. Its height was 3 digits.

Aug. 7. The height of it was 5 digits.

8. The height of it was  $6\frac{1}{2}$ .

9. In 14 hours space, the Mercury mounted  $\frac{3}{4}$ . Its height was  $7\frac{1}{4}$ .

|         |   |            |                  |    |                  |   |                  |
|---------|---|------------|------------------|----|------------------|---|------------------|
| Aug. 10 | } | The height | 8 $\frac{3}{4}$  |    | Aug. 18          | } | 25               |
| 11      |   |            | 10 $\frac{3}{4}$ |    | 19               |   | 29               |
| 12      |   | of it was  | 12 $\frac{1}{4}$ |    | 20               |   | 31 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| 13      |   |            | 14 $\frac{1}{4}$ |    | 21               |   | 32 $\frac{1}{2}$ |
| 14      |   |            | 16               |    | 22               |   | 34               |
| 15      |   |            | 18               |    | 23               |   | 35               |
| 16      |   | 20         |                  | 26 | 38 $\frac{1}{2}$ |   |                  |

Aug. 29. The height of the Mercury was 41.

Sept. 1. The height of the Mercury was  $42\frac{1}{2}$ .

4. The height of it was 44.

7. The three days last past, being hotter than the foregoing, the ascension of the Mercury was  $2\frac{1}{4}$ . Its height was  $46\frac{1}{4}$ .

Sept. 10. The height of the Mercury was  $47\frac{1}{2}$ .

13. The Mercury was depressed, its height was onely 44 digits.

23. The Mercury was by degrees again mounted to the 48 digit.

27. The height of the Mercury was  $50\frac{1}{2}$ .

Nov. 5. The Mercury ascended by degrees to the height of  $52\frac{1}{2}$ .

Nov.



Nov. 28.

The Apricocks were reduced to Water; the skin was severed from the Pulp, yet no more Air was produced.

Jan. 10. 1677.

Whilest it was a very hard Frost, the Mercury came to the height of 57 digits: but when the Thaw came, it was depressed to 23. Whether the strength of the Frost opened some way for the Air to get out, I know not.

March 3.

The Mercury could ascend no higher, because the Air was got out. This day I found the Receiver tumbled on the ground, and the Apricocks, when the Frost was broke, were putrified, and had lost their colour.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That Apricocks do produce Air almost as easily in their wonted pressure, as *in vacuo*.

EXPERIMENT III.

June 20. 1676.

I put sower Cherries into 2 empty Receivers, and observed altogether the same circumstances in them both; save that in the one, the Cherries were *whole*, in the other, *cut* asunder. In 2 hours space the *whole* Cherries had impelled the Mercury into the Gage to the height of 10 lines; and the dissected Cherries, to about 20.

June 21.

In 24 hours space, the Mercury, which was in the Receiver, containing the *whole* Cherries, came to the height of 3 digits; but in the other Receiver the Mercurial Gage was spoiled.

June 26.

The *whole* Cherries had not yet produced so much Air that could sustain 15 digits of Mercury; but the dissected Cherries had wholly filled their Receiver with Air.

July.



July 9.

This day the Receiver of the whole Cherries was removed from his Cover: I did eat one of the Cherries, and its taste seemed pleasant enough. I included the rest again *in vacuo*, many of them were broke, and in one hours space they impelled the Mercury to ascend to the height of about 2 digits.

July 10.

These last 24 hours the Mercury ascended not; whether the Gage was prejudiced, I am not certain.

July 15.

This day I found the Cover severed from his Receiver, and so it was clear, that the Gage was spoiled or hurt.

This Experiment gives us a probable consequent, That some *dissected* Fruits do sooner produce their Air, than *whole* and undivided ones.

## E X P E R I M E N T I V.

June 9. 1676.

I put Cherries (not acid ones) into an empty Receiver, and within one hour I found as much Air produced from them, as sufficed to sustain  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a digit of Mercury.

June 10.

In 18 hours the Mercury seemed to have come to the height of 11 digits.

June 11.

Our Fruits produced Air, less, and less copiously; so that this day, towards the evening, they came not up to the height of 15 digits.

June 12. Now the Mercury was a little higher than 15 digits.

13. The height of the Mercury was 22 digits.

16. The Mercury yet came not up to 30 digits.

18. Perceiving no more Air to be produced from my Fruits, I opened the Receiver.

Such



Such a small production of Air seemed very observable to me, because I had found by experience, that Fruits of the same kind in *France*, had filled their Receiver in 2 days time; it may probably come to pass, that Fruits of the same kind, in several Countries, may differ much amongst themselves.

EXPERIMENT V.

June 12. 1676.

I put Cabbages cut in pieces into an empty Recipient, with a Mercurial Gage, and in one hours space the Mercury had made one line.

June 13. The Mercury was now come almost to the height of 10 digits.

17. The Mercury was come almost to the top of its Gage, and the Receiver being opened, I found the Cabbages little altered.

19. The Cabbages being left 2 days in the open Air, were wholly corrupted and blackish. I put them again *in vacuo*, to trie, whether the putrefaction begun, would promote, or else retard the production of Air.

June 19. The Mercury in half an hour ran up  $\frac{1}{2}$  of a digit.

22. For three whole days the Mercury got higher onely 10 lines. Its height was 1 and  $\frac{1}{3}$  of a digit.

23. Finding that the Cabbages produced no more Air, I took them out of the Receiver, their Smell was very bad. Hence a suspision arose within me, That Bodies, when they putrefie, have already produced almost all their Air.

EXPERIMENT VI.

May 29. 1676.

I took pieces of Orange weighing 4 ounces, and put them into a Receiver capable of holding 10 ounces of Water, and I exhausted the Air.

Q

June



*June 10.*

This day the Receiver was removed from his Cover, by the force of the produced Air; so that I took out the Oranges, and presently put them into another empty Receiver capable of containing 8 ounces of Water, and the Mercury within half an hour, was elevated to the height of one half digit.

*June 13.*

That sudden ascension of the Mercury was not durable, for it yet came not to the height of 2 digits.

*June 16.*

The Mercury, the last 24 hours ascended about 3 lines.

*June 21.*

The Mercury, these last 24 hours, did not ascend the space of one line.

*July 18.*

I perceived no more alteration was made in the height of the Mercury; but some mouldiness appeared, though I am certain that no Air from without, had found any ingress into the Receiver.

## E X P E R I M E N T VII.

*April 27. 1676.*

I put a Tulip into an empty Receiver, with a Mercurial Gage, but before it was fortified against the external Air, some Air had got in, enough to sustain 2 digits of Mercury.

*May 2.*

The Tulip, which first seemed striped with sundry colours, was now wholly changed into a dark red, and was moist, It produced very little Air.

## E X P E R I M E N T VIII.

*April 22. 1676.*

I put half of a Limon into an empty Receiver, with a Mercurial



mercurial Gage, so short, that the Mercury could not run up the space of 3 digits.

*April 24.* In 2 days space the Mercury came to the height of one digit and an half.

25. The Mercury was now 2 digits high.

27. Yesterday the Mercury made 4 lines, but this day onely one.

29. The 2 last days, the Mercury mounted higher by one line.

*May 3.*

In 4 days space the Mercury ascended one line and a little more.

*May 3. 1677.*

The Mercury came to the top of its Gage, yet no Air got out; but the Limon was little altered.

*Jan. 1. 1678.*

As yet no Air escaped out of the Receiver; but the Limon had contracted a yellow colour, and moisture therewith.

### EXPERIMENT. IX.

*March 16. 1677.*

I put 2 Apples, of the same sort, in 2 empty Receivers, one of the Apples began to putrifie before, the other was onely bruised with a few blows.

*May 15. 1677.*

As yet the Fruits were in very good case; but this day that Apple which was bruised, appeared wholly rotten, and the Receiver was forced from his Cover; the other Apple remained without any change.

*August 20. 1677.*

That Apple which before began to be rotten, suffered no farther alteration; but this day finding that the Receiver was pulled from his Cover, and fearing lest the Apple would be speedily putrified, I took it out; its taste was grateful, but sub-acid, as if it had been fermented; but the pulp inclined to the consistence of meal.



From this Experiment it seems to be confirmed, That Fruits have produced the greatest part of their Air, when putrefaction begins to alter them; seeing the putrid Apple did not fill its Receiver but in a much longer time than the other Apple. See *Exper. V.* of this Article.

## E X P E R I M E N T X.

May 17. 1676.

I poured 2 equal quantities of Milk into 2 Glass Receivers, of equal bigness; the one I left in the Free Air, the other I included to be kept in an emptied Vessel, with a Mercurial Gage.

May 18.

The Cream did swim on the top of that Milk, which was left in the Free Air; but that which was *in vacuo*, was onely covered with Bubbles; and the Gage was not changed at all.

May 19.

The Bubbles swelled more and more, and the Mercury in the Gage was a little higher.

May 20.

The Bubbles *in vacuo* swelled yet more, and that Milk seemed curdled; but the other in the Free Air was manifestly curdled. The Mercury *in vacuo* came almost to the top of its Gage.

May 22.

The Milk *in vacuo* proceeded to generate Air more and more, and now it evidently appeared to be curdled; whence it is manifest, that the coagulation of Milk, when the Air is taken away, is retarded. Now almost all the Bubbles were broke.

June 20.

The Milk *in vacuo* was no longer covered with Bubbles, and remained still coagulated in the same state. But the Milk in the Free Air, stank filthily, and was full of Worms: when it was put on the Engine, and the Air extracted, it did emit ma-

ny,



ny very great bubbles for a long time; and the Worms did move themselves very vehemently, but not one of them died in 4 hours space.

May 19. 1677.

Three or four Moneths ago, some Whey *in vacuo* was poured out of a Vessel into a Receiver, and it seemed clear and limpid, like Water; yet there was Whey enough left in the Vessel, to separate the Butyrous from the Caseous part; at a sufficient distance.

This day the Milk stagnant in the Receiver, seemed to have got out of it; so that it is clear, that the Air in the Receiver, was of greater force than the external Air, for the Cover also was forced from the Receiver. Towards night, I took that Milk out of the Receiver, and found it to be acid, both in smell and taste; yet it was not unacceptable to the palate; but after a short time, the Whey, which hitherto had remained limpid between the Caseous and Butyrous part, began to disappear, and to be blended with the rest.

May 24.

This day the Butyrous part was wholly vanished though as yet it had suffered no sensible mutation; but the Milk began to smell amiss.

June 1.

Our Milk had not yet contracted the worst of smell, neither had it produced any Worms, but it grew dry by degrees; and this night the Mice eat it up, as perhaps they had done the Butyrous part before.

This is the Story of my Preserved Milk; in which these 4 things seem most observable. First, That the Coagulation of Milk, when Air is extracted therefrom, is somewhat retarded. Secondly, The weight of Butter, or of Whey, or Cheese, is not the same in the Air, as it is *in vacuo*; for in the Air they are mixed one with another confusedly; but *in vacuo* one swims

on



on the top of the other. Thirdly, The putrefaction of Milk, when Air is extracted, is hindered, or very much retarded. Fourthly and lastly, Milk by long continuance *in vacuo*, is made unfit to generate Worms, even in Common Air.

## E X P E R I M E N T X I.

September 5. 1677.

I took the same Receiver, and the same Vessel, which I used before to preserve Milk *in vacuo*, and I included Urine therein, after the same manner, as I had done Milk before. The quantity of Urine was 3 ounces and 3 drachms, or thereabouts; and the Receiver was onely capable of holding 10 ounces of Water.

Sept. 7.

The Mercury reached to the height of almost 2 digits.

Sept. 8.

The Mercury was this day fomewhat higher than yesterday.

December 5.

The Mercury ascended not above 3 digits in height, and for the whole moneth past was not changed at all. The Urine seemed not at all to be altered.

Decemb. 6.

I set other Urine under a Receiver, not fortified against the external Air.

Decemb. 16.

The Urine *in vacuo* still kept unaltered, but the other, in 10 days time seemed turbid, and to have contracted some mouldiness in its superficies.

This Experiment, compared with the former, gives us a probable inference, That Urine, which is an excrementitious humour, contains less Air in it, than Milk which is alimantal.

Moreover, The efficacy of the Air to corrupt Urine, seems very observable.



E X P E R I M E N T XII.

*May 19.*

I took Paste very much diluted, and without Leaven, and put it in a Glass Vessel into an empty Receiver; and though the Vessel, which contained it, were not half full, before all the Air was exhausted, yet the Paste had swollen above the brims of the Vessel.

*May 20.* The Paste continued to swell more and more, and was interspersed with many cavities.

*May 22.*

This day the Paste was much more tumid than before, and much Air was generated therefrom.

*May 23.*

This day in the morning I found the Cover severed from his Receiver, by the force of the produced Air, and some of the Paste was spread above the edges of the Receiver, yet its swelling was somewhat abated. In the afternoon, its tumidness was much more abated, yet it took up twice more room than it did before it was put into the Receiver. The taste of it was not acid, and therefore I think that Bread, thus made, is very light.

E X P E R I M E N T XIII.

*July 20. 1676.*

I took a quantity of Beef, and put it into an exhausted Receiver, fortified against the external Air; and likewise I put another equal quantity of Beef into a Receiver, neither exhausted, nor closely stopped.

*July 21.*

In 30 hours space, the exhausted Receiver was all filled with Air, so that I suspected some Air had got in; and therefore I  
in-



included the same Beef again, and so closed it, that there was no fear of the ingress of any external Air.

July 22.

In 14 hours space the Mercury came to the height of 15 dig.

July 25.

For 3 whole days and more, the Beef did not produce so much Air, as would fill one half of the Receiver.

July 26.

This day the Receiver was severed from his Cover; and in one hours space, I perceived that the Beef, being again included *in vacuo*, had produced Air, which sufficed to sustain 10 digits of Mercury.

July 28.

I found the Receiver again filled with Air, and re-exhausting it, much Air was in a short time again produced from the Beef.

July 30.

The Receiver being again filled, I included the Beef again *in vacuo*, and found, that the Air produced from it in one hours space, was able to sustain 10 digits of Mercury.

August 1.

The Receiver being this day filled again, the Beef stank so filthily, that we threw it out of doors.

Hence it appears, That Flesh, whilst it putrifies, doth produce much more Air, than before it putrifies; but 'tis otherwise with Fruits. See *Exper. IX.* of this *Artic.*

#### EXPERIMENT XIV.

July 18. 1676.

I put some Goosberries, which I had kept long in Receivers to produce Air, into a vacuous Receiver.

Within half an hour the Mercury ascended to the height of one digit.

In an hour and halfs time, the Mercury mounted another digit.

July



July 19.

In 24 hours time, the Receiver was almost all filled with Air.

July 20.

The Cover was forced from his Receiver, and much juice had run out of the Receiver.

July 29.

I left the same Goosberries in a Receiver, not hitherto fortified against the external Air; but this day I included them again *in vacuo*, to trie, whether they could produce any more Air.

July 30.

In 16 hours time, the Goosberries drave up the Mercury a digit and  $\frac{1}{2}$  into the Gage.

July 30. 1677.

The Goosberries could not wholly fill their Receiver; and they always remained in the same state, but a while since they had almost lost their red colour, and inclined to white.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That these Fruits, after they have produced all their Air, admit very little alteration; as if that Air it self were the cause of corruption.

E X P E R I M E N T XV.

August 23.

I put Pears into a *vacuous* Receiver with a Mercurial Gage; and before the Receiver could be well fortified against the ingress of the Air, the Mercury was come to the height of one digit and an half.

In 2 hours space the Mercury ascended 4 digits; its height was almost 6.

August 24. The height of the Mercury was 12 digits.

25. The height thereof was 16.

R

Aug.



Aug. 26 } The height { 18 | Aug. 28 } The height { 23  
 27 } of it was { 21 | 31 } of it was { 30

Sept. 1 } The height { 32 | Sept. 4 } The height { 44  $\frac{1}{3}$   
 2 } of it was { 35 | 5 } of it was { 45  $\frac{1}{3}$   
 3 } of it was { 38  $\frac{1}{3}$  | 6 } of it was { 50  $\frac{1}{3}$

Sept. 7. The height of it was the same, because some Air had escaped, but I prevented that for the future.

8. The height of the Mercury was 53  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

9. The height of it was 54  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

10. The height of it was 58.

Septemb. 12.

Yesterday the Mercury persisted in the same height; but this day it seemed to be depressed: whence I conjecture, that some Air had got out. The height of it was 53  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Sept. 13.

I transmitted the Air into another Receiver: the height of it was 32  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Sept. 16.

I perceived that the Air had got out; and opening the Receiver, I found the Pears very rotten.

These Pears produced their Air irregularly enough, sometimes quicker, sometimes more slowly.

## EXPERIMENT XVI

September 17.

I put dried Plums into an evacuated Receiver.

Sept. 19. The Mercury seemed to have ascended a little.

22. I perceived not that the height of the Mercury was any more altered.

Novemb. 8.

When I saw that the Plums produced no more Air, I opened the Receiver.

By



By this Experiment, we have a confirmation, That dri'd Fruits are very unfit to produce Air.

E X P E R I M E N T XVII.

*Septemb. 28.*

I put fresh Nut-kernels, cut into pieces, having thrown away their shells, into an evacuated Receiver with a Mercurial Gage.

29. The Mercury ascended a little.

30. The height of it was 2 digits.

*Octob. 5.*

The Mercury proceeded to ascend by degrees : the height of it exceeded 6 digits.

*Oct. 15.* The height thereof was 10 digits.

22. The height of it was 15.

*Nov. 28.*

The Mercury was come to the height of 20 digits, or a little more ; but this day the Receiver was cast down and broken, and the Nut-kernels thrown about ; they were kept very well, both as to colour and taste.

Hence we may conjecture, That Air without sensible putrefaction may be produced from Fruits, even of an hard consistence.



## ARTICLE X.

Concerning the Production of Air above its wonted Pressure.

## EXPERIMENT. I.

June 22.

**I**ncluded new Pease in a Receiver with a Glass full of Raisins of the Sun bruised, and mixed with Water, I did not exhaust the Air.

Towards Evening the Mercury had mounted to 12 digits, but a great part of that Air was produced from the Raisins, not from the Pease.

June 23. The height of the Mercury was 49.

|         |                        |      |  |         |              |      |
|---------|------------------------|------|--|---------|--------------|------|
| June 24 | } The height of it was | } 75 |  | June 26 | } The height | } 90 |
| 25      |                        |      |  | 28      |              |      |

The Pease did as it were sweat, and grow yellow.

30. The height of the Mercury was 110.

July 1. The Mercury ascended not, yet no Air escaped out.

4. The height of the Mercury was 124.

7. The height of it was 140.

July 10.

The height remained the same, but the liquor which distilled, or sweat out from the Pease, got out.

July 12.

New liquor was produced from the Pease, but the Mercury continued in the same height.

July 13.

The liquor got out of the Receiver, and some Air besides; where



whereupon I set the Screw, and new liquor being in a short time collected, did fortifie the Cover within.

July 15.

This day the Receiver was broken in pieces; but the Pease being softer than ordinary, were easily stript of their husks, as if they had begun to be boiled: they kept their ordinary taste.

EXPERIMENT II.

Sept. 15. 1676.

I put unripe Plums into a vacuated Receiver; but before the Receiver could be guarded against the external Air, the Mercury had already ascended to the height of one digit.

Sept. 16.

In 24 hours time the Mercury ran up 5 digits, its height was 6 digits.

Sept. 17. The height of the Mercury was 8.

|          |                        |   |          |                        |   |
|----------|------------------------|---|----------|------------------------|---|
| Sept. 18 | } The height of it was | } $\left. \begin{array}{l} 10 \\ 12 \\ 14 \\ 18 \end{array} \right\}$ | Sept. 23 | } The height of it was | } $\left. \begin{array}{l} 18 \\ 19 \\ 23 \\ 26 \end{array} \right\}$ |
| 19       |                        |   | 24       |                        |   |
| 20       |                        |   | 26       |                        |   |
| 22       |                        |   | 28       |                        |   |

Octob. 1. The height of the Mercury was 30.

4. The height of it was 31. 'twas somewhat cold.

|          |                        |   |          |                                     |
|----------|------------------------|---|----------|-------------------------------------|
| Octob. 5 | } The height of it was | } $\left. \begin{array}{l} 32 \\ 33 \end{array} \right\}$ | Octob. 9 | } The height was 33 $\frac{1}{2}$ . |
| 7        |                        |   | 11       |                                     |

Octob. 15. These 2 last days, the Cold being abated, the Mercury ascended more speedily; its height was 37.

|           |                        |   |           |                        |   |
|-----------|------------------------|---|-----------|------------------------|---|
| Octob. 17 | } The height of it was | } $\left. \begin{array}{l} 38 \\ 39 \frac{1}{2} \\ 41 \\ 43 \end{array} \right\}$ | Octob. 29 | } The height of it was | } $\left. \begin{array}{l} 45 \\ 46 \\ 47 \\ 53 \end{array} \right\}$ |
| 19        |                        |   | Nov. 2    |                        |   |
| 22        |                        |   | 5         |                        |   |
| 26        |                        |   | 20        |                        |   |

In this Experiment, the Air seems to be produced sometimes regularly enough, and at other times Anomalously.

EX.



## EXPERIMENT III.

July 6. 1676.

I put Goosberries into an emptied Receiver, but before it could be guarded against the external Air, it had entered in, and impelled up the Mercury to the height of half a digit; and afterwards in half an hour, the Air produced from the Goosberries, had impelled it up to another semi digit.

In 7 hours time the Mercury ascended 4 digits higher: it staid in 5.

July 7. In 14 hours space the ascension of the Mercury was 2 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

In 10 hours space, the ascension of it was  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .

July 8. In 14 hours the ascension of the Mercury was  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .

In 10 hours the ascension of it was 2 digits.

July 9. In 14 hours the ascension of the Mercury was  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .

In 10 hours its ascension was  $1\frac{1}{4}$ .

July 10. In 14 hours the ascension of it was  $1\frac{3}{4}$ .

In 10 hours the ascension of it was 3.

July 11. In 24 hours the ascension of the Mercury was 4.

July 12. In 24 hours the ascension of the Mercury was 4.

Now the Mercury was brought to its wonted pressure.

July 13.

This day in the morning, I found the Cover to be broken, and because it was fastned by a Screw, that it might not be severed from the Receiver, I suspected that it was broken by the force of the internal Air; I substituted another Cover in its place.

July 14, 15, 16, 17, 18.

I perceived no change in the height of the Mercury, because the Cover was not exactly shut; and therefore I took out the Fruits, and put some part of them into another evacuated Receiver, and the rest I stopped up closely with common Air, that nothing might get out.

In



In 4 hours the ascension of the Mercury was 4 digits.

July 19. In 14 hours the ascension of the Mercury was  $1\frac{1}{2}$ . but, suspecting the Air to have escaped, I set the Screw.

In 9 hours the ascension of the Mercury 11 digits.

The Cover was broke, and the Air made an escape.

This Experiment seems to prove, That Goosberries contain much Air in them, which, as soon as it is freed from the wonted pression of the Air, doth more readily break forth, than when it is restrained by some ambient Air, until the Goosberries begin to be fermented, for then Air is produced in a far larger quantity, even in a great compression.

#### EXPERIMENT IV.

July 8. 1676.

I included Paste in an exhausted Receiver, and, before it was guarded against the external Air, the Mercury was come to the height of 3 digits, by reason of the Air making an irruption from without; whence it came to pass, that the Paste, which was much swollen, lost about the third part of its tumidity.

A little while after it swelled again, and within half an hour the Mercury mounted higher by 2 digits.

In one hours time the ascension of the Mercury was  $2\frac{1}{2}$ . and the Paste continued to swell or rise more and more.

In another hours space the ascension of the Mercury was 3 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

In 1 hours time the ascension of it was  $4\frac{1}{2}$  digits: it staid in 16.

July 9.

In 14 hours space, the ascension of it was 21 digits. The height of the Mercury was 37. Moreover I suspected that some Air had got out; when I set the screw, the Cover brake, and upon the ingress of the external Air, the Paste, which always did rise, now did abate about 2 digits of its tumidity, though it was now found in a less compression than before.

In



In 5 hours space the ascension of the Mercury was 15 digits. But when I again endeavoured to *set* the Screw, the Cover brake, so that the Air escaped; the Paste did presently somewhat pitch, and was depressed.

In 4 hours space the ascension of the Mercury was 10 digits, the Paste did again swell or rise, as before; but being willing to substitute a better Screw in the place of the other, I permitted an egress to the Air, yet this time the Paste did not pitch or subside, as before it had done.

July 10.

This night the Paste *rose* again, yet it seemed to have produced no Air.

In 4 hours space there was no ascension of the Mercury.

In 7 hours space the ascension of it was 4 digits.

July 12 I perceived no ascent of the Mercury.

13. It seemed to have ascended a little.

17. Seeing no more Air was produced, I took out the Paste and found it to be of a subacid smell,

This Experiment seems to prove, That Air may be produced out of Paste, in *compressed* Air, as well as in *vacuo*.

But the Paste was twice depressed, because the compressed Air suddenly finding out a way of eruption, was so much dilated, as it is wont to happen in all Springs, when they are carried beyond their point of rest: but, when that Air was immediately repelled by the external Air, the Paste did pitch and was depressed.

#### EXPERIMENT V.

July 13. 1676.

I included some Beans, of that sort which are given to Horses for Provender, in *vacuo*, with some Water; some of them which were *bruised*, seemed to swell much; but those which were left *whole*, suffered no sensible alteration.

In



In 2 hours space I saw no Air produced, though the Beans continued to swell.

July 14. In 24 hours the ascension of the Mercury was 7 digits.

July 15. In 16 hours the ascension of the Mercury was 3 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

In 8 hours the ascension of it was  $1 \frac{1}{2}$ . the height of it was 12.

July 16. In 14 hours the ascension of it was 3.

17. In 26 hours the ascension of it was 6.

18. In 24 hours the ascension of the Mercury was almost 9.

19. I stopped the Receiver firmly with a Screw, because the Air had got out. In 9 hours space the ascension was 1 digit.

20. In 24 hours space, the ascension was  $3 \frac{1}{2}$ .

21. In 24 hours space the ascension was  $5 \frac{1}{2}$ .

22. In 14 hours the ascension of the Mercury was 2 digits.

23. In 24 hours the ascension of the Mercury was 18 digits.

24. In 14 hours the ascension of the Mercury was almost 5. The height of it was 35 above the wonted pressure.

25. The Receiver could not sustain a greater pressure. I found the Beans of a fœtid smell, not much unlike the smell of putrified Flesh.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, That Beans contain much Air in them, and that, that Air is produc'd in a moderate pressure, as well as *in vacuo*, sometimes more speedily, sometimes more slowly.

Especially, that great inequality, which happened July 23. is to be taken notice of.



## EXPERIMENT VI.

July 23.

I included Goosberries *in vacuo*, and fortified them very well against the external Air.

In 2 hours space the Mercury ascended 1 digit.

July 24. The height of the Mercury was 7 digits  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

|         |              |      |         |              |      |
|---------|--------------|------|---------|--------------|------|
| July 25 | } The height | } 12 | July 27 | } The height | } 20 |
| 26      |              |      |         |              |      |

July 29. The height of it was almost 30.

30. The height of it was almost 31. I transmitted some Air out of this Receiver into another evacuated Receiver, and so the height of the Mercury was 26.

31. The height of the Mercury was 35.

August 1.

The height of the Mercury was 39. But some Air had escaped out; and going about to stop the Receiver close, I suffered some more Air to get out.

The height of the Mercury was 30.

Aug. 2. The height of the Mercury was 39. I transmitted some Air into another Receiver.

The height of the Mercury was 31.

Aug. 3. The height of the Mercury was 39.

4. The height of the Mercury was 41.

5. The height of the Mercury was 43. I transmitted the Air into another Receiver.

The height of the Mercury was 30 digits.

6. The height of the Mercury was 43.

7. The height thereof was 47.

8. The height thereof was 48. But the Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the height of it was 36.

9. The height of the Mercury was 41. Fourteen hours were past.

Aug.



*Aug.* 10. The height of the Mercury was 47. the Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the height of it was 35. 24 hours were elapsed.

11. The height of the Mercury was  $38\frac{1}{2}$ . Fourteen hours were elapsed.

12. The height of the Mercury was 42. twenty four hours were passed. I extracted the Air, and the height of the Mercury was 26.

13. The height of the Mercury was 33. twenty four hours were elapsed.

|    |   |            |   |                 |         |  |   |            |   |    |         |
|----|---|------------|---|-----------------|---------|--|---|------------|---|----|---------|
| 14 | } | The height | { | 36              | } hours |  | { | The height | { | 44 | } hours |
| 15 |   |            |   | 39              |         |  |   |            |   | 47 |         |
| 16 |   |            |   | $41\frac{1}{2}$ |         |  |   |            |   | 50 |         |

24.      24.

I transmitted the Air into another Receiver, and the Mercurial Gage was spoiled. I took out the Goosberries, and found that they had lost their colour, and also almost all their acidity.

From this Experiment we may infer, That Goosberries do produce their Air regularly enough, unless something be extracted out of the Receiver, for then they acquire strength to produce new Air more speedily.

E X P E R I M E N T VII.

*September 12.*

I put crude Grapes into an emptied Receiver, but before they could be fortified against the external Air, some thereof had got in, as much as could sustain 3 digits of Mercury.

|                 |   |            |   |    |                   |  |   |            |   |    |
|-----------------|---|------------|---|----|-------------------|--|---|------------|---|----|
| <i>Sept.</i> 13 | } | The height | { | 5  | } <i>Sept.</i> 17 |  | { | The height | { | 19 |
| 14              |   |            |   | 10 |                   |  |   |            |   | 19 |
| 16              |   |            |   | 17 |                   |  |   |            |   | 20 |

*Sept.* 22. The height of the Mercury was 30. I stopped the Receiver with a Screw.

23 The height of the Mercury was about  $30\frac{1}{2}$ .

24 The height thereof was 32.



|          |                           |   |          |                           |   |
|----------|---------------------------|---|----------|---------------------------|---|
| Sept. 26 | } The height<br>of it was | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 34 \frac{1}{2} \\ 36 \frac{1}{4} \\ 36 \frac{1}{4} \\ 37 \frac{1}{4} \\ 37 \frac{3}{4} \end{array} \right.$ | Octob. 2 | } The height<br>of it was | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 39 \frac{1}{2} \\ 39 \frac{1}{2} \\ 40 \frac{1}{2} \\ 41 \frac{1}{2} \\ 42 \frac{1}{2} \end{array} \right.$ |
| 27       |                           |   | 4        |                           |   |
| 28       |                           |   | 5        |                           |   |
| 29       |                           |   | 7        |                           |   |
| 30       |                           |   | 9        |                           |   |

Octob. 15. The height of the Mercury was 46. It ascended chiefly these 2 last days, when the Frost was dissolved.

Nov. 2. The height of the Mercury was 54 digits.  
5. The height was 58.

Jan. 10. 1677.

Now the Mercury was come to the height of 70 digits; and yet I perceived no sensible mutation in the Mercurial Gage, even when the Cold was most fierce, though the Grapes and their Juice were concreted into Ice.

September 21.

Hitherto the Grapes seemed not altered: but the Mercury had ascended a little, because the Air had found a passage out. This day I opened the Receiver, and when the Air brake forth, many of the Grains seemed to be contracted into wrinkles. The Grapes had kept their taste but much more pungent; but their Juice continued to be tinged with a curious red colour.

This Experiment seems to inform us, that Grapes produce not all their Air, but in a long tract of time.

### EXPERIMENT VIII.

August 10. 1677.

I put Pears cut in two, into a vacuous Receiver. Towards Evening the Mercury was come up to the height of 10 digits.

|         |                           |   |         |                           |   |
|---------|---------------------------|---|---------|---------------------------|---|
| Aug. 11 | } The height<br>of it was | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 20 \\ 38 \\ 48 \end{array} \right.$ | Aug. 15 | } The height<br>of it was | $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 55 \\ 60 \\ 68 \end{array} \right.$ |
| 13      |                           |   | 16      |                           |   |
| 14      |                           |   | 17      |                           |   |

The



The Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the height of the Mercury remained at  $53 \frac{1}{2}$ .

|         |                   |  |                |                   |
|---------|-------------------|--|----------------|-------------------|
| Aug. 18 | } the height { 61 |  | Aug. 20        | } the height { 70 |
| 19      |                   |  | of it was { 64 |                   |

The Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the Mercury remained in the height of 61.

|         |                   |  |                |                   |
|---------|-------------------|--|----------------|-------------------|
| Aug. 22 | } the height { 68 |  | Aug. 24        | } the height { 79 |
| 23      |                   |  | of it was { 74 |                   |

The Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the height of the Mercury was 61.

Aug. 26. The height of the Mercury was 56. because some Air had got out, yet I transmitted the Air into another Receiver, and the Mercury remained in the height 52.

|         |                   |  |                |                   |         |                |
|---------|-------------------|--|----------------|-------------------|---------|----------------|
| Aug. 27 | } the height { 60 |  | Au. 30         | } the height { 83 |         |                |
| 28      |                   |  | of it was { 68 |                   | 31      | of it was { 88 |
| 29      |                   |  | of it was { 75 |                   | Sept. 1 | of it was { 93 |

Septemb. 2. The height of it was 100.

Sept. 3. The height of it was 89. because some Air had escaped out, which made me cautious to prevent the like for the future.

Sept. 4. The height of the Mercury was 100.

5. The same height continued.

7. The same height still continued, though no Air at all had any egress.

9. The height of the Mercury was 107.

10. The height of the Mercury was the same.

The Air being transmitted into another Receiver, the Mercury staid in the height 99.

Sept. 11. The Mercury moved not.

13. The height of the Mercury was 105.

October 8. I this day found that the Air had got out.

This Experiment seems to inform us, that Pears do produce their Air, as it were by Paroxysms, or Fits.



## ARTICLE XI.

*Various Experiments.*

## EXPERIMENT I.

*March 16.*

I Melted down Lead with a fire in a Brass Vessel, whose Diameter was an inch and half; but before the Lead was concreted by cold, I put it into a Receiver, out of which I exhausted the Air with great speed; whence it came to pass, that the figure of the concreted Lead, was concave, and the parts of it were so much the more depressed, by how much they were the nearer to the Center: whereas, on the other side, Lead congealed in common Air, doth exhibit a convex figure, except in the middle, where a little cavity doth appear.

I made the same Experiment with Tin, and had the same success: though both Metals being liquid, and very hot, had remained long enough *in vacuo*, yet no bubbles seemed to emerge from either of them; whereas all other hot liquors do send forth numerous bubbles *in vacuo*.

## EXPERIMENT II.

*September 2.*

I put Water saturated with dissolved Salt, *in vacuo*, to trie whether it would be there converted into Chrystals, and the Salt be carried above the plain, or superficies of the Water, as it is wont to happen in the Free Air.

*Sept. 15.* The Water with the dissolved Salt, abiding in the same



same state, I opened the Receiver; seeing no vapours could escape out of the evacuated Receiver, 'tis consentaneous to Reason to judge, that the Salt could not there be converted into Chrystals.

EXPERIMENT III.

*August 8. 1676.*

I put Air produced from Goosberries, into an evacuated Receiver, furnished with a Mercurial Gage.

*March 1. 1677.* When I perceived that no change was made in the height of the Mercury, I opened the Receiver.

EXPERIMENT IV.

*August 8.*

I took a Phial which was able to hold 7 ounces, 5 drams, and 3 grains of Water, and exhausted the Air out of it; and when in a ballance it was suspended in an *æquilibrium* with another weight, I pierced the bladder which covered the orifice, with a Needle, and then, the phial being filled with Air, appeared heavier by 4 grains and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , which latter weight to the former, is in the same proportion as 1 to 814; whence it follows, that Water is about 800 times more ponderous than that Air of an equal bulk. Yea, 'tis probable, that the proportion is with the least, because this day the Air was hot and clear, and besides some Air was always left in the Receivers after the exhaustion.

EXPERIMENT V.

*Jan. 16. 1677.*

I put *Aqua Fortis* with fixed Nitre into a Receiver, and, having exhausted the Air as much as I could, I poured in one of them on the other, and found much Air produced. I marked the height of the Mercury in the Gage. *March*



March 5. Finding that the produced Air was not destroyed, and that the Mercury persisted in the same height, I opened the Receiver, and found Nitre produced *in vacuo* from the mixture.

## E X P E R I M E N T VI.

May 12. 1677.

I filled a Phial, of a long and very narrow neck with Oil up to the middle of the neck; and thus filled, I put it into a Receiver firmly stopped by the help of a Screw; into which afterwards I intruded Air till it could sustain 120 digits of Mercury above its wonted height. And the Oil in the neck of the phial, appeared depressed toward the phial about one quarter of an inch; the cause whereof I judge attributable to the compression of the Air; and yet having eased the Screw, and thereby suffered the Air to break in and be dilated, the Oil did not ascend at all; so that I judge it was condensed onely by cold.

August 5. I made the same Experiment after the same manner, onely using Water instead of Oil; and yet I could perceive no change of the height of the Water in the neck of the Glass, though the heat being moderate, might have produced a sensible effect.

Jan. 14. 1678. Because I found by some Experiments, that compressed Air did enter into the pores of the Water, and did pierce even to the bottom, a suspicion might arise, that the Water was not condensed by the compressed Air, for this reason, because the Air entering into the pores, did make the pression within equal to the pression from without. And to be sure of this, I filled the Glass abovesaid with Spirit of Wine, leaving onely the length of 3 digits in the top of the neck thereof, which was filled with Air onely. Then my hands being applied to the Glass, the Spirit of Wine, being heated, in a short time, filled the whole neck even to the top. Then the Glass being inverted into a

Vessel



Vessel full of Mercury, I removed my hands, which being done, the Spirit of Wine being soon cooled; afforded space to the Mercury to fill 3 digits in height. I put the Vessel and the Glass in that posture, into a Receiver, into which I afterwards compressed the Air, till the Mercury exceeded its wonted height 90 digits, and yet there was no sensible condensation of the Spirit of Wine, nor any ascension of the Mercury; however it is certain, that no Air had crept in, because the Mercury hindered it; and the Receiver being opened, when the Air, that compressed from without, was dilated, no bubbles appeared in the Spirit of Wine.

In this Experiment, it seems worthy our Enquiry, how it comes to pass that Spirit of Wine was so sensibly condensed by a moderate cold, and not at all by a great compression of the Air.

## E X P E R I M E N T VII.

*May 12. 1676.*

I poured Spirit of Wine into a Glass Vessel, and superadded some drops of Oil of Turpentine thereto, which swimming upon the Spirit of Wine, began to be whirl'd about by motion, hither and thither, as it is wont to come to pass. I put the Glass Vessel on the Pneumatick Engine, and covered it with a Receiver, and yet the bubbles did not at all cease to be moved up and down. Then I pump'd out the Air, till the Spirit of Wine did onely not bubble; and it came to pass, that the bubbles emerging from the Spirit of Wine, did adhere to the drops of Oil, and carried them with themselves to the sides of the Vessel, and there retained them; yet 2 drops, free from such bubbles, proceeded to have further motion: Afterwards I wholly exhausted the Receiver, and some drops were emitted to the top thereof, by the force of the bullient Spirit of Wine; but the remaining drops proceeded on to be moved a little,

T and



and in a little time after they rested. The Air being immitted, the drops began again to renew their motion, but it was a slow one, and it quickly ceased.

I iterated the same Experiment, with Spirit of Wine and Oil of Turpentine, cleansed from Air; and no ebullition was then made, yea no bubble appeared at all, but the drops of the Oil of Turpentine were moved *in vacuo*, as in the open Air.

Hence it seems to follow, that the cause of the motion of the drops is not to be ascribed to the dissolution, for all the dissolutions *in vacuo*, have hitherto seemed to me to produce bubbles.

#### EXPERIMENT VIII.

May 19. 1676.

I left yesterday 2 Radishes *in vacuo*, one of them I hanged up, the root being upside down, the other in a contrary posture; both of them cut transversly did hang over a subjacent Vessel, which contained red Wine. All these being left a whole night *in vacuo* seemed well purged from their Air. Opening the Receiver, I added 2 other Radishes to the former included ones, cut after the same manner and from which I had further detracted their thick skin. Then exhausting the Receiver, I immersed the cut part of all the Radishes at once, into the subjacent Wine: and then many bubbles seemed to arise out from them, as it came to pass in those little Glafs-Tubes of *Experiment IX*. yea more bubbles were emitted from those Radishes, which were purged from Air the whole night, than from those which had not remained above half an hour *in vacuo*; and from whom I had taken away their skin.

This Experiment seems to afford us a confirmation, that Bubbles are formed of particles of Air, swimming in Water; and because in the skin there are some Canales, fit to retain parts of Air, it came to pass that the Radishes, from which I had detracted their skin, afforded no opportunity for the forming of so many Bubbles.

The.



The liquor ascended no less into those Radishes which hanged with their roots upwards, than into those of a contrary posture.

### EXPERIMENT IX.

May 4. 1676.

I immersed one end of a small Glass tube, open at both ends, into Water stagnant *in vacuo*, and presently the Water ascended up into it, as it is wont to do in common Air, and even to the same height; but a little while after, many Bubbles being formed there, lifted the Water higher, and kept it suspended in 3 different places, disterninated by many Bubbles; and many other Bubbles seemed to pass out from that end, which was immersed in Water.

Then I sealed the other end of the tube Hermetically; and so the Experiment being made in common Air, the Water could not ascend up into the tube by the open end. But *in vacuo* the matter succeeded far otherwise; for the Water ascended up into the tube, no otherwise, than if it had been open at both ends; and many Bubbles formed in a short time, did distinguish the Water, contained in the tube, by great intervals, as before, whilst the mean time, many other Bubbles seemed incessantly to pass out from the end of the tube, immersed in Water, yet in progress of time, they appeared less frequent.

But this circumstance I much admired, that the Water being suspended higher in the tube, seemed to be filled with no Bubbles, whereas the end only did emit so many.

Then I took out that end from the Water, and no Bubbles did any more appear, though that end was wholly filled with a Cylinder of Water.

May 5. I repeated the same Experiment; but before I had immersed the end of the tube in Water, a drop of Water which ran over from the superiour aperture of the Receiver, flowed



down to the open end of the tube, and pierced up into it the height of 2 lines, neither was any Bubble formed there in a full half hours time: that being passed, I immitted the end of the tube into the Water of the Vessel, and not long after, Bubbles began to be formed, as before, of which some followed others within half a minute; yet afterwards they came forth less frequent. Furthermore, iterating this Experiment many times, I perceived, that when the Water was extracted from the tube, no Bubbles appeared: but if it were immerged in Water, Bubbles would cleave to the end of it, either sooner or later.

May 6. I tried the same Experiment, with the infusion of Nephritick-wood, and the success was wholly alike, but that the Bubbles could emerge and pierce the liquor, before they had acquired any bigness, for being yet very small, they pervaded the liquor, contained in the tube, and were carried to the upper part thereof: whence we may conjecture, that that liquor is very thin, and hath no viscosity to resist the pervading Body.

May 10. I iterated the same Experiment with Spirit of Wine, mixed with a certain Oil, made *per deliquium*: yet I found no new event, but that the ascension of the liquor into the tube, was not so high.

From these Experiments it seems to follow, that the Bubbles are formed, in the extremity of the tube of aerial particles, swimming in the Water, which finding some impediment at that end, cannot pass by, and so, new ones coming upon them, they swell into a Bubble.

#### EXPERIMENT X.

July 18. 1676.

Two days ago I took some Beans, such as are given to Horses for Provender, and included them in an iron tube closely stopped; yet I first affused Water on the compressed Beans, till the



the tube seemed wholly full; to try whether the force of the swelling Beans would be enough to break the tube. This day the tube seemed not to be altered at all, but the stopple being plucked back, some quantity of Air brake out; and much Water fell upon the ground, which was not sucked up by the beans; then a certain noise, as it were, of bubling Water, was heard for a whole hour and more.

*July 25.* I left the iron tube in the same posture, but this day one of the ends of it being unstopped, and some Beans taken out, the murmur of the bullient Water was heard, as before.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, that Beans do contain Air in them, which in a great compression cannot escape out; but if it be freed from the force compressing it, then it makes an eruption.

EXPERIMENT XI.

*March 4. 1677.*

I put a Glas half full of Spirit of Sal-Armoniack and *limatura Cupri*, into a Receiver exhausted as much as I could, and there stopped it in. And it came to pass, that in 15 minutes space the liquor had contracted a certain blew colour, but very much diluted; but, the Air being immitted, in 3 minutes, the blew colour appeared vivid and thick. I put the liquor so tinged again *in vacuo*, to trie, whether in tract of time that colour would vanish.

*April 4.* The blew colour was almost quite vanished, but upon the admission of the Air, it quickly returned.

EXPERIMENT XII.

*May 8.*

I put a certain Oil made *per deliquium*, with Spirit of Wine into.



into an exhausted Receiver, and the Spirit always swam on the top; now lest the Spirit might be spilt by bubbling above the edges of the Vessel, I extracted the Air by degrees, and in the beginning great Bubbles came from the Spirit, and but very small ones from the Oil; but after one hours time, the Oil did emit great Bubbles, which being small at bottom, in their ascent did fill the whole latitude of their Vessel; and after another hour, some Bubbles brake out with so great force, that they hit against the top of the Receiver.

May 9. I iterated the former Experiment in a Glass somewhat long and narrow, that I might the better perceive the motion of the Bubbles; and then I saw the Bubbles passing out of the Oil into the Spirit of Wine, without any great increase of their quantity; but being distant onely 1 quarter of an inch from the superficies, they were suddenly expanded.

### E X P E R I M E N T XIII.

May 3. 1676.

I mixed a certain quantity of *Aqua Fortis* with a quantity of *Spirit of Wine* somewhat greater; and then I distributed that mixture equally into 3 Glass Vessels, and put three equal pieces of Iron into them, to each Vessel one. This being done, I included one of the 3 Vessels *in vacuo*, and there many great ebullitions were made. Then after a quarter of an hour, I took out the Vessel, and found the liquor black and turbid, whereas the other two Vessels had their liquor not altered in colour, but onely some black powder did appear in the bottom of the liquor.

Of these 2 Vessels, I put one *in vacuo*, and then there arose ebullitions, great indeed, but much lesser than the former: when one quarter of an hour was elapsed, I took the Vessel *è vacuo*, and found the liquor black indeed, yet somewhat less so than the former; but the liquor which was left always in the Air, did in a manner remain unchanged

May



May 4. This day in the morning the liquors in the 2 Vessels, put *in vacuo*, appeared cleaned and green, and had no other operation.

But the liquor which was not put *in vacuo* did bubble more strongly than yesterday, and exhibited a red colour. I put the 3 Vessels together *in vacuo*, and perceived no eminent ebullition, onely some Bubbles appeared larger in the red liquor, than in the other two.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, that Spirit of Wine *in vacuo* doth accelerate ebullition.

EXPERIMENT XIV.

Jan. 21. 1678.

I kept a Glass half full of Sal Armoniack, and filings of Copper, the hole thereof being so exactly stopped, that the blew colour, which was induced into that liquor, from the contact of the external Air, (See Philosophical Transactions, Num. 120.) did wholly now disappear. The stopple was made of Leather, prepared after a special way and manner.

I put that Glass *in vacuo* with Paste not yet fermented.

I did it to this end, that the Receiver, being full of Air from the Paste, I might perforate the leather that stopped the Glass, with an Iron Wire prepared for that purpose; and that I might trie, whether the contact of the Air generated from the Paste, would also communicate some colour unto the liquor.

Jan. 22. There was no need to perforate the Leather, for this day I found the liquor already tinged; so that it is probable, that Air produced from Paste, is endued with such minute particles, that it can penetrate Leather which is impervious to common Air.

Yet I will keep the Glass, not touching its ligature, to trie, whether that colour may vanish again.

Jan. 25. Now the liquor became almost colourless, whence  
it.



it appears, that common Air is too thick to penetrate all passages, which are pervious to Air, produced from Paste.

*Feb. 2.* I put the same phial *in vacuo*, but did not fortifie the commissure of the Receiver with the Cover, with Turpentine, so that the Air making a gradual ingress, in 24 hours filled the Receiver, even as it was leisureably filled, with the Air produced from Paste, yet the liquor remained still colourless.

*Feb. 15.* I put the same Glass again *in vacuo* with some quantity of Paste; but this time the Air produced from thence, did not pervade the Leather, as it had done before, and the liquor was not tinged at all.

#### E X P E R I M E N T X V.

*April 2. 1678.*

I put a Shrew-mouse into the Engine described *p. 13, 14.* and when I perceived he was reduced to extremity, I began to stir the Pump, that the Air might penetrate, and be, as it were filtrated through the Water. The Mouse a while after, seemed to be better, yet he could not be wholly restored to health. Now because he had been long kept fasting, I am uncertain whether he died for want of Aliment, or of new Air.

*April 12.* I iterated the same Experiment with a small and weakly Mouse, that had been kept a long time fasting. And finding that this Experiment had the same success with the former, I took out the Mouse, before he was dead; and though he then enjoyed the Free Air, yet he recovered not; so that we have need of more Experiments, that we may attain to a certain knowledge of the effect of that Filtration.

#### E X P E R I M E N T X V I.

*May 2. 1678.*

Six Weeks ago, I included Frog-Spawn in 3 Recipients; the



the first of which was *vacuous*; the second contained common Air; and into the third, I intruded so much Air, that the Mercury staid in 60 digits above its wonted height.

In 15 days the Mercury in the evacuated Receiver came to the height of 1 digit. The Spawn in the common Air seemed corrupted and of a blackish colour; but that in the compressed Air, remained unaltered in colour; but no Frogs were generated.

After an wholemonth was elapsed, the Sperm *in vacuo* had not changed its colour, excepting the black round spots, but seemed reduced into Water: the colour of that in the common Air was very black, but in the compressed Air the Spawn began to be reddish.

As yet no change was perceived, neither in that Spawn *in vacuo*, nor that in the common Air; but in the compressed Air, the Spawn waxed more and more red.

May 22. The Sperm *in vacuo* was not changed; in the compressed Air it remained red; but in the common Air it became again colourless.

June 23. The Sperm *in vacuo* and in common Air was tinged with no colour, but in the compressed Air it inclined to greenness.

Octob. 15. I took out all the Spawns; that which was kept *in vacuo* was almost exhaled out of its Vessel, and was stagnant in the Receiver, like clear Water: In the common Air, the Sperm remained colourless; but that in the compressed Air kept still its red colour.

EXPERIMENT XVII.

May 9. 1678.

Six days ago, I included two pieces of the same Orange in 2 Receivers, not quite of equal bigness, but in the greater Receiver, there was left some quantity of Water, so that no less space

U

was



was left for the Air in that, than in the lesser. The issue was, that the Orange included with Water, though it were not touched by it, yet was 4 times more mouldy than that which was kept without Water.

And therefore in iterating this Experiment, I put 2 pieces of the same Orange into 2 Receivers, but I filled the third part of one of them with Water, yet so, that it did not reach the Orange.

*June 15.* Neither of the Oranges had contracted any mouldiness.

*May 16.* I repeated the same Experiment with the same success, yet neither Orange had acquired any mouldiness in the space of more than a month, though in former Experiments all such Oranges would be mouldy.

The cause of the difference seems to be attributable to some disposition of the Air.

### EXPERIMENT XVIII.

*June 1. 1678.*

I put a small Glas-tube, half full of Venice Turpentine, into the Wind-gun, described p. 16. and I had scarce reduced the Air to the tenth part of its wonted space, but the Leather, spread over the Elliptick valve, was driven out; so that the Air having made an escape, I drew the Glas-tube out of the Engine, and found many Bubbles formed in the superficies of the Turpentine; and therefore I suspected that the Air had pervaded the Turpentine, and that it would have penetrated more deeply into it, if they had remained longer thus enclosed together: and therefore I re-immitted the same Tube into the same Gun, and there left it in Air reduced to about the 15 part of its space.

*June 3.* I opened the Engine, and, taking out the Tube, found the Turpentine almost free from Bubbles, yet by degrees many  
were



were formed therein, in the parts remote enough from the superficies.

June 4. I threw away the former Turpentine, and put new in the same Tube, and included it *in vacuo*, that the Turpentine might be the better purged from all Air; then I poured Water upon it, and shut up all in the Wind-gun.

June 8. I opened the Engine, and at first sight, both the Water and the Turpentine in the Tube, seemed to be very free from Bubbles; but a little while after I perceived, that Bubbles were formed in the Turpentine, and that they ascended by degrees; yea, some of them seemed to be made almost in the very bottom, about half an inch below the superficies of the Turpentine. So that we may conjecture, that all the Water, and so great an height of the Turpentine, were penetrated by the Air, which formed those Bubbles.

EXPERIMENT XIX.

August II. 1678.

I included Spirit of Sal Armoniack, with a Mercurial Gage *in vacuo*; and after that the Spirit ceased to emit any Bubbles, I mixed Filings of Copper therewith, which caused many Bubbles to break forth again; but they were so far from producing any Air, that they contrariwise consumed that which was there before. As it hath been already observed in the Philosophical Transactions, N. 120. But the liquor was made greenish and turbid.

Decemb. 5. The Spirit was almost all exhaled out of the Vessel, in which it was contained, and being condensed in the Receiver, remained still turbid, by reason of much filth which was included there: but that which was not exhaled out of the Vessel, appeared clear like Water. Also the Mercury was wholly expelled out of the Gage. Whence I conjecture, that the Air in the Receiver, was more and more consumed.



## E X P E R I M E N T XX.

September 2. 1678.

I put 2 Cylinders, one of Tin, the other of Lead, *in vacuo*; but their lowest parts were immersed in Mercury; and at the same time I immersed 2 other Cylinders, like the former, after the same manner in Mercury: but these latter were left in the free Air.

*Sept. 6.* I opened the *vacuous* Receiver, and the Mercury in the Tin Cylinder, was come to the height of 4 digits and an half above the superficies of the stagnant Mercury; and cutting the Cylinder transversly, in the middle of that height, the Amalgama seemed to have penetrated into the Cylinder, about half a line. And cutting the Cylinder transversly again, in that part which was distant onely 1 digit, from the superficies of the stagnant Mercury, I found the thickness of the Amalgama to equal one line.

In the Lead Cylinder the Mercury came to the height of 2 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , but only as far as the superficies, and that very part which was immersed in the Mercury, was not penetrated by it to any sensible thickness.

*Sept. 7.* I took out the Tin, left in the Air, out of the Mercury in which it was immersed, and found the Mercury to have ascended to the height of 5 digits.

*Sept. 10.* The same Cylinder being left in the Mercury, seemed to be besmeared therewith up to the very top; 6 digits and more, above the superficies of the stagnant Mercury. When the Cylinder was transversly cut in several places, it appeared that the Mercury had pierced so much the higher into the Tin, by how much it came nearer to the stagnant Mercury; so that in the part near to the foresaid Mercury, almost the whole diameter of the Cylinder, 3 lines broad was penetrated thereby.

In



In the Lead Cylinder, the Mercury exceeded not the height of 3 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ , neither had it penetrated to any sensible thickness. Whence it appears, that the weight of the Air, contributes little or nothing to the ascension of Mercury into Metals.

EXPERIMENT XXI.

*Decemb. 12. 1678.*

I took a small Whiting, and having cut off his head, I divided him transversly into 5 pieces. The first whereof I included *in vacuo*. The second in common Air. The third in Air so compressed, that it could sustain Mercury 50 digits above its wonted height. These 3 Receivers were closed with Screws. The fourth piece was put into a Receiver, full of Air produced from Paste, which was presently stopped. The fifth was left in the Free Air.

*Decemb. 15.* This day in the Morning, that part of the Whiting, which was left in the free Air, began to shine; and towards Evening it sent forth somewhat a more vivid light.

*Decemb. 16.* In the Morning, the Whiting left in the Free Air, gave over shining; but towards Evening it shone again.

*Decemb. 17.* This Morning the same part of the Whiting shined a little, yet less than it did yesterday in the Evening.

*Decemb. 18.* In the Morning there appeared no light, though I fixed my eyes a long time upon the Receiver in a dark place; but the Night coming on, the light appeared again.

*Decemb. 20.* Hitherto the same part of the Whiting left in the Air, proceeded to shine; but all the other parts did not yet begin to shine.

*Decemb. 22.* Yesterday the light of the Whiting left in the Air, had not quite ceased, but this day it appeared no more.

*Decemb. 24.* The part of the Whiting in the Free Air, gave over its shining quite; but that which was included with com-  
mon



mon Air, did yesterday send forth a faint light; but this day it proceeded not to shine.

*Decemb. 26.* No shining appeared any more in the common Air: but the three other pieces did not so much as begin to shine.

*Jan. 26. 1679.* I perceived no more shining in any one of the Receivers.

## ARTICLE XII.

### *Artificial Air destroyed.*

#### EXPERIMENT I.

*August 3. 1677.*

**I** Transmitted Air produced from Cherries, into a Receiver full of Common Air, but so stopped with a Screw, that the Mercury ascended to 25 digits above its wonted pressure.

*Aug. 4.* The Mercury was depressed about 2 digits. The height of it this day was only 23 digits.

*Aug. 6.* The height thereof was reduced to 20 digits.

*Aug. 7.* The height thereof was the same.

*Aug. 8.* The Mercury was somewhat depressed.

*Aug. 10.* The height of it was  $19\frac{1}{2}$  above its wonted height. When I perceived little or no alteration more, I opened the Receiver.

From this Experiment we have a confirmation, that Air produced from Fruits, at the beginning is in part destroyed; but the rest can keep the form of Air very long.



## EXPERIMENT II.

May 26. 1676.

I took 6 grains of Sal Armoniack, and put them into a Receiver, with a sufficient quantity of Oil of Vitriol: then the Air being exhausted, I forced down the Salt into the Oil; whereupon a great ebullition presently followed, and the Mercury ascended into the Gage, almost to its wonted height; but presently after it sunk again, and returned to its former state.

May 27. I repeated the same Experiment, but this time the Salt remained 10 hours *in vacuo*, before it was put into the Oil; but the ebullition followed, as in the former Experiment; yet the Air was produced much more slowly, neither could it wholly be destroyed, but in 7 or 8 hours time; yet at last the Mercury descended to the very bottom.

May 29. I tried the same Experiment again, leaving the Materials 24 hours *in vacuo*: This time the ebullition seemed much less, and the Air was produced both in a lesser quantity, and more slowly than before. I observed also, that whilest the Materials staid *in vacuo*, before their mixture, that the Mercury came nearer to the open end of the Gage, as if some Air had been either extracted or destroyed.

July 8. I put Oil of Vitriol alone into a Receiver, in which I left onely a fifth part of common Air, to trie whether this Oil, without Sal Armoniack, would diminish the elastical force of the Air: but it fell out contrary, that the force of the Air was increased, and the Mercury in one hours space, seemed to have ascended a little into the Gage; but afterwards for 24 hours space no change was made.

This Experiment doth confirm, that some Artificial Airs, may be destroyed; but why this destruction happens sometimes sooner, sometimes slower, it may perhaps seem worthy of a further enquiry.

ARTI-



## ARTICLE XIII.

*Experiments concerning the different celerity of Air produced in vacuo, or in common Air.*

## EXPERIMENT. I.

## COMMON AIR.

*July 10. 1676.*

**I** Put Paste, kneaded two days before, and sowerish, into a Receiver, and stopped it firmly with a Screw.

In one hours space the height of the Mercury was one digit.

In 7 hours space the height of it was 6 digits.

*July 11.* The height of it was 11 digits.

12. The height of the Mercury was 24.

13. The height thereof was 30.

14. The height of the Mercury was sensibly greater.

15. The Mercury ascended a little. Measuring its height exactly this day, I found it 38 digits.

19. No more Air was produced from the Paste.

## VACUUM.

*July 10. 1676.*

I put another quantity of the same Paste, much less than the former, into an exhausted Receiver.

Though the quantity of the Paste was less, yet in one hours time, the height of the Mercury was 2 digits.

In



In 7 hours time, the Mercury came almost to the top of the Gage, but it was a short one.

July 19. The Paste was not able to remove the Receiver from his Cover, though at the beginning it had produced a greater quantity of Air than the Paste in common Air. I endeavoured to fire it with a burning-glass, and the Fumes, elevated therefrom, afterward falling upon the Paste, did tinge the superficies thereof, with a pleasant yellow colour; and that Air was thus produced, I conjectured hereby, because the Cover was afterwards easily severed from its Receiver.

From this Experiment made in 2 Receivers at once, we learn, that Air is sometimes generated much more easily *in vacuo* than in common Air.

## EXPERIMENT II.

### COMMON AIR.

August 20. 1676.

I put Paste, kept for 24 hours, into a Receiver full of common Air; to which I further added new Air, so that the Mercury exceeded its wonted height 4 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

In 6 hours space the Mercury gained almost 4 digits. Its height was 8 digits.

August 21. The ascension of the Mercury was 4 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Aug. 22. The ascent of it was about 1 digit.

23. The ascent of it was  $\frac{1}{2}$  a digit.

26. For 3 whole days the ascent of the Mercury was onely  $\frac{1}{2}$  a digit.

27. There was no ascent of it at all.

29. The Paste taken out of the Receiver, affected our Nostrils with an acid smell.



## V A C U U M .

August 20. I put another quantity of the same Paste into an empty Receiver, and kept the same proportion between the quantity of the Paste and the capacity of the Vessel, as in the former Experiment.

The Mercury seemed to have ascended in a short time. Its height was 2 digits.

Aug. 21. The ascent of the Mercury was 5 digits.

22. The ascent of it was 3 digits.

23. The ascent of the Mercury was 1 digit.

26. For three whole days the ascent of it was 2 digits.

27. There was no ascent of the Mercury.

28. I took out the Paste exhausted of its Air, from the Receiver.

This Experiment confirms to us, that Air is sometimes more easily produced *in vacuo*, than in common Air.

## E X P E R I M E N T III.

## V A C U U M .

Septemb. 4. 1677.

I put the Kernels of Filberds into an exhausted Receiver.

Sept. 5. The height of the Mercury was 5 digits.

|         |                        |                        |  |             |                  |                        |                        |
|---------|------------------------|------------------------|--|-------------|------------------|------------------------|------------------------|
| Sept. 6 | } The height of it was | } 10<br>10<br>12<br>15 |  | } Sept. 11. | } 12<br>13<br>14 | } The height of it was | } 18<br>23<br>27<br>29 |
| 7       |                        |                        |  |             |                  |                        |                        |
| 8       |                        |                        |  |             |                  |                        |                        |
| 9       |                        |                        |  |             |                  |                        |                        |

Sept. 15. The height of it was almost the same.

17. The height of it was 30.

18. This day the Air began to escape out of the Receiver, for some Bubbles appeared in the Turpentine, which strengthened the Commissure of the Receiver and Cover.

COM-



C O M M O N   A I R .

September 4.

I put Kernels of Filberds into a Receiver with Common Air.

In the Afternoon the quantity of Air seemed to be lessened.

Sept. 5. The height of the Mercury, was less than half a digit.

6. The height of it was the same.

7. The height of it was 1 digit.

8. The same height still continued.

18. The same height continued.

This Experiment gives us a confirmation, that sometimes Air is produced much more easily *in vacuo* than in Common Air.

E X P E R I M E N T   I V .

September 15. 1677.

I included 8 ounces of Raisins of the Sun, bruised and diluted with a little Water, in an exhausted Receiver, able to hold 22 ounces of Water.

Sept. 16. The height of the Mercury was 6 digits.

|          |              |      |  |          |              |      |
|----------|--------------|------|--|----------|--------------|------|
| Sept. 17 | } The height | { 10 |  | Sept. 19 | } The height | { 29 |
| 18       |              |      |  |          |              |      |

Sept. 21. This day I found the Receiver forced from his Cover.

Sept. 24. I took out some of the Raisins; but those that remained, I enclosed in the same evacuated Receiver.

Sept. 25. The Raisins forced the Receiver, now full of Air, from his Cover.

September 15. 1677.

I put 8 ounces of Raisins of the Sun, bruised and diluted

X 2

with



with a little Water, into a Receiver, able to hold 22 ounces of of Water ; but I did not exhaust the Air at all.

Sept. 16. The height of the Mercury was  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a digit above what was accustomed.

Sept. 17. The height of the Mercury was  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .

18. The height of it was 3.

|          |              |     |  |          |              |      |             |     |      |      |
|----------|--------------|-----|--|----------|--------------|------|-------------|-----|------|------|
| Sept. 19 | } The height | } 5 |  | Sept. 22 | } The height | } 11 |             |     |      |      |
| 20       |              |     |  |          |              |      | } of it was | } 7 | } 23 | } 12 |
| 21       |              |     |  |          |              |      |             |     |      |      |

Being about to put Peaches into the Receiver, I permitted the Air to break forth; and then many Bubbles did emerge from the Raisins.

This Experiment doth further teach, that Air is sometimes much more easily produced *in vacuo* than in common Air.

## E X P E R I M E N T V.

### V A C U U M.

*February 17. 1677.*

I put 3 Onions into an emptied Receiver.

Febr. 19. The ascension of the Mercury was 1 digit.

21. The ascent thereof was again 1 digit. The Onions were not altered.

25. The whole ascent of the Mercury was 9 digits  
The Onions not altered.

May 4. The Onions had yet undergone no alteration.

18. Neither were they yet altered.

June 19. I this day found the Receiver, forced from his Cover, and the Onions rotten.

### R A R I F I E D A I R.

Febr. 17. I inclosed 3 Onions in Air so rarified, that it could sustain onely 10 digits of Mercury.

*Feb.*



- Feb. 19. There was no ascent of the Mercury.  
21. There was yet no ascent thereof. The Onions did not germinate, but contracted a mouldiness.  
25. The ascension of the Mercury was about 7 digits. The Onions received no further alteration.
- May 4. The Onions were not altered.  
18. The Onions were not yet altered, but the Receiver, by the force of the produced Air, was removed from his Cover.

C O M M O N A I R.

February 17. I put three Onions in a Receiver not exactly shut.

21. The Onions contracted no mouldiness, but did germinate.  
25. The Onions put forth root more and more.

May 4. The Onions began to be mouldy.

This Experiment gives us a likely proof, that *some* Bodies do produce their Air not much more easily *in vacuo*, than in rarefied Air.

And besides it hereby appeareth, that Vegetation is hindred, not onely by the evacuation, but also by the rarefaction of the Air.

It seems also worthy our observation, that the Onions, as long as they emitted roots, did contract no mouldiness.



## ARTICLE XIV.

The difference betwixt whole, or entire, and  
bruised Fruits.

## EXPERIMENT I.

## BRUISED FRUITS.

August 23. 1677.

I Put Pears bruised into a *vacuous* Receiver, with a Mercurial Gage.

August 25. The height of the Mercury, was 5 digits.

|         |              |      |  |             |              |      |      |    |             |      |
|---------|--------------|------|--|-------------|--------------|------|------|----|-------------|------|
| Aug. 26 | } The height | { 10 |  | Aug. 29     | } The height | { 21 |      |    |             |      |
| 27      |              |      |  | } of it was |              |      | { 14 | 30 | } of it was | { 25 |
| 28      |              |      |  |             |              |      |      |    |             |      |

Sept. 1. The height of it was 30.

2. The Receiver was found forced from his Cover.

## WHOLE, OR ENTIRE FRUITS.

August 23. I put whole Pears into a *vacuous* Receiver, and I took care that the quantity of the Pears, and the capacity of the Receiver, might be the same with those which I mentioned before.

Aug. 25. The height of the Mercury was 11.

|         |              |      |  |             |              |      |
|---------|--------------|------|--|-------------|--------------|------|
| Aug. 26 | } The height | { 17 |  | Aug. 28     | } The height | { 28 |
| 27      |              |      |  | } of it was |              |      |

Aug. 30. The Mercury ascended no higher, because the Receiver was forced from his Cover.

This



This Experiment seems to prove, that Bruised Fruits do not produce air as soon as Entire ones.

EXPERIMENT II.

ENTIRE FRUITS.

August 24.

I enclosed whole Apples *in vacuo* with a mercurial Gage.

August 25. The height of the Mercury was 5 digits.

|         |                |    |           |                |    |    |
|---------|----------------|----|-----------|----------------|----|----|
| Aug. 26 | } The height { | 9  | } Aug. 29 | } The height { | 19 |    |
| 27      |                | 12 |           |                | 30 | 25 |
| 28      |                | 15 |           |                | 31 | 28 |

of it was

September 1. The height of it was 29.

2. The height of it was 30.

3. The Receiver was forced from his Cover.

BRUISED FRUITS.

August 24. I put an equal quantity of bruised Apples into a vacuated Receiver, of the same capacity with the former.

Aug. 25. The height of the Mercury was 1 digit.

26. The height of it was 3 digits.

27. The height of it was 4.

Sept. 3. The Mercury continued in the same height.

25. The Mercury ascended not at all.

This Experiment seems to inform us, that *bruised* Fruits do produce air, slower than *whole* or entire ones.

EXPERIMENT III.

BRUISED FRUITS.

Aug. 25. 1677. I put unripe Grapes bruised, into a vacuated Recipient.

Aug.



- Aug. 26. The height of the Mercury was 1 digit.  
 27. The height of it was 2 digits.  
 28. The height of it was 2 digits and an half.  
 29. The height of the Mercury was the same.  
 Sept. 15. The Mercury did not ascend at all, but its height remained at  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .

## W H O L E F R U I T S .

August 25. 1677. I put unripe Grapes, not bruised, into a vacuated Receiver.

Aug. 26. The height of the Mercury was 3 digits.

27. The height of the Mercury was 5 digits.

Aug. 28 } The height { 7 | Aug. 30 } The height { 12  
 29 } of it was { 10 | 31 } of it was { 13

Sept. 1. The height of the Mercury was 15.

2. The height of it was 16.

3. The height of it was 18.

4. The height of it was the same.

Sept. 5. The height of the Mercury continued the same; but all the Grapes had almost contracted a yellow colour.

Sept. 7. The Mercury rested in the same height; but all the Grapes were yellow.

Sept. 15. The height of the Mercury was 20.

This Experiment gives us a further confirmation, that *whole* Fruits do produce air, more readily then bruised ones.

## E X P E R I M E N T I V .

## F R U I T S W H O L E A N D E N T I R E .

September 10. 1677.

I put 2 ounces of ripe Grapes, but not bruised, into a Receiver able to hold 10 ounces of Water.

Sept.



Sept. 11. The height of the Mercury was 6 digits.

|          |              |     |          |              |      |             |      |             |      |
|----------|--------------|-----|----------|--------------|------|-------------|------|-------------|------|
| Sept. 12 | } The height | { 9 | Sept. 15 | } The height | { 20 |             |      |             |      |
| 13       |              |     |          |              |      | } of it was | { 12 | } of it was | { 25 |
| 14       |              |     |          |              |      |             |      |             |      |

Sept. 18. The height of the Mercury was 30. The Grapes were not altered at all.

Sept. 19. The height of the Mercury was the same.

20. The Receiver was not yet forced from his Cover. The Grapes were not altered, but appeared onely a littleriper.

21. The Receiver was forced from his Cover, though as yet nothing had made any eruption out.

22. This day in the Morning, I found the Grapes begin to rot, and therefore I included them again *in vacuo*.

Sept. 23. The height of the Mercury was 5 digits.

|          |              |     |          |              |      |             |      |             |      |
|----------|--------------|-----|----------|--------------|------|-------------|------|-------------|------|
| Sept. 24 | } The height | { 9 | Sept. 27 | } The height | { 20 |             |      |             |      |
| 25       |              |     |          |              |      | } of it was | { 14 | } of it was | { 27 |
| 26       |              |     |          |              |      |             |      |             |      |

Octob. 10. The Receiver was not forced from his Cover, till this day: the Grapes by their colour seemed rotten, yet they had kept their firmness.

B R U I S E D F R U I T S.

Sept. 10. 1677. I included two ounces of ripe and bruised Grapes in a Receiver capable of holding 10 ounces of Water.

|          |              |     |          |              |      |             |     |             |      |      |      |      |
|----------|--------------|-----|----------|--------------|------|-------------|-----|-------------|------|------|------|------|
| Sept. 11 | } The height | { 4 | Sept. 15 | } The height | { 15 |             |     |             |      |      |      |      |
| 12       |              |     |          |              |      | } of it was | { 7 | } of it was | { 18 |      |      |      |
| 13       |              |     |          |              |      |             |     |             |      | { 10 | { 17 | { 20 |
| 14       |              |     |          |              |      |             |     |             |      |      |      |      |

Sept. 19. The Grapes had severed the Receiver from his Cover, and much juice was spilt.

Sept. 20. I again put the same Grapes into the same Receiver; but because they had spilt their juice by ebullition, I did



not exhaust all the Air, but the Mercury staid in the height of 5 digits.

Sept. 21. This day in the Morning, the Receiver, being now full of Air, did no longer stick to his Cover; so that I took out the Grapes, and transmitted them into another Receiver, which I stopped close with a Screw, but extracted no Air from it.

Sept. 22. The height of the Mercury was 11 digits, though the Receiver was able to hold 26 ounces of Water.

Sept. 23. The height of the Mercury was 19.

24. The height of it was the same.

30. The height of it was 20.

Octob. 3. When the Grapes produced no more Air, I took them out, and found them of a bitter taste, because they were not yet come to their perfect ripeness.

This Experiment, if you compare it with *that*, which I related before concerning unripe Grapes, doth seem to intimate, that unripe Grapes do produce less Air when they are bruised, than when unbruised; but ripe Grapes do the contrary.

#### E X P E R I M E N T V.

Nov. 19. 1678.

I put Apples into 3 vacuated Receivers. In the first was a sound Apple; in the second, an Apple bruised, and repositied loosely in the open Vessel: In the third was also a bruised Apple, and repositied in the Vessel, but the Cover was so fitted to the Vessel, that it did straitly compress the parts of the Apple. For I was desirous to know, whether the *bruised* Apple would produce Air *in vacuo*, as well as the *sound* one, provided his parts were narrowly conjoined; but the issue was, that in the exhausting of the Receiver, the Air, formed between the parts of the Apple, did expel all the juice.

Nov. 21. In the first Receiver the height of the Mercury was.



was 5 digits; in the second, 3 digits; in the third, none at all.

Nov. 23. In the first Receiver the height of the Mercury was 7: in the two others there was no change.

Decemb. 7. In the first Receiver the height of the Mercury was 11 digits. There was no alteration in the other two.

Jan. 23. The first Receiver was now severed from his Cover, by the force of the Air produced anew. In the two others there was no Air generated.

May 20. 1679. This day the third Receiver was found forced from his Cover: whereas the second had produced no Air.

This Experiment informs us, that *bruised* Fruits do produce less Air *in vacuo*, than *sound* ones; contrary to what happens in common Air. The reason whereof may perhaps be this, that Fruits bruised are very much rarefied *in vacuo*, and so the several principles, of which they consist, cannot act upon one another: but unbruised Fruits, by reason of the entireness of their ambient skin, undergo less rarefaction.

## ARTICLE XV.

*Air is sometimes found unfit to produce mouldiness.*

### EXPERIMENT. I.

July 12. 1678.

I Put Roses into two Receivers, which were to be stopped with Screws. One of them contained common Air uncompresssed; but I intruded so much Air into the other, as sustained the Mercury 60 digits above its wonted height.



*August 2.* The Roses in the common Air; 4 days ago, were turned into a yellow colour, as if they had been withered: but those in the compressed Air kept their colour very well.

*Febr. 10. 1679.* The Roses in the compressed Air, as yet retained their fresh colour.

This Experiment, compared with that which was made the Year before with Roses, doth inform us, that the Air at divers times is diversly affected; so that sometimes it hath a power to hinder corruption, and sometimes to promote it. See *Artic. IV. Exper. IV.*

## EXPERIMENT II.

*May 22.*

Fifteen days ago I included two equal quantities of Flowers, in two Receivers: Into one of them I thrust so much Air as sustained the Mercury 60 digits above its wonted height; but in the other, I left common Air incompressed. The Flowers were Tulips and Larkspurs.

Since that time no mouldiness appeared, except onely that 10 days ago, one half of a Tulip, being cut in two, in the common Air, seemed somewhat mouldy: but this day, the other half of the same Tulip in compressed Air, seemed to be infected with some mouldiness.

As for the Flowers, some of them seemed as fresh, as when they were first put in; especially those in the common Air; for in the compressed Air, they seemed more moist.

*June 22.* No more mouldiness appeared: whence we have a confirmation of the Inference drawn from the former Experiment, *viz.* That the Air is sometimes unfit to produce mouldiness; seeing the year before, all those kind of Flowers had contracted a great deal of mouldiness.



## ARTICLE XVI.

*Experiments concerning the change of weight, made by the Beams of the Sun, even in Vessels sealed Hermetically.*

## EXPERIMENT I.

*Sept. 4. 1678.*

I Exposed one drachm of Minium, in an open Glass to the Sun Beams concentrated in a Burning glass, and I found that it had lost  $\frac{1}{4}$  of a grain of its weight, though much of the *Minium* had not been touched by the Solar-rays.

## EXPERIMENT II.

*September 6.*

I took Coral, already calcined in fire, and endeavoured to calcine it further by the Beams of the Sun, in a sealed Glass, but I could scarce produce any good effect; yet the whiteness of the *calx* of the Coral was somewhat increased.

*Sept. 10.* I exposed the same Coral again to the Sun-Beams in the same Glass Hermetically sealed, for two whole hours; and weighing the Glass: found that the loss of its weight, was about  $\frac{1}{2}$  part of a grain, since the time it was first sealed.

## EXPERIMENT III.

*May 23.*

I put *Calx* of Tin in a light glass phial, sealed Hermetically



cally. and weighed it exactly : afterwards I exposed it to the Beams of the Sun for a long time, by the help of a large Burning-glass ; then the Glass, being again weighed, seemed to have lost  $\frac{1}{24}$  part of a grain of its weight.

May 29. I repeated the same Experiment, onely using *Minium* in stead of *Calx* of Tin, and the loss of weight came to  $\frac{1}{32}$  part of a grain.

May 30. I endeavoured to burn the same *Minium* again, but such plenty of Air was produced, that the Glass broke into an hundred pieces, and made a great noise at its dissolution.

June 6. I tried the same Experiment again with *Minium*, and then  $\frac{1}{24}$  part of a grain was abated of the weight.

When I attempted again to burn the *Minium*, the Glass broke a second time.

July 15. I took Coals made of Wood for the same Experiment, but the Sun did not affect them at all.

July 20. I exposed *Vive Sulphur* to the Beams of the Sun, after the manner before described ; and though it was easily melted, and did emit many fumes, yet I found no change at all in the weight.

Aug. 1. I kept the same phial still with the Flower of Sulphur, and exposed it often to the fire of my Burning-glass, without danger of being broken, *viz.* because Sulphur produceth no Air ; but the Fumes were emitted, as at the first, and the Sulphur bubbled up ; but the weight seemed not to be changed.



A R T I C L E XVII.

*The Preservation of Bodies in compressed Liquors.*

E X P E R I M E N T I.

*August 3. 1678.*

I Included two Apricocks in two Receivers, one of which was exactly filled with Raisins of the Sun bruised, and with Water; but in the other, there were onely some Raisins enclosed, yet so that the Apricock was not touched, neither by the Raisins, nor by the Water.

*Sept. 10.* I took out the Apricock, inclosed with the Water; and whilst the Air did break forth, the Fruit did bubble very much: the Raisins had lost almost all their taste, but the Apricock had preserved a pleasant relish; yea, it seemed more pleasant than the taste of such Fruits bought at that time of the Year useth to be.

*Feb. 10. 1678.* The Apricock, inclosed without Water, as yet kept its colour and figure, onely seemed to have lost its firmness.

This Experiment informs us, that the taste of some Fruits may be preserved in an Infusion of Raisins of the Sun; at least in Vessels which are able to contain a great compression of the Air.

E X P E R I M E N T II.

*Sept. 17. 1678.*

I included Peaches, with an Infusion of Raisins; in 2 Receivers, shut with a Screw.

*Sept.*



*Sept. 21.* Too great a quantity of Air produced in one of my Receivers, expelled some part of the liquor out of it. The other Receiver as yet retained its liquor.

*Sept. 25.* The Receiver, out of which the liquor was expelled, lost some more thereof, so that its fifth or sixth part now seemed empty: but *setting* the Screw, the liquor was then preserved. The other Receiver was not altered.

*Sept. 26.* The same Receiver began again to leak and run over, so that I *set* the Screw again.

*Nov. 27.* Our Receiver seemed hitherto to be shut exactly enough, but this day I opened it, and, whilst the Air was getting out, the Peaches bubbled very much; one of them, of the sort of those, to which the Stone, or Kernel useth to stick, had preserved its firmness, and afforded a taste pleasant enough; but the other, being of that sort, which are of a yellow colour, was very soft, yet the taste thereof seemed to be more pleasant than the taste of the other. The liquor was very pleasant and grateful.

*Decemb 28.* As yet the other Receiver seemed unaltered; but when I opened it, an innumerable company of Bubbles did immerge from the Liquor, and from the Peach. The Peach on one side had preserved its firmness, on the other it had lost it; but the whole Peach was acceptable to the Palate, yet somewhat sharp.

This Experiment seems to teach us, that Liquors may grow sowre, though no Spirits have evaporated from them.

### EXPERIMENT III.

*September 20.*

I included Peaches, with unripe Grapes, in two Receivers, and weighed them exactly. In the one were Apples bruised to the consistency of a Pultis: In the other, an Infusion of Raisins of the Sun.

*Sept.*



*Sept. 25.* The Receiver filled with pulp of Apples, hitherto seemed unaltered; but in the other, the Air which was generated, had extruded the half of the contained Liquor, and impelled the Mercury into the Gage, to the height of 100 digits; wherefore I opened the Receiver, and the Peach, whilest the Air was getting out, was almost reduced to the consistency of a Pultis; the taste of it was pleasant enough.

I put another Peach into the same Receiver, and substituted a new Infusion of Raisins of the Sun, instead of that which was lost.

*Sept. 26.* The Mercury was now come to 30 digits above its wonted height.

*Sept. 27.* The height of the Mercury was 72.

28. The height of it was 90. The Liquor did work out.

30. The same height remained, but the Liquor was all gone out.

*October 1.* I now perceived that all the Air had also escaped; Wherefore opening the Receiver, I found the Peaches very soft, yet of a pleasant taste.

*Octob. 3.* The Receiver filled with the pulp of Apples, had as yet lost nothing; but this day I perceived that almost all the juice of the Apples had run out, I opened the Receiver, and found all therein very much fermented. The Peach was very soft, but in taste not unpleasant.

This Experiment informs us, that Fruits cannot be long kept in pulp of Apples, by reason of the great production of Air; though that happens a little later in the Infusion of Raisins.

E X P E R I M E N T IV.

*Sept. 23. 1678.*

I included Peaches with crude Grapes in two Receivers, one of which was exactly filled with pulp of Apples, the other with unripe Grapes bruised.

Z

*Octob.*



*Octob. 1.* The Receiver filled with pulp of Apples, seemed as yet to have received no alteration; but the other was this day found emptied of his Wine: this therefore I opened, and found one of the Peaches to have retained its firmness, and its taste; but the other had lost its firmness, yet retained a grateful taste.

*Feb. 5. 1679.* The Receiver containing the Pulp of Apples, hitherto seemed unaltered; yet I opened it, and the great ebullition thereupon, did manifest, that a mighty compression of the Air was in it. The pulp of Apples and the Peach had kept a grateful taste, but somewhat more pungent than ordinary.

This Experiment shews us, that juice of crude Grapes cannot conveniently be used for the preservation of Fruits, by reason of the production of too much Air.

#### EXPERIMENT V.

*Sept. 25. 1678.*

I included two Pears, called Butter Pears, in a Receiver exactly filled with pulp of Apples.

*Sept. 28.* Hitherto I perceived no alteration in the height of the Mercury.

*Octob. 5.* The Mercury was now come to the height of 15 digits.

*Octob. 6.* The height of the Mercury was 16 digits and more.

*Octob. 12.* The Mercury was not changed.

*Octob. 20.* Three days ago the Mercury was depressed, though nothing had escaped out.

*Octob. 26.* This day my Receiver was found cracked, though I did not find that the Air was compressed within, but perhaps the Screw was set too high. The pulp of the Apples was of a very grateful taste; so were the Pears, but they were very soft, and one of them seemed to incline to rottenness.

Per



Perhaps the crack in the Receiver was the cause why so little Air was produced in this Experiment.

EXPERIMENT VI.

*Octob. 1. 1678.*

Inclosed Peaches in two Receivers, one of which was filled with pulp of Apples, and the other with unripe Grapes bruised.

*Octob. 5.* Much Air was produced in the second Receiver, yet some of the Wine ran out. The height of the Mercury was 64 digits.

*Octob. 6.* The Wine proceeds to run out: the height of the Mercury was 70.

*Octob. 8.* Now the Wine was all run out of the Receiver, and the height of the Mercury was 86.

*Octob. 12.* The height of the Mercury abode at 86.

*Octob. 18.* That Receiver, out of which all the Wine was run, yet held the Air very well; and the height of the Mercury in it, staid at 86. The other Receiver, filled with pulp of Apples, had for these five last days suffered some juice to flow out.

*Decemb. 4.* I opened the Receiver filled with pulp of Apples, and though all the juice was got out, yet it still contained the Air, very much compressed; and many Bubbles brake forth, not without some noise, after the Receiver was quite opened. The Peach was very soft, and of a pungent taste, like to that of inebriating Wine.

*Jan. 28. 1679.* After the effusion of the Wine in the other Receiver, the Mercury staid in the same height. I opened the Receiver; the Peaches did emit many Bubbles, and were wrinkled, but their colour was little changed: their sapor was most pungent, and inclining to acid.

This Experiment doth confirm the Conclusions of the former.



## EXPERIMENT VII.

*Octob.* 4. 1678.

I put Peaches into three Receivers; The first of which was filled with Ale, or Beer without Hops; the second with Beer Hopped; the third with Wine.

*Octob.* 5. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 15 digits; in the second, 10; in the third 9 digits.

*Octob.* 6. The height of it in the first Receiver was 25 digits; in the second, 15; in the third, 20.

*Octob.* 8. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver, was 35 digits; in the second, 15; in the third, 20.

*Octob.* 12. The height in the first Receiver was 63 digits; in the second, 15; in the third, 28.

15. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 81 digits; in the second, 15; in the third, 30.

16. There was no more change perceived in any of the three Receivers.

18. The Mercury rather descended than ascended, in all the three Receivers.

22. In the Wine onely, the Mercury ascended or descended according to the heat and the cold.

24. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 96 digits; in the second, 15; in the third, 30.

30. The height in the first Receiver was 115 digits; in the second, 20; in the third, 30.

*Nov.* 3. The height in the first Receiver was 117 digits; in the second, 20; in the third, 30.

6. The height in the first Receiver was 120 digits; in the second, 31; in the third, 31.

11. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 105 digits; in the second 31; in the third, 28.

It was cold weather.

*Nov.*



*Nov.* 16. The height of the Mercury was the same. The Peach, which hitherto was demersed, now mounted up to the upper part of the Liquor in the second Receiver; all the rest staid in the bottom.

*Nov.* 25. The height in the first Receiver, was 140 digits; in the second, 47; in the third, 32.

*Nov.* 28. The height in the first Receiver, was 96 digits; in the second, 36; in the third, 28. It was very cold weather.

*Decemb.* 13. The height in the first Receiver was 96 digits; in the second, 47; in the third, 33. I opened the third Receiver and found the Peach firm, and of a laudable colour, but it had contracted much of taste from the Wine, which yet was capable of being amended by Sugar, so that a very pleasant and edible dish might be made thereof. The Wine also was grateful to the palate.

*Decemb.* 30. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 96 digits; in the second, 47. I opened the first Receiver, and the Peaches, which had lain till then at the bottom of the liquor, did presently emerge to the upper part thereof; they emitted many Bubbles: the taste of the Ale, of which they had contracted much, was made pleasant with Sugar.

This Experiment informs us, that fermented Liquors may be useful for the preservation of Fruits, as being unfit to produce Air.

### EXPERIMENT VIII.

*Sept.* 5. 1678.

I included one Peach not cut, with another, cut into pieces, in a Receiver; into which I after poured old Wine, till it was exactly filled, and then shut it with a Screw. I hoped the issue would have been, that if the Wine did extract any tincture from the Peach, that the cut Peach would easily supply it; and so the whole Peach would keep its full taste.

*Nov.*



*Nov.* 20. As yet nothing seemed to be altered; but this day I perceived, that some of the Wine did run out.

*Nov.* 30. The third part of the Wine was lost.

*Decemb.* 8. Seeing the Wine begin again to run out, and that there was little of it left, I opened the Receiver, and found the Peaches very much fermented, yet endued with a grateful, but most pungent taste. The Wine also was pleasant.

By this Experiment, if it be compared with the third Receiver in the former Experiment, we may conjecture, that Wine doth hinder the fermentation of Peaches, if it be in a sufficient quantity; but here the Wine was not sufficient, because the pieces of that Peach which was cut, did fill the whole Receiver, so that no room was left for the Wine, but in the interstices.

#### EXPERIMENT IX.

*Octob.* 11. 1678.

I put two Peaches, one whole, the other cut in pieces, into a Receiver filled with hopped and fermented Beer.

*Octob.* 12. In one nights space the Mercury ascended 3 digits.

*Octob.* 15. The height of the Mercury was 15 digits.

16. The height of it was 15.

18. The height of it was 12. It was very cold.

20. The height of it remained at 12.

22. Now the Mercury ascended again. The Cold abated.

*Nov.* 2. The height of the Mercury was 20.

3. The Mercury descended a little. It was cold weather.

6. The height of the Mercury was 28. The weather grew hotter.

8. The height of it was 33.

*Nov*



- Nov.* 11. The height of the Mercury was 40.  
 12. The height remained at 40. Some of the Beer wrought out.  
 16. The height of it was 46.  
 19. The height of it was 43. But much of the Beer was lost.  
 21. The Mercury ascended not, but the Beer proceeded to work out.  
 23. When the Beer was almost all wrought out, I opened the Receiver, and found the Peaches very soft, yet of a grateful taste, though they had been kept 9 hours in the free Air, after the Receiver was opened.

*N. These Fruits were never quite ripe.*

From this Experiment, if it be compared with the second Receiver in *Exper. VII.* it may be inferred, that Beer doth hinder the Fermentation of Peaches, and the production of Air, if it be in a sufficient quantity: but here there was but a little Beer contained in the interstices, which was not able to hinder the fermentation of the Peaches.

E X P E R I M E N T X.

*October 19. 1678.*

I included raw Beef in 3 Receivers; the first of which was exactly filled with stale Beer, forcibly intruded, so that the Mercury exceeded its wonted height by 60 digits. The second was also exactly filled with stale Beer, but here there was no compression made. The third was filled partly with the Beef, and partly with Common Air.

*Octob. 20.* In the first Receiver the Mercury was depressed to the twentieth digit beyond its usual height, though nothing at all had escaped out. In the second also, it descended a little; but in the third, it ascended somewhat.

*Octob. 26.* In the first Receiver the Mercury did sometimes ascend,



ascend, and then descend very irregularly; in the second it began to ascend slowly two days ago; in the third it was not moved at all.

*Octob. 27.* One piece of the same Beef, which was left in the Air, began to have an ill smell; and also the Mercury in the third Receiver began to ascend. In the second it proceeded to ascend by little and little; but in the first it seemed rather to descend.

*Nov. 3.* The Mercury in the first Receiver ascended not; in the second, the height of it was 20 digits; in the third it was 10 digits.

*Nov. 5.* I opened all the Receivers, and the two first did not stink at all, yet they had contracted a Smell from the Beer. The Flesh boiled in the same Beer, was found very tender, but its taste was bitter, perhaps by reason of the too great quantity of the Beer. That Beef which was included with common Air, when the Receiver was opened, did presently affect the nostrils with a stinking smell; yet when it was taken out, and accurately smelt too, it scarce seemed to stink. I included the same Flesh in the same Receiver, to trie whether new Air being admitted, would promote corruption.

*Nov. 6.* The height of the Mercury was 3 digits.

11. The height of it was 9.

25. The height of it was 20 digits.

I opened the Receiver, I found the Flesh so stinking, that I was forced to throw it away.

From this Experiment it seems to follow, that Beer may be convenient for the preservation of Flesh, especially if it be intruded by force into the Receiver; but this compression is soon abated, because the Air compressed in the same Receiver, is apt to enter into and pervade the pores of the Beer by degrees.



## EXPERIMENT XI.

November 12.

I included Beef, as hardly as I was able to do it, in 3 Receivers: Into the first of them I poured Water, mixed with one fortieth part of Salt, which filled up all the interstices which were left betwixt the parts of the Flesh: In the second, some salt Water was in like sort contained; but it was intruded by force, so that the Mercury in the Gage ascended to 15 digits above its wonted height: Into the third Receiver, I poured no Water, and therefore those few interstices which could not be possessed by the Flesh, were left for the Air.

Nov. 13. The Mercury descended in all the Receivers, especially in the second, which had admitted the compressed Liquor.

Nov. 18. The two Receivers, which were not compressed, did not repel the depressed Mercury upward: But as for that whose Mercury had been impelled to 15 digits, and afterwards had descended most of all, it now returned almost to its former height. A piece of the same Beef, being left in the Air, began to have a bad smell.

Nov. 23. In the three Receivers Air was produced a new; but this day in the second the Mercury descended 3 digits, the height of it was 20: in the other two 'twas about 16. I opened the first Receiver, and the Flesh was not corrupted at all.

Nov. 30. I took the Flesh out of the Receiver which was put in without Salt, it did not stink at all; but being boiled, was very tender and of a pleasant taste.

Decemb. 6. I opened the Receiver into which I had forcibly introduced salt Water. The Mercury exceeded its wonted height 25 digits. The smell of the Flesh did strongly affect the nostrils, yet it did not stink. The Flesh put *in vacuo* sent



forth many Bubbles, which ceased not, but a pretty while after, the Receiver in which it was included, was taken out of the Pneumatick Engine; yet the Mercury in one hours space, came to the height of 3 or 4 digits. Afterwards I immersed the same Receiver so exhausted, in hot Water, and the Liquor contained therein, did bubble very much, though the Water from which it borrowed all its heat, did not boil at all; but so great a quantity of Air was produced, or else had entered from without, that the Receiver was quickly full. Afterwards the Liquor contained therein, did not bubble or Boil, though it were immersed in boiling Water. I took out the Flesh, and found it pleasant and tender, yet less so than I expected, perhaps because it was not yet boiled enough.

This Experiment teacheth us, that Water, as well as Beer, may conduce to the preservation of Flesh.

#### EXPERIMENT XII

Nov. 29. 1678.

I inclosed Oysters in 4 Receivers; In the first the Oysters were without their shells, and filled the whole space as exactly as we could; in the second, the Oysters, not taken out of their shells, were included with common Air: in the third, the Oysters also were included in their shells, and the remaining space of the Receiver was exactly filled with salt Water. All these 3 Vessels were firmly closed with Screws. The fourth Receiver was exhausted of Air, and it contained 3 Oysters in their shells, and eight taken out of their shells. When the Air was pumped out of this Receiver, the Oysters which were taken out of their shells, did emit many Bubbles, and those very great ones; but the 3 others underwent no sensible mutation, save that one of them did gape.

Nov. 30. In the 3 Recipients which were stopped with Screws,



Screws, the Air seemed to be consumed, rather than produced; but the Mercury *in vacuo* ascended a little.

Decemb. 4. Whilest the Weather was cold, the Mercury ascended not; but now when the Cold began to abate, the height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 7 digits; in the second, none; in the third, 3; in the fourth, 3.

Decemb. 5. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 20 digits; in the second, 1 digit; in the third, 3; in the fourth 5.

Decemb. 7. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 30 digits; in the second, 1 digit; in the third, 3; in the fourth, 8. Other Oysters, left at the same time in the Air, had a bad smell.

Decemb. 9. In the first Receiver the height was 30; in the fourth, 11. The rest were not changed.

Decemb. 13. There was no change in the 3 first Receivers, but in the fourth the height was 14 digits.

Decemb. 20. In the first Receiver the height was 46 digits; in the fourth 24; the rest were not changed.

Decemb. 21. In the first Receiver the height was 52 digits. in the fourth, 25: in the rest no change.

Decemb. 22. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 60; in the fourth, 27: no change in the rest.

Decemb. 27. In the fourth Receiver the height was 29. the rest were not changed.

Jan. 1. 1679 The Oysters in the third Receiver had tinged the Water with a black colour.

Jan. 25. The Mercury *in vacuo* seemed still to remain almost in the same height. But this day some Bubbles were formed in the Turpentine, by the internal Air, about the Commissure of the Cover with the Receiver. Therefore I opened the Receiver, and found the Oysters very stinking; I likewise opened the other Receivers, and found the Oysters of a stinking smell, and turned to a kind of viscous Gelly.



This Experiment seems to inform us, that Fishes do produce less Air than Flesh; and yet, that they will be corrupted, though they are fortified against the Air.

## E X P E R I M E N T. XIII.

*Nov. 29. 1678.*

I exactly filled a Glass Vessel with fresh Butter, not at all salted, and then stopped it with a Screw. A mercurial Gage was included in the same Vessel.

*Nov. 30.* In the night, the cold being very sharp, the Butter was condensed, for the Mercury came nearer to the aperture of its Gage.

*Decemb. 2.* The Mercury came nearer and nearer to the aperture of its Gage, perhaps because the Cold did daily increase.

*Decemb. 5.* The Cold being abated, the Mercury returned almost to its former height; part of the same Butter, being left in the Air, began to have a very bad smell.

*Decemb. 7.* The Cold again returning, the Mercury did also again come to the top of its Gage. The Butter left in the Air, smelt worse than before, notwithstanding, as yet it was edible.

*Decemb. 24.* The Butter had produced no Air; being taken out of the Receiver, it was of a grateful taste, except onely a little of the superficies, which was contiguous to the Leather that was spread over the Cover.

From this Experiment it follows, that Butter may be kept a great while, if it be defended from the contact of the external Air.

## E X P E R I M E N T. XIV.

*Nov. 30. 1678.* I filled two Receivers with Whitings; and that



that no Air might be left in the vacant spaces, into the one I poured Wine; into the other, Oysters, with their juice, without their shells; so that both the Receivers were exactly filled. When I had afterwards closed their Covers with Screws, the Air in the mercurial Gages was compressed; but in 3 hours space the Mercury again returned to its former mark.

*Decemb. 2.* The Cold increasing, the Mercury came nearer to the aperture of its Gage in both Receivers.

*Decemb. 4.* The Cold ceasing, the Mercury ascended very much in that Receiver wherein the Oysters were, but in the other Receiver it was not moved.

*Decemb. 5.* In the Receiver containing the Oysters, the height of the Mercury was 20 digits; but in the other, it was not yet returned to its wonted height.

*Decemb. 7.* In the Receiver with Oysters, the height of the Mercury was 40 digits; in the other, it continued still below its wonted height.

*Decemb. 9.* The Mercury in both Receivers was changed little or nothing.

*Decemb. 20.* When the Mercury was changed no more, I opened the Receivers, and both of them were found to be very stinking. And this seemed new to me in this Experiment, that the Receiver in which the Wine was, had admitted of corruption without production of Air; for hitherto all Bodies, whilest they were corrupting, had produced Air.

E X P E R I M E N T X V.

*Decemb. 3. 1678.*

I put raw Beef into two large Receivers, with Pepper and Cloves; and that no Air might be left in the interstices, I poured in Beer upon them, and no long time after, I found the pressure of the Air in the Receivers to be abated, the Mercury in the Gages coming to the open ends.

*Decemb.*



*Decemb. 8.* The Mercury did not ascend in either of the Receivers. I opened the one, that I might boil the Flesh, it was endued with a sweet smell, contracted from the Cloves; and the Liquor contained in the same Receiver, before it was boiled, did smell like Hippocras.

*Jan. 2. 1679.* I opened the other Receiver, and found no Air produced therein; the Flesh was not at all corrupted, and when I boiled it *in vacuo*, I observed, that if a more intense fire were kindled, the Air, or some Spirits, did make an eruption through the stop-cock, which was fastned to the top of the Receiver. The Receiver, being cooled, all the night, the day after was found almost quite empty of Air. The Flesh was very tender, and well tasted, onely it was a little over-boiled, for it had been kept on the fire 6 full hours.

We have a confirmation by this Experiment, that Beer may be useful for the preservation of Flesh, especially if the bitter taste thereof be corrected by some Aromaticks.

#### EXPERIMENT XVI.

*Decemb. 4. 1678.*

I included 2 Larks, with some Beef, in a Receiver, all whose spaces unpossessed by the Flesh, I filled with Ale; and at the same time I filled another Receiver with the same sort of Beef, adding Beer also, but no Larks were put in with it.

*Decemb. 9.* Some pieces cut off from the Larks, and exposed to the Air, began to smell ill; but those included in the Receiver, as yet had produced but little Air; for the Mercury was not yet come to 5 digits above its wonted height. In the other Receiver it was not moved.

*Decemb. 19.* In the Receiver, which contained the Larks, the Mercury ascended no higher; for the Cover being broken, suffered the Liquor to run out. Wherefore I opened the Receiver, and boiled both the Beef and the Larks, which were not at all corrupted,



corrupted, but they seemed very acceptable to the palate; yea the Beef had contracted a pleasant taste, partly from the Larks, and partly from the Beer.

*Decemb. 23.* I opened the other Receiver, and the boiled Flesh seemed pleasant, yet not so pleasant, as that which was endued with a Venison-like taste from the Larks.

This Experiment shews us, that even tender Birds may be preserved long by the help of Beer or Ale.

E X P E R I M E N T XVII.

*December 14.*

I included Apples in 4 Receivers; in the first was an whole Apple, and all the spaces were filled with powdered Sugar: in the second, an Apple was cut in pieces, and the spaces filled with Sugar, as before: in the third an Apple was also cut, but the rest of the Receiver was filled with Water, wherewith  $\frac{1}{8}$  part of Sugar was mixed: in the fourth, the Apple was also cut, and the spaces were likewise filled with a solution of one part Sugar, and 5 parts of Water.

*Decemb. 21.* This day in the first Receiver the Mercury began a little to ascend, yet the Sugar did not melt: in the second Receiver all the Sugar was melted, and the pieces of Apple were shrievelled, also they produced much Air when they were first put into the Receiver: In the 2 other Receivers the Mercury began also to ascend; but in the third, the pieces of Apple were very much corrupted, for their *skin* or rine was taken off.

*Decemb. 22.* Air was produced in all the Receivers, but the quantities of the Air produced, did not bear the same proportion amongst themselves, as the quantities of the Sugar; for in the second Receiver much Air was produced, but in the fourth the Mercury ascended less than in the third; and besides, in the first some Air was generated.

*Decemb. 27.* In the three first Receivers the height of the  
Me



Mercury was 10 digits; but in the fourth 'twas onely 6 digits.

*Decemb. 31.* In the first and second Receivers the height of the Mercury was 13; in the third the height was 15; in the fourth it was onely 9 digits.

*Jan. 2. 1679.* In the first and second Receivers the height of the Mercury was almost 14; in the third, 17; in the fourth, 11.

*Jan. 7.* In the second Receiver the height of the Mercury was 16 digits; in the third, 36; in the fourth the height of it was 15: but in the first the Mercury had not ascended, and something had escaped out of the Receiver, and therefore I *eased* the Screw, that I might dispose of it the better; and then the Air made an escape.

*Jan. 9.* In the first Receiver the height was 6 digits; in the second, 16; in the third, 39; in the fourth, 15.

*Jan. 17.* In the first Receiver the height was 13; in the second, 19; in the third, 56; in the fourth, 17.

*Jan. 30.* In the third Receiver the height of the Mercury was 76 digits, and the Liquor brake out, and therefore I opened it, and found the Fruit to have lost much of its taste, but the Water had contracted it, and was pleasant enough to the palate. In the second Receiver the Mercury ascended no more. I opened this Receiver also, and found the Fruit much more pleasant in this than the other; yet much of its taste was imparted to the ambient Sugar, so that it was found changed into a very good Syrup.

*Feb. 16.* The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 22 digits; but in the fourth, 33. I opened it, and found the Fruit to have lost much of its taste, and that the ambient Water had got it, and was thereby turned into a pleasant drink.

*Feb. 27.* In the first Receiver the height of the Mercury was 30 digits.

*March*



*March 15.* In the first Receiver the height of the Mercury was not changed, but this day I found something to escape out of the Receiver, and therefore I opened it, and found the Apple of a laudable colour, but the Pulp was spongy, and had lost much of its taste.

This Experiment seems to teach us, that Sugar is not so fit for the preservation of Fruits, as Fermented Liquors. See *Exper.* VII.

EXPERIMENT XVIII.

*December 23.*

I filled a Glass Vessel with Milk, and then stopped it with a Screw; and into another Receiver I put a Lark with Milk, and stopped it close.

*Decemb. 24.* This Evening I perceived that the caseous part was severed from the butyrous, in the closed Receivers as well as in the Milk, which at the same time I had left exposed to the Air.

*Decemb. 27.* I found no Air produced in the Receiver which held the Lark; but in the other, the mercurial Gage was spoiled.

*Decemb. 31.* The Mercury ascended in that Receiver which contained the Lark; but the Milk that was left in the Air at the same time that I stopped the Receivers, did stink 3 days ago.

*Jan. 1. 1679.* In the Receiver, wherein the Lark was included, the height of the Mercury was 10 digits.

*Jan. 2.* The height of the Mercury was  $14\frac{1}{2}$ . The Milk stagnant below the butyrous part, appeared of a red colour.

*Jan. 4.* The height of the Mercury was 19. Some white se was concreted in the bottom of the Milk.

*Jan. 9.* The height of the Mercury was 29 digits.

*Jan. 25.* I opened both Receivers and found the Lark to af-



fect the Nostrils with a strong, though no fetid smell, yet it had been kept 32 days; when it was boiled it was of a pleasant taste. In the other Receiver, the caseous part of the Milk was subacid and grateful, but the butyrous part was not sower at all.

This Experiment informs us, that sometimes Milk may be used with good success for the preservation of Flesh.

### EXPERIMENT XIX.

*Decemb. 24. 1678.*

I put a Lark into a small Receiver, and poured Butter upon it, melted with a slow fire, till all the spaces were exactly filled, then I closed the Cover with a Screw.

*Decemb. 27.* The Mercury approached nearer to the aperture of its Gage; but the Butter seemed to be altered, for the lowest part of it was more yellow, and the middle more white than it seemed before the inclusion thereof; the upper part was fluid.

*Jan. 5. 1679.* The Mercury returned by little and little, to its wonted height.

*Jan. 9.* The Mercury was somewhat higher.

*Jan. 28.* The Mercury was little changed: I opened the Receiver, and found that part of the Butter which was contiguous to the Leather spread over the Cover, to be white, and of a very unacceptable taste. The Butter which was more remote from the Leather, was yellow and something graveolent, yet it was edible. But the Lark being roasted, was grateful to the palate, though it had been kept 34 days.

This Experiment seems to inform us, that Butter melted and hot, is not so successfully used for the preservation of Flesh.



## E X P E R I M E N T XX.

Jan. 4. 1679.

I included boiled Flesh *in vacuo* in a Receiver stopped with a Screw, and filled the interstices exactly with Broth of the same Flesh, which seemed a little too salt. Whilest I *set* the Screw, all things in the Receiver suffered a compression, and the Mercury ascended to the height of 6 digits into the Gage; but shortly after it returned to its wonted height.

Jan. 28. The Air was more and more consumed, so that the Mercury now descended to 8 digits below its wonted height. I opened the Receiver, and found the Flesh very sweet and tender. The Broth also had a *subacid*, but a very *grateful* taste.

This Experiment informs us, that Flesh, after it is boiled, may be kept long without prejudice, which is a great conveniency in long Voyages at Sea, so that perhaps there will be no need of salted Flesh. For after the raw Flesh hath been kept so long in Vessels stopped with Screws, till Experience shews that there is no danger of its corruption; then it is to be taken out, and being perfectly boiled, is again to be included in the same Receivers: And so without doubt it may be kept for a long time without Salt. See *Exper. XII.*

## E X P E R I M E N T XXI.

Jan. 30. 1679.

I put raw Flesh into 2 Receivers; to the first I added Pepper and Cloves; in the second I mixed nothing, for I was willing to know, whether these spices would promote the production of Air, or retard it.

Feb. 11. The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 3 digits; in the second the height of it was below  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .



*Feb. 12.* The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was  $4\frac{1}{2}$ ; in the second not above  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .

*Feb. 13.* In the first Receiver the height of the Mercury was 6 digits and more; in the second, it was 3 digits. I boiled the Flesh of the first Receiver, after the manner before described, and it was very pleasant and tender.

*Feb. 14.* The height of the Mercury in the second Receiver was 5 digits.

*Feb. 19.* The height of the Mercury in the second Receiver, was 8 digits.

*Feb. 20.* The height of the Mercury in the second Receiver was 11 digits. I boiled the Flesh and found it very tender, though it had staid over the Fire in *balneo mariae*, onely for 3 quarters of an hour. I put some part of this Flesh, before it was boiled, into a Receiver, and filled all the spaces as exactly as I could with the same Flesh, to try how long the Flesh might be preserved when the Air was so excluded.

*Feb. 28.* The Mercury ascended very little.

*March 20.* The height of the Mercury was about 16 digits. I opened the Receiver, and the Flesh seemed of a pleasant taste, yet inclining to corruption.

## EXPERIMENT XXII.

*February 10.*

I put raw Beef into 3 Receivers: In the first, the Beef was seasoned with Pepper and Cloves; in the second, it was encompassed with salt Water; in the third, I put neither Salt nor Spice.

*Feb. 19.* Four days ago the Mercury ascended in the third Receiver; in the first also it began to ascend; but in the second it was not moved at all.

*Feb. 21.* In the first Receiver the height of the Mercury was  
4 di-



4 digits and  $\frac{1}{2}$ ; in the third, 10 digits; but in the second, there was no ascent at all.

*Feb. 25.* The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 6 digits; in the third, 19 digits; in the second, half a digit.

*Feb. 26.* This night there was no ascension of the Mercury in all the Receivers. I opened the third Receiver, and the Flesh, after boiling, was found very good.

The former Experiment seems to teach us, that Spices do hinder the production of Air; but the present Experiment proves the contrary. Whence this contrariety should proceed, I know not; unless it be, because, perhaps, I had left a space large enough for the Air in these Receivers; but in the former Experiment I filled all as exactly as I could with Flesh.

*March 9.* The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 8 digits; in the second, none.

*March 12.* The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 12 digits; in the second, 1 digit.

*April 3.* The height of the Mercury in the first Receiver was 11 digits; but in the second, it exceeded not one digit. I opened the Receiver, and boiling the Flesh, after my accustomed manner, I found it very tender, and of an excellent taste.

The Corollary from this Experiment seems to be, that the saltness of Water, included with Flesh, doth hinder the production of Air; but because there was so small a quantity of Water, compared with the quantity of Flesh. I do rather incline to think that less Air was produced in the second Receiver, because it was more exactly filled. And indeed if fresh Water had been used instead of salt, the matter succeeds after the same sort; but the chief Art to Preserve Flesh without Salt consists herein, That all Air be excluded from it, and that there be a great compression in the Receiver.

All these Experiments about the preservation of Aliments,  
what



what great use they may be of for the transporting of Fruits, Venifon, or other Flesh from places far remote to great Cities, and for the affording better nourishment to Mariners, I leave to the Reader to judge.

---

A R T I C L E XVIII.

*Experiments concerning Elixation and Distillation  
in Vacuo.*

E X P E R I M E N T I.

*Decemb. 12. 1678.*

**I** Put 2 ounces and 6 drachms of Beef into an empty Receiver, which was able to hold 22 ounces of Water. Then I put it into boiling Water for 3 hours; which being done, I exposed it to the Air to be cooled for a whole night; afterwards, using my Pneumatick Engine, I perceived, that the Air formed in the Receiver, could scarce sustain 3 digits of Mercury; and so deducting from the Calculation, a man may easily find, that Flesh, whilst it is boiled, cannot form Air enough to make an entire pressure in a Receiver capable of holding a double weight of Water: that is, If you include one pound of Flesh in an emptied Receiver, able to hold 2 ounces of Water, it will not generate Air that can remove the Cover from the Receiver, unless heat do confer much to produce the effect; but I confess that our Flesh was not boiled enough.

*See the Description of a Vessel to Boil and Distil in Vacuo,  
pag. 19.*



## E X P E R I M E N T II.

December 23.

I inclosed 3 ounces of raw Beef in a Receiver able to hold 32 ounces of Water; and when it boiled, having been long on the Fire, the Cover was forced from its Receiver, and so suffered the vapours to pass out: but because it was presently shut again, the fire being removed, the Receiver soon lost its internal pressure, so that being set again to the fire, it was a long time before it could force away the Cover the second time. I tried this again and again; yea, unless the Receiver had been exposed to a very strong fire, the Cover would never have been removed; but if the fire be kindled enough, sweet exhalations continually pass out.

Decemb. 24. The Receiver having been cooled during the whole night, was this day, by the use of the Pneumatick Engine, almost wholly evacuated. Whence we seem to have a confirmation, that the divulsion of the Cover, is not made by that Air, which can keep the form of Air, but from the Steams exhaling from the Flesh, and subsiding again therein, if they be hindered from egress, which may easily be performed, if we use not too fierce a fire in the empty Receiver, and so the loss of those sweet smelling vapours may be easily avoided.

## E X P E R I M E N T III.

Jan. 21. 1679.

I put Paste without Leaven into an exhausted Receiver; and also I included another part of the same Paste in another Receiver, full of Common Air. I inclosed these 2 Receivers *in balneo mariæ*, stopped with a Screw; and when they had staid there for 3 hours, having been exposed to a moderate fire, I opened the Receivers: The Paste *in vacuo* I found reddish, as far



far as the superficies; but the other had admitted Water; and the Paste was not boiled enough, and therefore I put both Receivers again in *balneo mariæ*, where they staid an whole night.

Jan. 22. This day in the morning, I found the *balneum mariæ* quite cold; and the Paste, when it was taken out, was boiled enough, but it was covered with no crust. That which was included in *vacuo*, was interspersed with many cavities, but it seemed too inspid; the other contained no cavities, but afforded a more pleasant taste. Both the Receivers were found almost wholly emptied of Air.

#### EXPERIMENT IV.

February 3. 1679.

I enclosed Paste kneaded with Leaven in *vacuo*, and as soon as it had filled its Receiver with factitious Air, I transmitted it into that Receiver, which I am accustomed to use to boil Flesh in *balneo mariæ*; but when the Paste was thus removed out of one Receiver into another; it pitched or sank very much; yet when it had remained for 3 hours in a fervid *balneo mariæ*, the Bread made of it was interspersed with many cavities, but it was covered with no crust.

Feb. 5. I iterated the same Experiment, but this time the Paste was included in *vacuo*, in the same Receiver, which was afterwards put in *balneo mariæ*, and therefore there was no need to remove the Paste, and to expose it to the Air. Hence it came to pass, that the Bread made thereof, was much lighter than the former.



## E X P E R I M E N T V.

February. 12.

I included Rosemary with Water in the Vessel described p. 19. and when the Air was pumped out, I put the Vessel *in balneo arenæ*, and there came forth a Water endued with a very sweet smell; yea and some drops of essential Oil, smelling very sweet also, and affected with no *Empyreuma*. But when I opened the Stop-cock for to let in the Air, the noise did soon cease, that I judged much Air was produced from the Rosemary.

Feb. 13. I put the same Rosemary into the same evacuated Vessel, and administred a more intense fire thereunto, yet I could extract no Oil, neither sweet nor stinking; and besides the Water was less fragrant than the former.

## E X P E R I M E N T VI.

February 10. 1679.

I boiled 1 pound of Flesh *in vacuo*, in the Vessel described p. 19. which could contain almost 4 pound of Water: the upper part thereof, which was made of Glass, did hold the mercurial Gage, by the help whereof, I perceived that the Mercury had not ascended to the height of 3 digits, though the Flesh had boiled for 3 hours and more. It was not boiled enough, and its taste was ungrateful; and moreover, the Liquor which was formed of the condensed Vapours, afforded also an unpleasant taste.

Feb. 11. I iterated the former Experiment, but this time I sprinkled the Flesh with Pepper and Cloves; the issue was, that the Mercury ascended to the height of 6 digits, though the Flesh was boiled no longer than the other; it seemed very grateful to the palate, and the Liquor formed from the Va-



pours, afforded a most pungent taste of Pepper; but it had contracted nothing ungrateful from the Flesh, as was done in the former Experiment.

From these Experiments made about Elixation and Distillation *in vacuo*, the Corollary seems to be, that such Vessels may be very useful for the Distilling, and boiling of such bodies, which do contain thin, and very volatile Spirits: for all things will be preserved by their help, and nothing will avolate or flie away.

## A R T I C L E X I X.

*Concerning Elixation in Vessels stopped with Screws, by the help whereof, even Harts-horn, and the bones of Fishes, and Four-footed Creatures may be softned.*

### E X P E R I M E N T I.

January 29.

**E**ight days ago I filled a Vessel, stopped with a Screw, with Beef and Water together, and when it had continued, exposed to a moderate Fire for eight or nine hours *in balneo mariæ*, stopped also with a Screw; I took the Flesh out of it, but it was boiled a great deal too much, and the Taste of it was very unpleasant. Afterwards, I boiled new Beef in the same Vessel, and after the same manner, save that this was seasoned with Pepper and Cloves, and remained exposed to the Fire, onely for three hours. The issue was, that this Flesh preserved a most pleasant taste; wherefore, that



that I might know whether the excellency of this Flesh above the other, did proceed from the Spices, or from a shorter time of boiling, I boiled other Flesh without Spices for 3 hours, in the same Vessel, and after the same manner: when the Flesh was taken out, it was of a good taste. Whence I conjectured, that the cause of spoiling the first Flesh, was to be chiefly ascribed to the over-boiling: Yet I think that the Spices may be convenient to correct some part of the ungrateful taste; for I left a place for the condensing of the Vapours, in the top of the Vessel, and found that the Liquor there formed, was of an unpleasant taste; but when the Flesh was seasoned with Pepper and Cloves, no such thing was found.

## E X P E R I M E N T II.

*Jan. 29.*

I boiled Apples, after the same manner as I did the Flesh before described; but I mixed no Water with them. They were set upon a moderate fire almost for 2 hours. They were very soft, and of a very good taste, but some pieces which were laid in the upper part of the Receiver, where the Vapours ascending from the inferiour part, were condensed, were found of an unpleasant taste; and also the drops, formed from the same Vapours, did affect the Nostrils with an ungrateful odour.

## E X P E R I M E N T III.

*February 4.*

I enclosed Flesh with Pepper and Cloves in a Receiver, stoped with a Screw, but poured no Water in to fill the interstices, onely I compressed the Flesh, as much as I could, and then I put the Receiver *in balneo mariæ*, already hot, and stoped it with a Screw; and when it had remained there, over a moderate fire, for a whole hour, the Flesh was rather over-boiled than



under-boiled: But when I opened the *balneum mariæ*, all the Water brake out of it with a great force, *viz.* the Liquor being hot, and hitherto incarcerated, now having freedom given, at length did shew its strength.

*Feb. 5.* I enclosed some part of this Flesh in a Receiver stopped with a Screw.

*March 12.* The Flesh, which was included 5 weeks ago, was this day found very good. I do not doubt, but that perfect Elixation, was able to contribute something to its preservation, *viz.* because the sundry principles, of which Flesh consisteth, had, whilest the heat continued, exerted their strength upon one another, far better than if the Flesh, being less boiled, by reason of the great avolation of parts, had been to be removed from the Fire, as it happens in ordinary coctions. And indeed, by Experiments made about other Bodies, I have found that Elixation, the perfecter it is, doth so much the more hinder fermentation. See *Artic. XVII. Exper. XII, XX.*

#### EXPERIMENT IV.

*February 10.*

I boiled an Ox-foot or *Cow-heel*, after the same manner, as I had done the Flesh above mentioned, but I left the *Cow-heel* for 4 hours or more, upon a moderate fire. That time being elapsed, and the Vessels unstopped, the Flesh was excellently well boiled, and the bones were so soft, that they might be cut with a Knife, and eaten like Cheese.

*Feb. 12.* I repeated the same Experiment, but the Vessels remained exposed to the fire for 12 hours space; and though the Water of the *balneum mariæ* did every where secure the Vessel demersed in it, yet the Flesh had contracted a taste and a smell very *Empyreumatical*; but the juice, which in the former Experiment did concrete into a very firm Gelly, in this latter, could not be congealed at all.

By



By these Experiments it appears, That many bones and hard tendons, which we daily cast away as unprofitable, by the help of *balneum mariæ*, stopped with a Screw, may be converted into good nourishment.

EXPERIMENT V.

February 10.

I boiled a Fish, after the same manner as was described above, in *balneo mariæ* stopped with a Screw, but I mixed no Water therewith. The Fish staid upon the fire two hours, onely; then the Vessel being cooled and opened, the Fish was found of a very good taste, and his bones were so soft that they yielded to the pressure of ones finger, and the head of it could be eaten like its flesh. The juice of it in a short time did concrete into a Gelly of an hard consistence.

This Experiment is very useful for the boiling of Fish which are full of bones.

EXPERIMENT VI.

February 15.

I put Harts horn into a Receiver which was to be stopped with a Screw, and filled the intervals with Water, I included the Receiver thus stopped, in *balneo mariæ*, stopped also with a Screw, and so exposed it for 4 hours to a moderate fire; when that time was passed and the Vessels opened, the Harts horn was as soft as Cheese; and the juice did soon concrete into a very firm Gelly.

Feb. 17. I repeated the same Experiment, but no Water was included with the Harts-horn, and the fire lasted 6 hours under the *balneum mariæ*; when this was done, the Harts-horn was found very soft, but a little juice had excreted out of it, and that did adhere to the external parts of the Harts-horn in the form of drops of Gelly.

The



The Excellency of this *Balneum maris* is confirmed by this Experiment: For seeing Harts-horn it self can be boiled by the help thereof, without the mixture of Water, there is no doubt but all fresh Water, which is wont to be spent in Ships to boil Flesh, may be preserved for other uses of the Mariners. Furthermore, If we add what we have tried about the preservation of raw Flesh, and after of that which is boiled. (See *Exper. III.*) Doubtless we may conceive great hope, that many inconveniences which are wont to prejudice Mariners, both by reason of the saltness of their meat, and the putrefaction of their Water, will be almost wholly remedied and prevented. Neither let any man object that so many Vessels, and so exactly stopped, are very difficult to be procured; for daily experience doth evince, that very many mechanical instruments, far more difficult, may in a little time become very easie for use, and as easly procurable.

---

F I N I S.

---



---

---

# THE INDEX.

1. **T**He Description of an Engine, with a double Tube, for the exhausting of the Air. pag. 1.
2. The Description of the Mercurial Gage. p. 3.
3. The Description of the Engine for the compressing of the Air. p. 8.
4. How mixtures may be made in compressed Air. p. 10.
5. How factitious Air may be transmitted out of one Receiver into another. p. 11.
6. A vessel by which Air may be filtrated thorough Water. p. 13.
7. How the same Numerical Air may be sometimes compressed, and sometimes rarefied. p. 15.
8. The Description of a Wind-gun. p. 16.
9. A Vessel to Distil in vacuo. p. 19.
10. Several ways used to help the production of Air. p. 21.
11. Several ways to hinder the production of Air. p. 28.
12. The Effects of Factitious or Artificial Air, are different from the Effects of Common Air. p. 47.
13. The Effects of Compressed Air, do differ from the Effects of Common Air. p. 69.
14. The Effects of Artificial Air upon Animals. p. 85.
15. Animals in vacuo. p. 96.
16. Fire in compressed Air. p. 101.
17. Fire used to produce Air. p. 106.
18. Concerning the production of Air in vacuo. p. 109.
19. Co<sup>m</sup>.



# I N D E X.

19. Concerning the production of Air above its wonted pressure. p.124.
20. Various Experiments. p.134.
21. Artificial Air destroyed. p.150.
22. Experiments concerning the different celerity of Air produced in vacuo, or in common Air. p.152.
23. The difference between whole or entire Fruits, and Fruits bruised. p.158.
24. The Air is sometimes found unfit to produce mouldiness. p.163.
25. Experiments concerning the change of weights made by the Sun-beams, even in Vessels sealed Hermetically. p.165.
26. The Preservation of Bodies in compressed Liquors. p.167.
27. Experiments concerning Elixation, and Distillation in vacuo. p.190.
28. Concerning Elixation in Vessels stopped with a Screw. p.194.

---

SOME



---



---

# SOME OBSERVATIONS.

- I. *Some Bodies may be exhausted of Air.* p.63,121,127,129.
- II. *Some Bodies included in Receivers, do produce Air more copiously in the beginning, than towards the end.* p.112, 114,131,153.
- III. *Other included Bodies do produce Air less copiously in the beginning, than towards the end.* p.23,24,49,53,119, 120,126,127.
- IV. *Some Bodies produce Air almost regularly.* p.109,110, 120,127,129,131.
- V. *Some Bodies produce Air by iterated turns.* p.32,33, 36,129,130,138.
- VI. *Other Bodies produce no Air at all.* p.106,108,109, 122,123.
- VII. *Compression doth in part hinder the production of Air.* p.29,33.
- VIII. *Some Factitious Airs do in part hinder the production of Air.* p.36,37,38.
- IX. *Other Factitious Airs do promote the production thereof.* p.65.
- X. *The production of Air in Paste is hastened by Ferment, but it is not increased thereby.* p.41,42,44.
- XI. *No Air is extricated in vacuo, from melted Metal.* p.134, 135.
- XII. *Living Animals consume Air, but dead ones produce it.* p.80,81.



## OBSERVATIONS.

- XIII. *Some Fruits are sooner mollified in Factitious Air, than in Common.* p.36,57,59,63,61,65.
- XIV. *Some Fruits are better preserved in Factitious Air, than in Common.* p.52.
- XV. *Sometimes changes are sooner made in Factitious Air, than in Common.* p.62.
- XVI. *At other times changes do happen slower in Factitious Air, than in Common.* p.35,36,37.
- XVII. *Artificial Air doth presently extinguish Fire.* p.87.
- XVIII. *Factitious Air, produced from Fruits, is less hurtful to Animals, than other Artificial Air.* p.91,92.
- XIX. *Animals do sooner die in Artificial Air, than in vacuo.* p.95.
- XX. *Animals live longer in compressed Air, than in common.* p.75,77.
- XXI. *Corruption is increased by compressed Air.* p.72,73.
- XXII. *Animals are killed in compressed Air.* p.83,84.
- XXIII. *Some Bodies contract not mouldiness, but in compressed Air.* p.79,80.
- XXIV. *Fire is more easily kindled in compressed Air, and consumes more there.* p.101,102,103,104,105.
- XXV. *The quantity of mouldiness doth depend on the quantity of the Air.* p.74,78,79.
- XXVI. *The rarefaction of the Air doth hinder vegetation.* p.156.
- XXVII. *Some Bodies may be preserved long uncorrupted.* p.58, 115,116.
- XXVIII. *Fermented Liquors are good to preserve Fruits.* p. 173.
- XXIX. *Some Liquors, if they be compressed, do contribute towards the preservation of Bodies.* p.175,176.
- XXX. *Sugar is not so good for the Preservation of Fruits.* p.185.
- XXXI. *Some Fishes are corrupted without the Production of Air.* p.180.
- XXXII. *Raw*



## A Catalogue of the Author's Books.

*The Experimental History of Cold begun, to which is subjoyned a Dissertation concerning Antiperistasis, together with an Examen of Mr. Hobs's Doctrine about Cold; 1665.*

\* *Hydrostatical Paradoxes; 1666.*

\* *The Origin of Forms and Qualities; the second Edition; to which is annexed a Dissertation concerning Subordinate Forms; 1671.*

\* *Tracts concerning the Cosmical Qualities of things; Cosmical Suspicions; the Temper of the Marine Regions; the Temper of the Subterranean Regions, and of the Bottom of the Sea; 1671.*

\* *An Essay concerning the Origin and Vertues of Gems; 1672.*

*A Tract containing New Experiments between Flame and Air; together with an Hydrostatical Dissertation; 1672.*

\* *Some Essays concerning the wonderfull Subtilty and Efficacy of Effluvioms, and their determinate Nature; 1673.*

*Some Tracts consisting of Observations concerning the Saltness of the Sea; with a Sceptical Dialogue concerning the Nature of Cold both positive and privative; 1674.*

*Tracts containing some Suspicions concerning some Occult Qualities of the Air; with an Appendix touching Celestial Magnets, &c. 1674.*

*An Introduction to the History of particular Qualities in the Philosophical Transactions; N. 63. p. 2057.*

\* *Of the Excellency of the Mechanical Hypothesis; N. 103. p. 53.*

*Experiments and Observations concerning the Mechanical Production and Origin of several particular Qualities; together with some Reflexions upon the Hypothesis of Acid and Alcaly; 1675.*

*The Sceptical Chymist, or Chymico-physical Doubts and Paradoxes about those Experiments, whereby vulgar Spagyristes do labour to evince, that Sal, Sulphur and Mercury are the genuine Principles of things; to which, viz. in this 2d. Edition, sundry*



## A Catalogue of the Author's Books.

*Experiments and Considerations are-subjoined concerning the Pro-  
ducibleness of Chymical Principles; 1680.*

\* *A Continuation of New Physico-mechanical Experiments;  
the second Part; 1680.*

These are the Philosophical Works of our Author hither-  
to published; what he hath wrote in Divinity belongs  
not properly to this place; not to mention several Dif-  
fertations of his which you may find here and there in-  
terspersed among the Philosophical Transactions pub-  
lished in Print.

---

THE



---

---

THE  
TRANSLATOR  
TO THE  
READER.

**T**hough the First Part of the Physico-Mechanical Experiments of this Honorable Author was published by him in the English Tongue, as was also, some years after, his First Continuation of the same, yet so welcomly were they entertained by the Curious, especially in Transmarine parts, that the First Part hath been long since published in the Latin Tongue; and the First Continuation is also translated into the same Tongue, though (for reasons, in part mentioned at the end of the Publisher's Advertisement to the Reader prefixed before this Tract) not yet Printed.

*This Second Continuation of the aforesaid Experiments speaks Latin at the first hand; but that all those Three Tracts might be clothed with one habit, it was the desire of some ingenious Persons, that it might also be rendred into English; which Province hath been recommended to me by the Bookseller.*

*I may without vanity affirm, that I have an advantage beyond some others, in reference to the Versions of any Tracts of  
this.*



## The Publisher to the Reader.

*this Noble Author, either out of English into Latin, or out of Latin into English, in that, by reason of the vicinity of my habitation, I have conveniencie, at fitting seasons, to consult the Author himself, about his sense in any place which may be doubtfull to me; which I mention, not onely to declare the Candour and Condescension of so Eminent a Person, but also to account for any Mistakes I may be guilty of, which are therefore rendred the more inexcusable in me, and properly to be laid at my own door.*

*It is not to be doubted, but that, if the Honorable Author of these following Experiments had himself at first drest them up in their English habit, they had appeared far more terse and polite than my inability can trim them up to, yet, besides the necessary Inconveniencies which attend all Translations of Books, (especially those which treat of Nice and Curious Subjects) which I alledge for part of my Apology, I do farther relieve my self with that saying of the Orator, Si quis summa desperet, tamen est pulchrum in secundis tertiiſve conſistere. Quintil.*

*And in reference to the Elegancies of this Noble Author, in the English as well as other Languages (of which he is so great a Master) I may farther add with the same Orator, Ut tranſeundi spes non ſit, magna tamen est dignitas conſequenti. 'Tis sufficient honour for me to write after his Copy. In fine I conclude with the Poet;*

Veniam pro laude peto, laudatus abunde,  
Si fastiditus non tibi, Lector, ero.



## OBSERVATIONS.

- XXXII. *Raw Flesh may be long preserved without Salt.* p.45,  
177,178.
- XXXIII. *The same Flesh boiled may be likewise preserved a  
long time.* p.187.
- XXXIV. *Birds, even very tender ones may be long preserved.*  
p.182,183.
- XXXV. *Distillation is very well perfected in vacuo.* p.190,  
191,192.
- XXXVI. *Bones softened.* p.197.
- XXXVII. *Flesh contracts an Emphyreumatick taste in balneo  
mariaë.* p.196.
- XXXVIII. *Gelly extracted out of Harts-horn, without the ad-  
dition of Water.* p.197.
- 

F I N I S.

---

## E R R A T A.

P Ag. i6.l.3. add in margine, F 4.p. 20.l.15. for *EE r.AA.p.35.l.26.* for 5 hours r. 5 minutes. p.40.l.3.dele *almost.* p.41.l.8. for *June 1. r. June 2.* p.60.l.10. for 10 r. 11 digits. p.51.l.26. for *Sept.1. r. Sept.15.* p.68.l.penult. for *no mouldiness r. much mouldiness.* p.75.l.18.for *July 14. r. June 14.* p.82.l.13. for  $6\frac{1}{2}$ .r. $6\frac{1}{3}$ . p.96.l.11. dele *XI.* p.101.l.21. for *May 11. r. May 19.* p.151.l.23. for *July r. June.* p.154.l.13. for 28 r.29. p.109.l.ult. dele *any.* p.168.l. antepenult. for *weighed,* r. *filled.* p.129. l.28. after *later,* insert *then.* p.185.l.antep. for *se- r.sediment.* p.190.l.20. for 2 ounces r. 2 pounds.



ERRATA

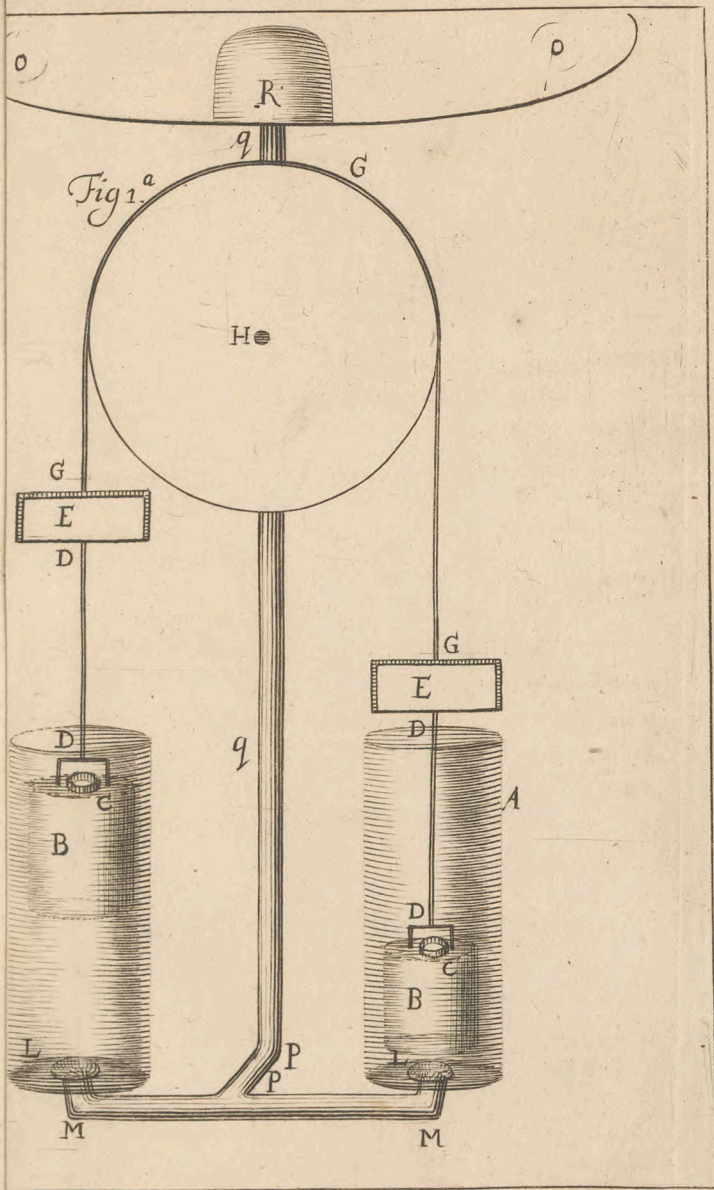
XXVII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXVIII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXIX. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXX. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXI. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXIII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXIV. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXV. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXVI. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXVII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXVIII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.

FINIS

ERRATA

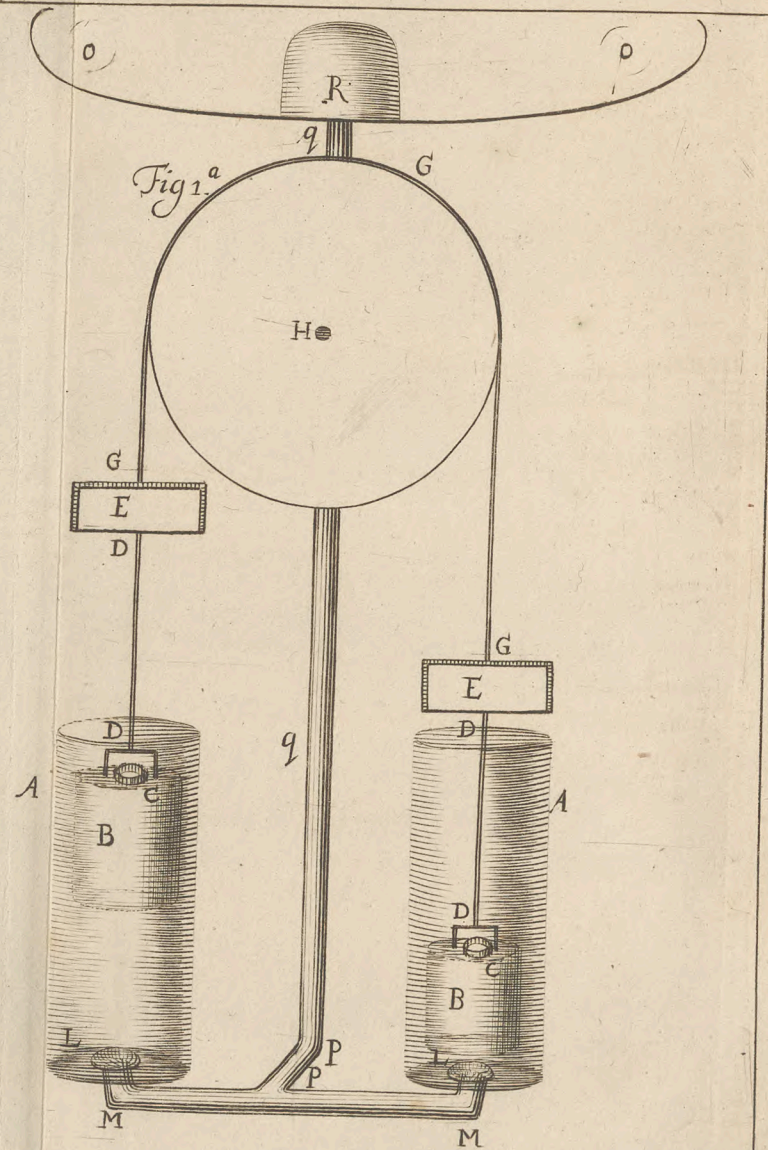
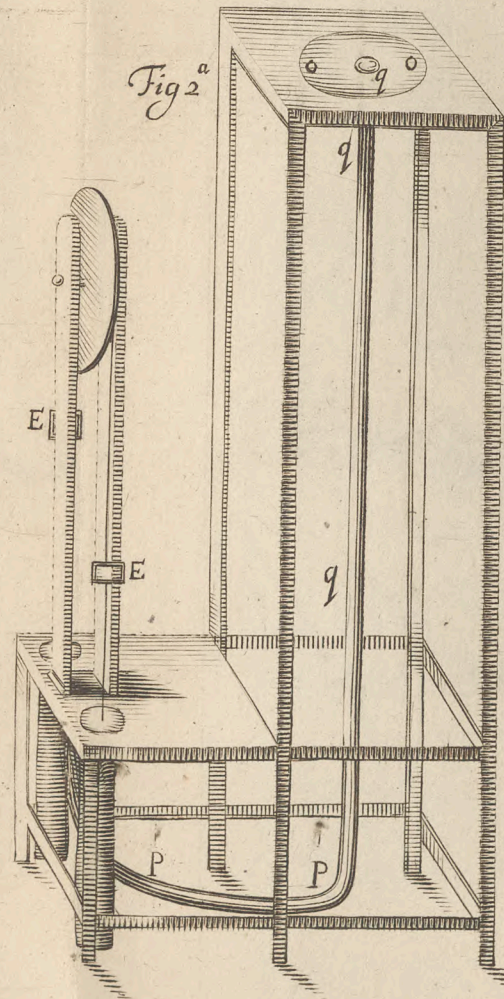
XXVII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXVIII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXIX. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXX. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXI. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXIII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXIV. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXV. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXVI. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXVII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.  
 XXXVIII. The same thing being very well performed in vacuo. p. 190.



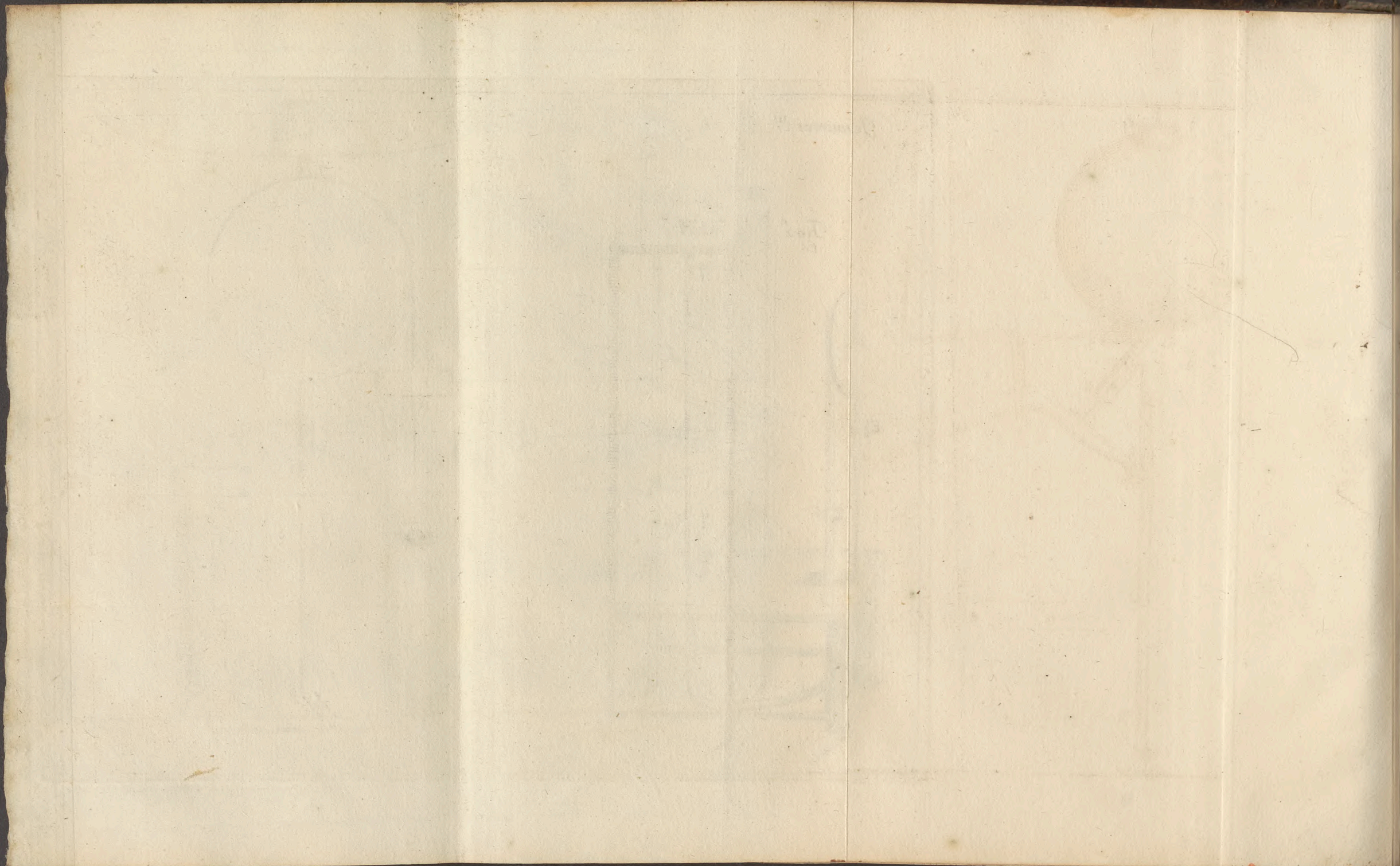




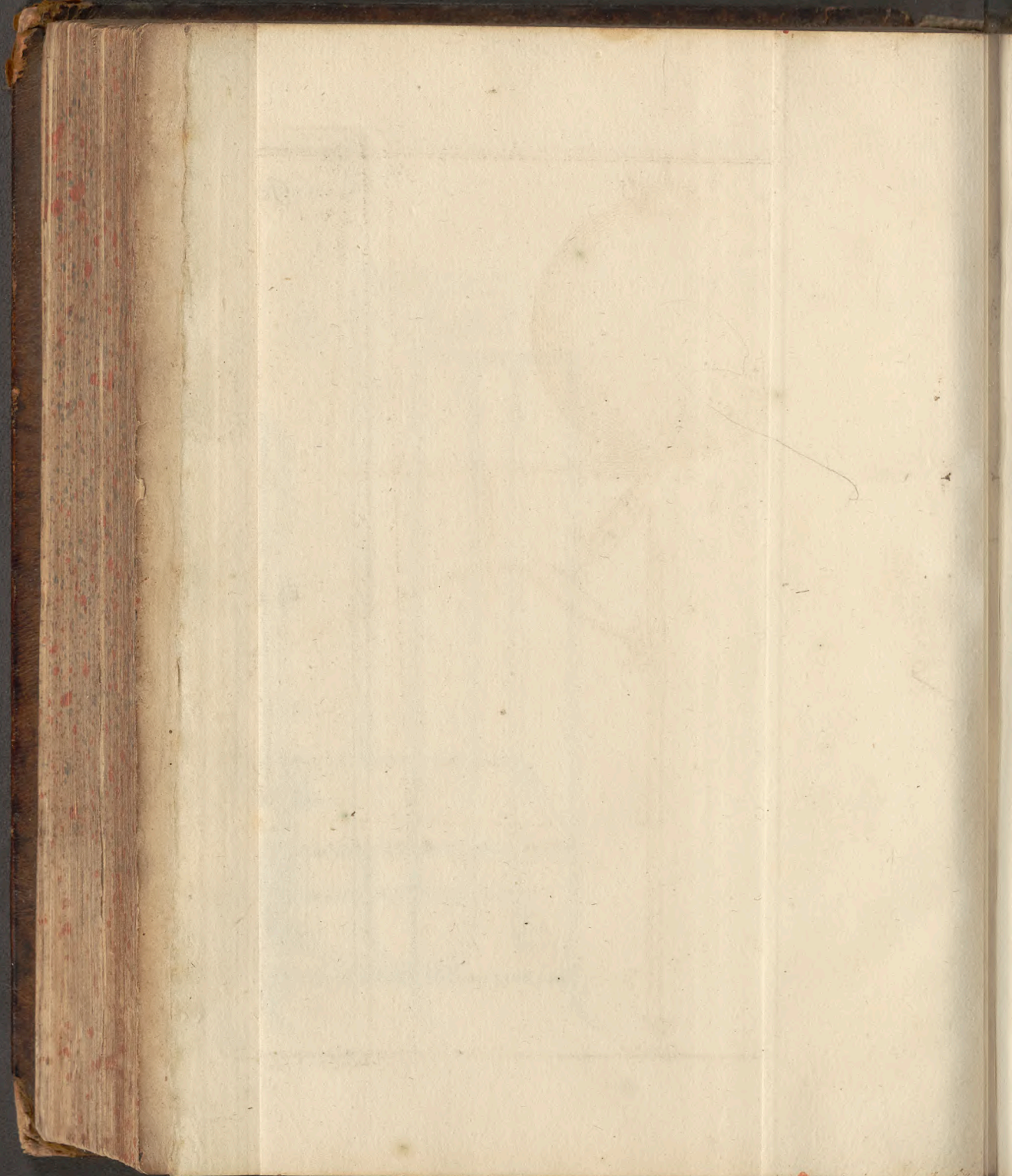
Iconismus 1.<sup>us</sup>

















Iconismus 2<sup>us</sup>

Fig 3<sup>a</sup>

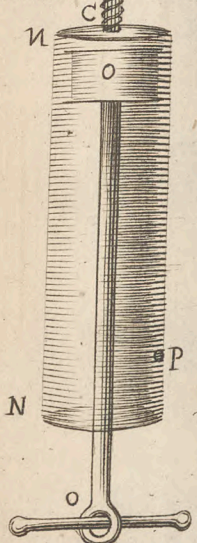
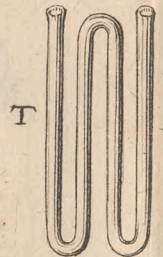
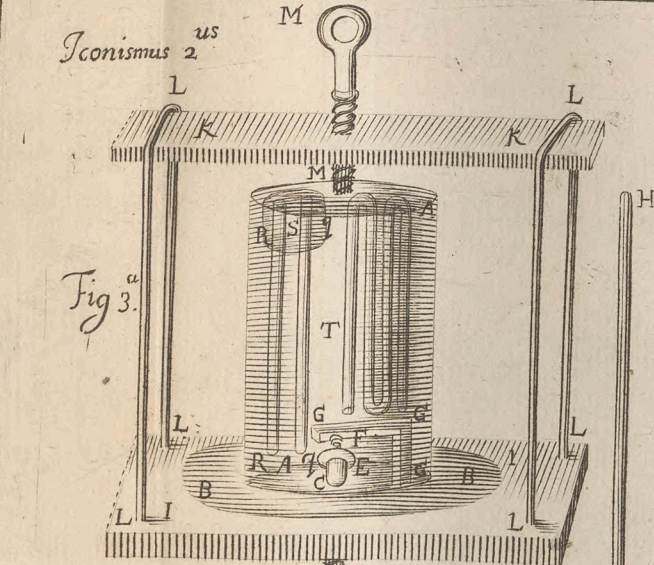


Fig 1<sup>a</sup>

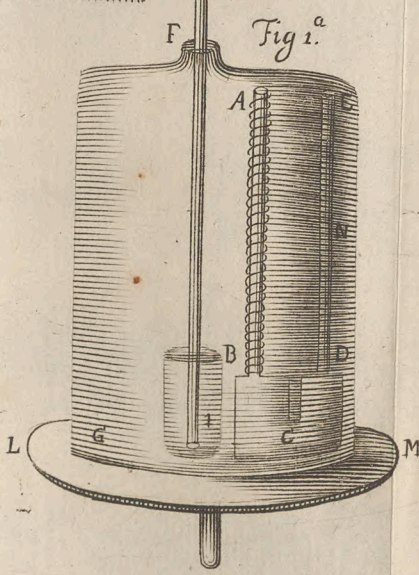


Fig 4<sup>a</sup>

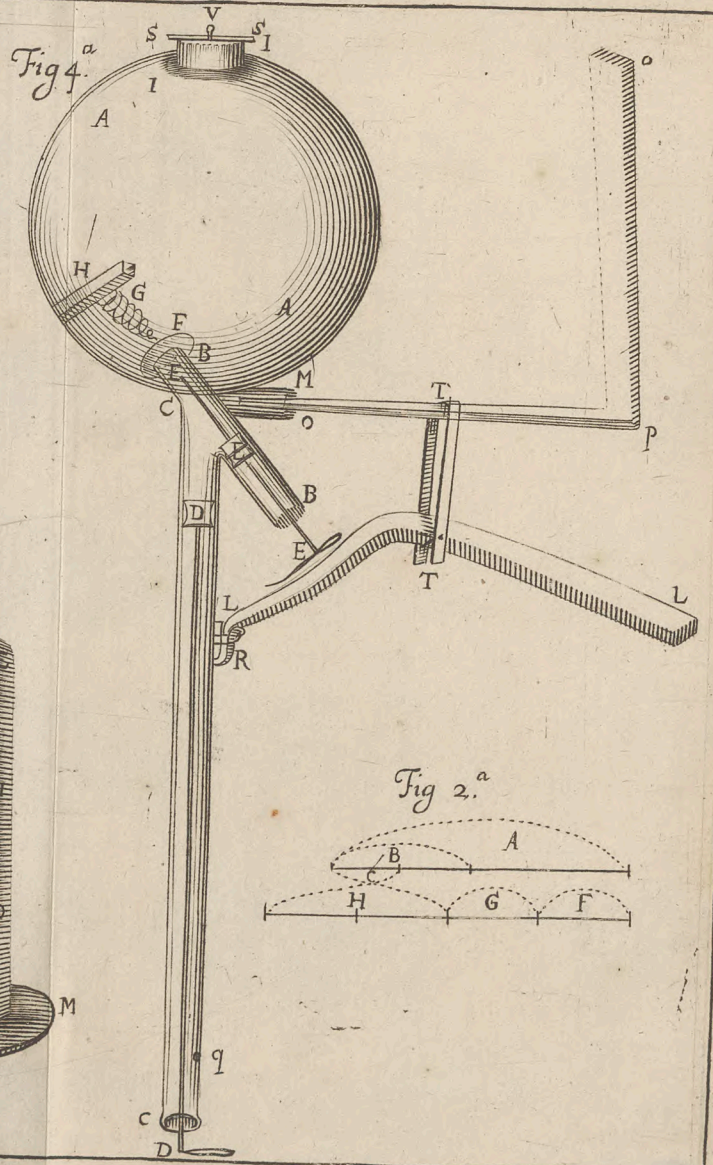
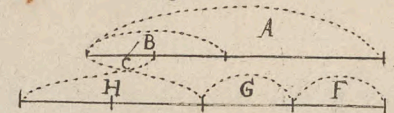
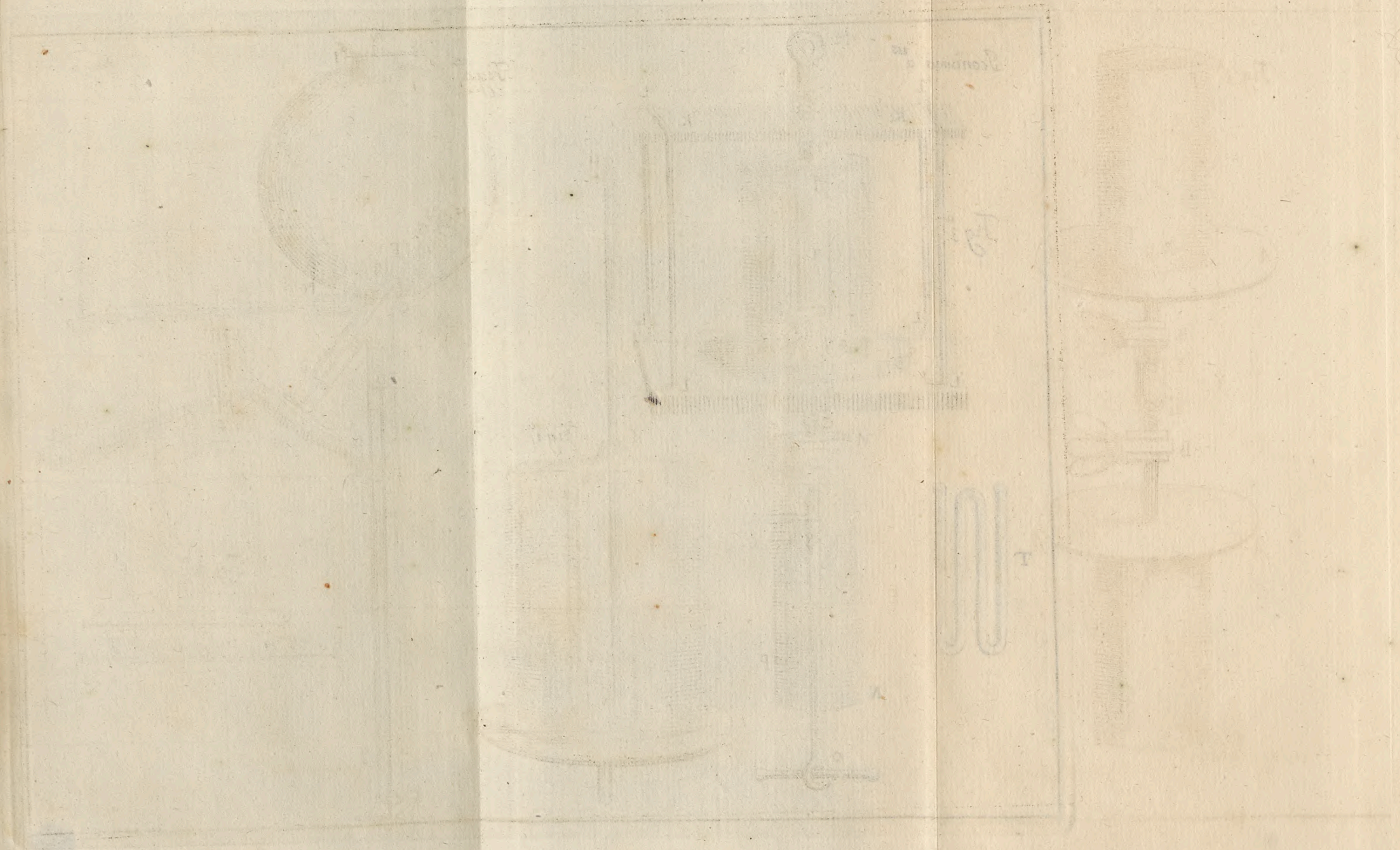


Fig 2<sup>a</sup>









8



Diagram

Fig. 1



Fig. 2



Fig. 3.<sup>e</sup>

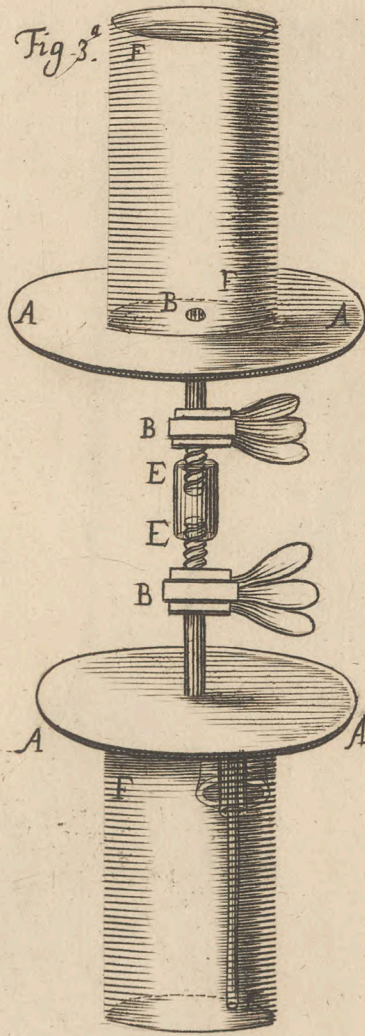




Fig 1.<sup>a</sup>

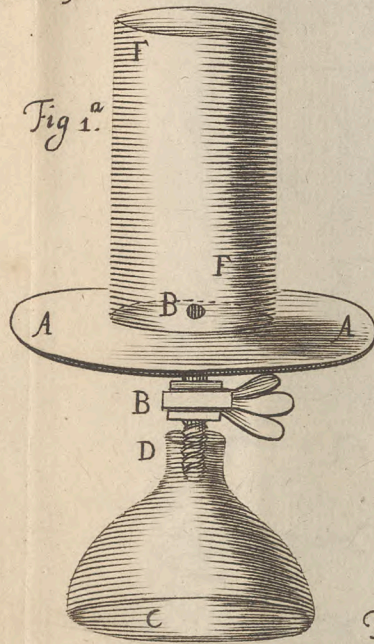


Fig 2.<sup>a</sup>



Fig 4.<sup>a</sup>

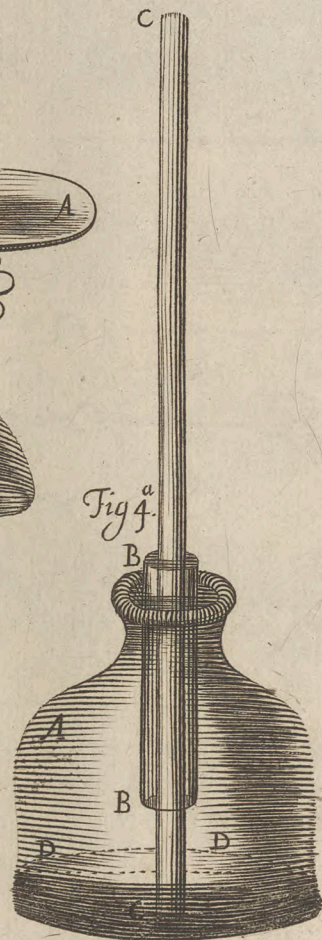
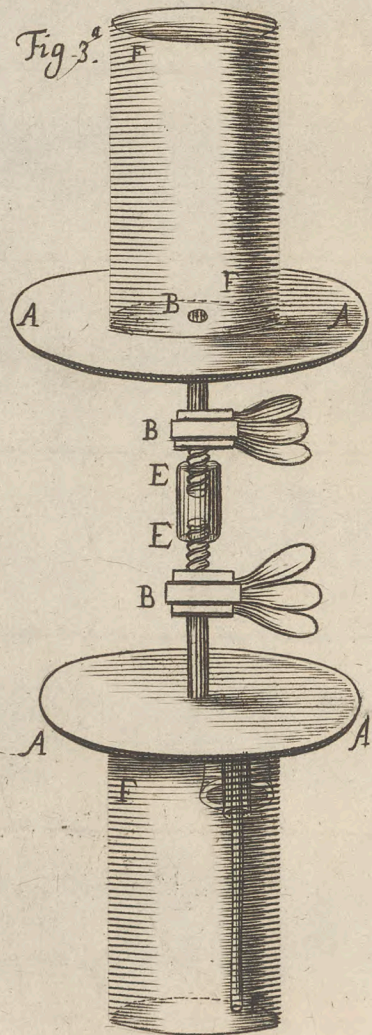


Fig 3.<sup>e</sup>





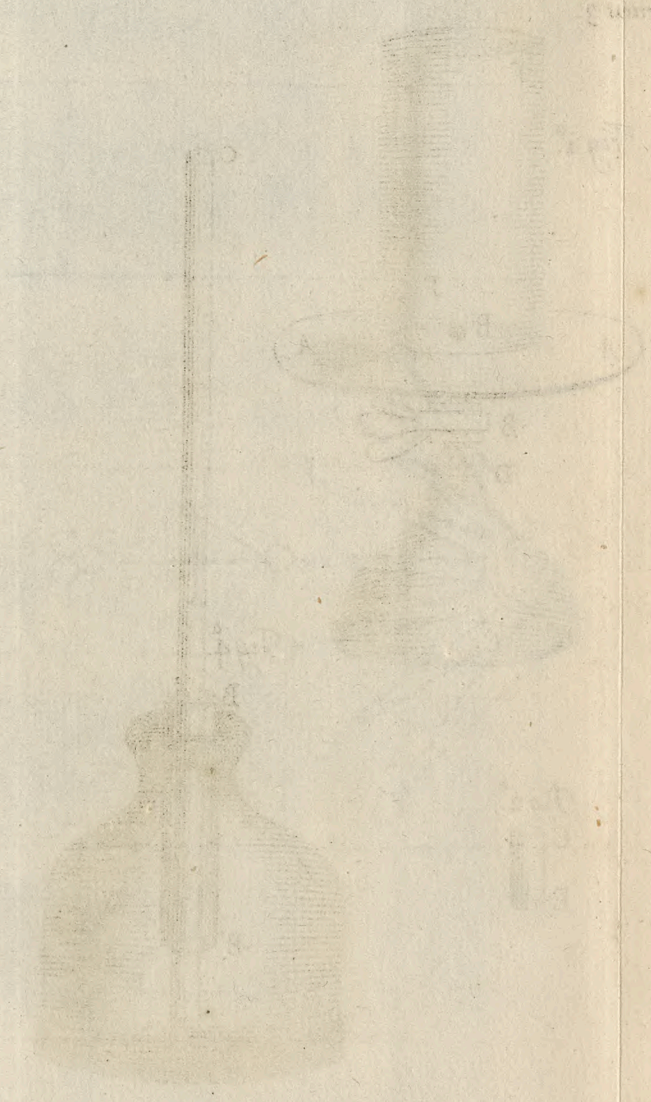
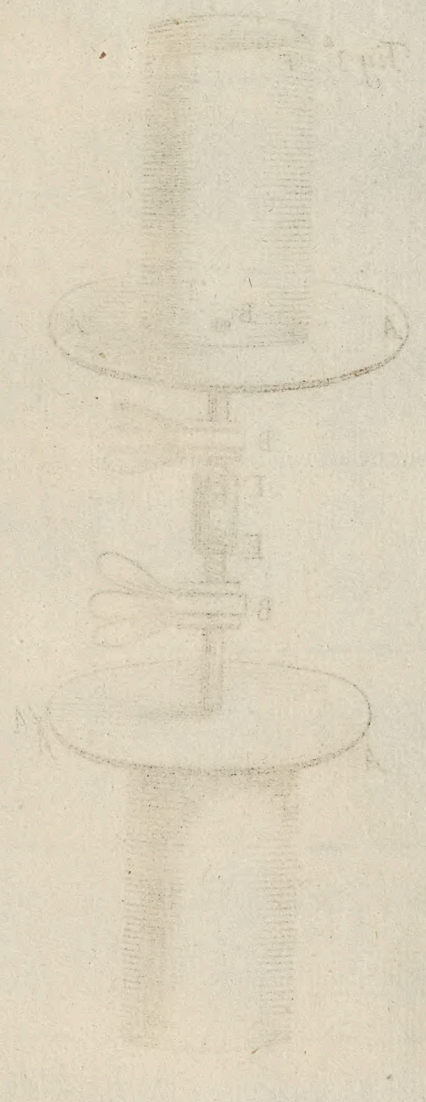


Diagram 2

18. 1/1



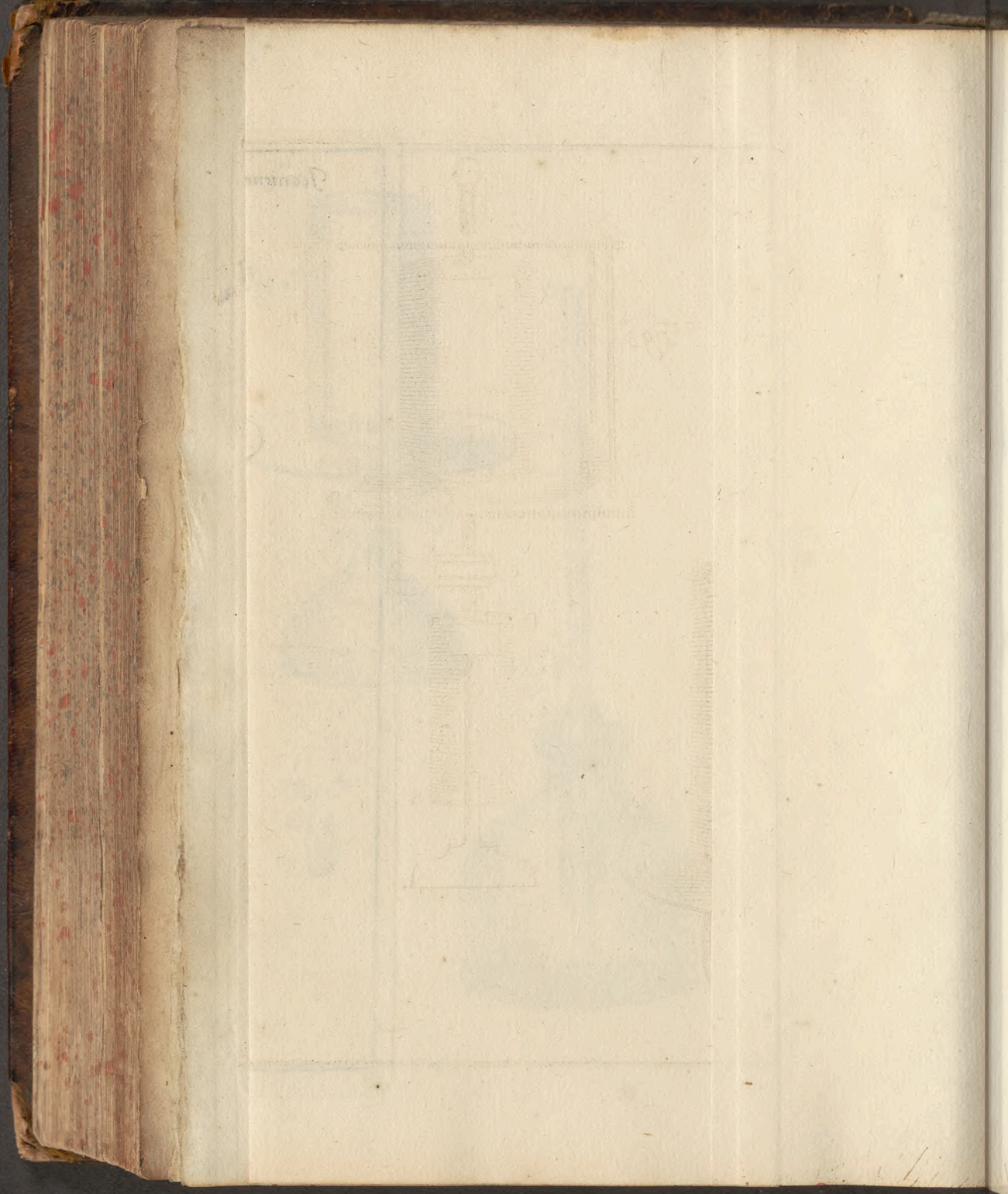
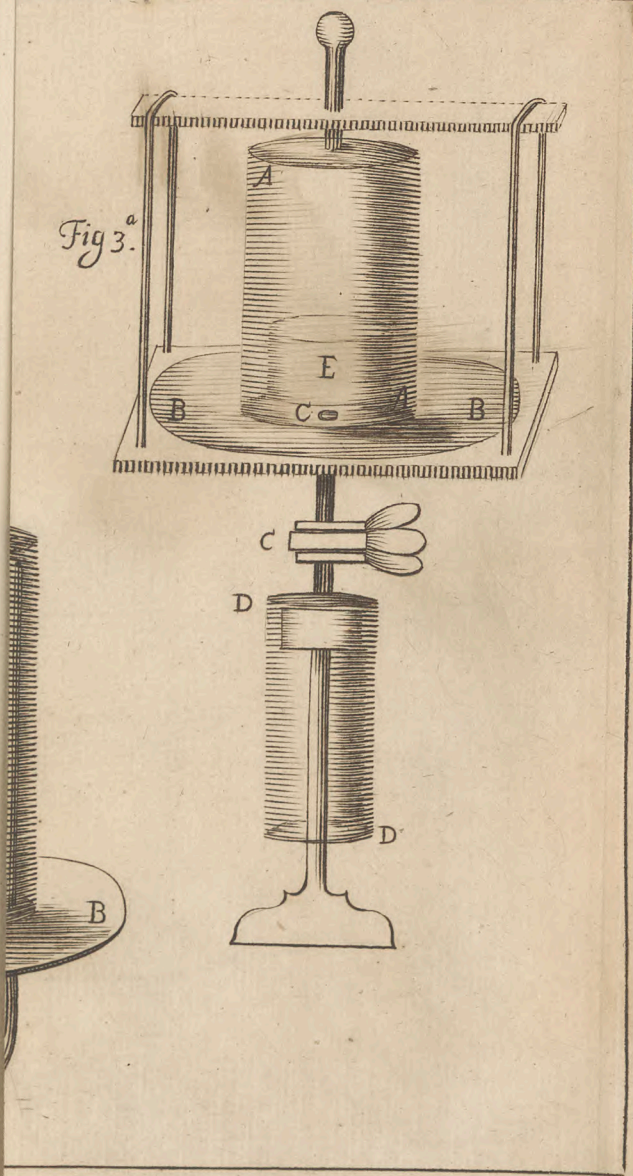




Fig 3.<sup>a</sup>





Iconismus 4.<sup>us</sup>

Fig1.<sup>a</sup>

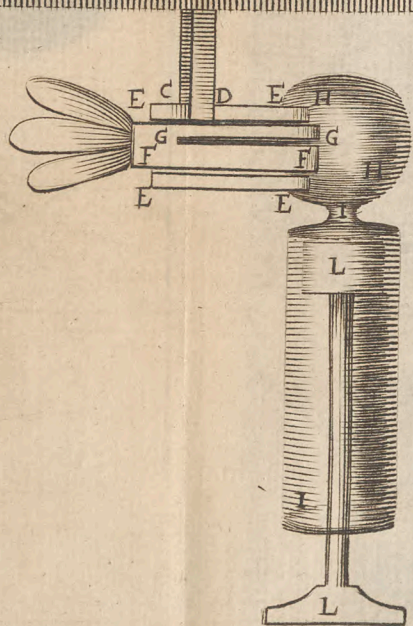
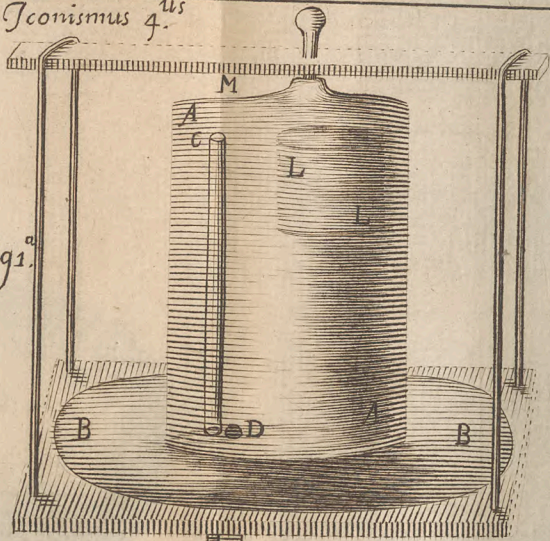


Fig2.<sup>a</sup>

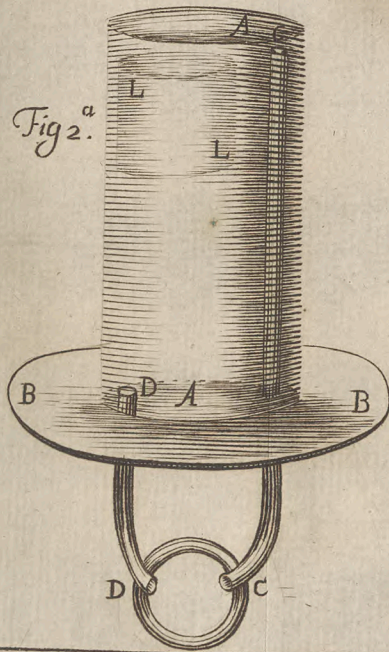
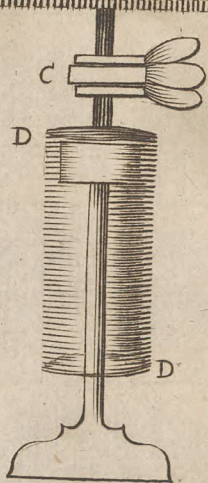
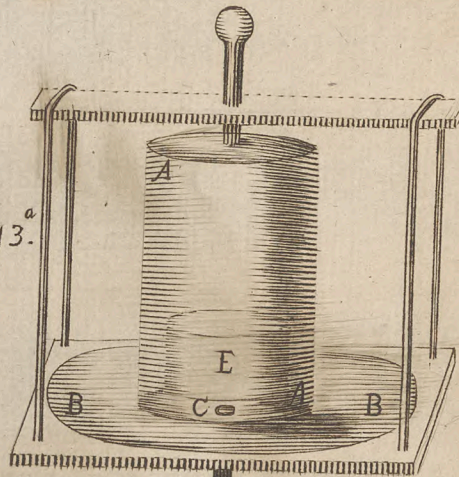
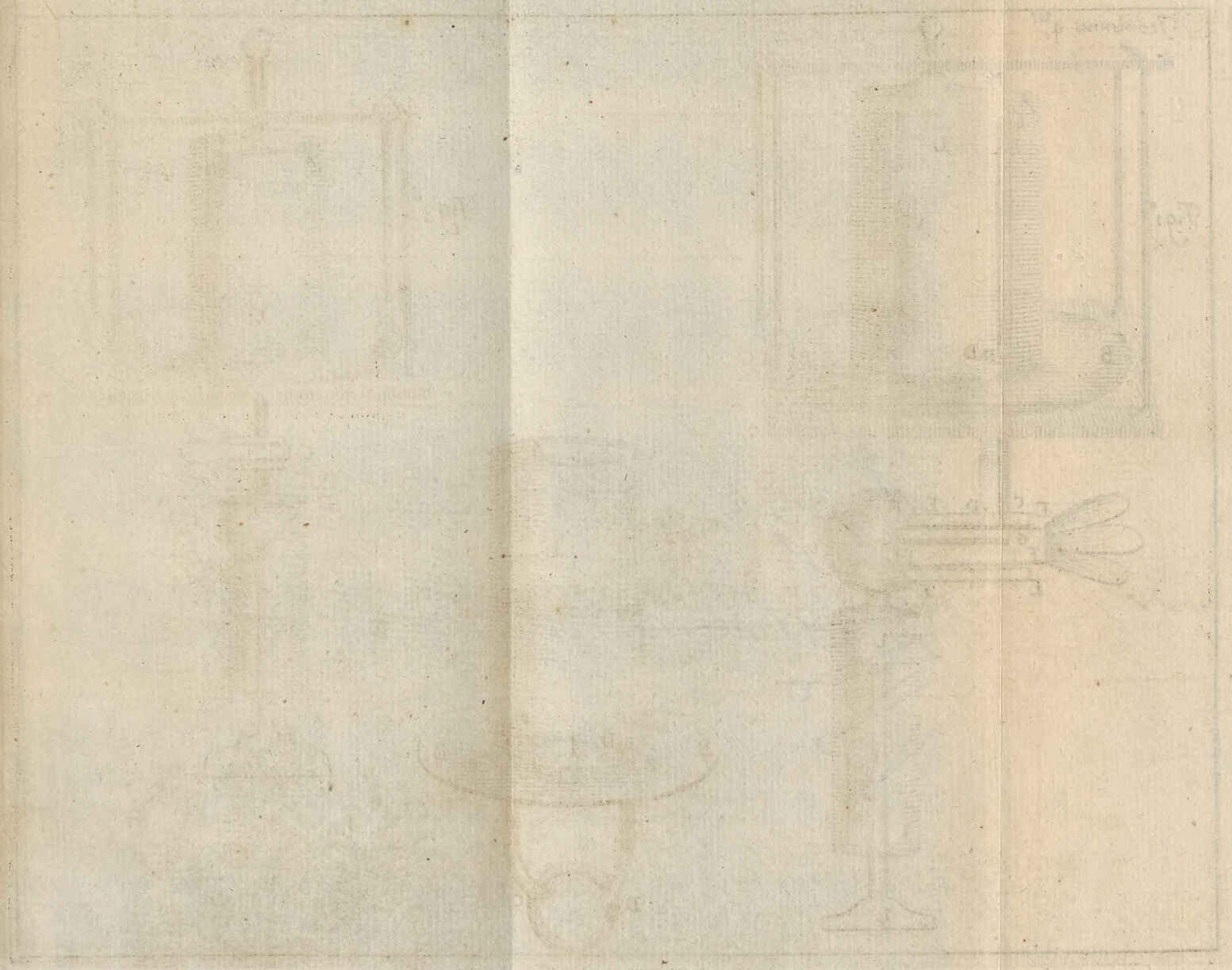


Fig3.<sup>a</sup>



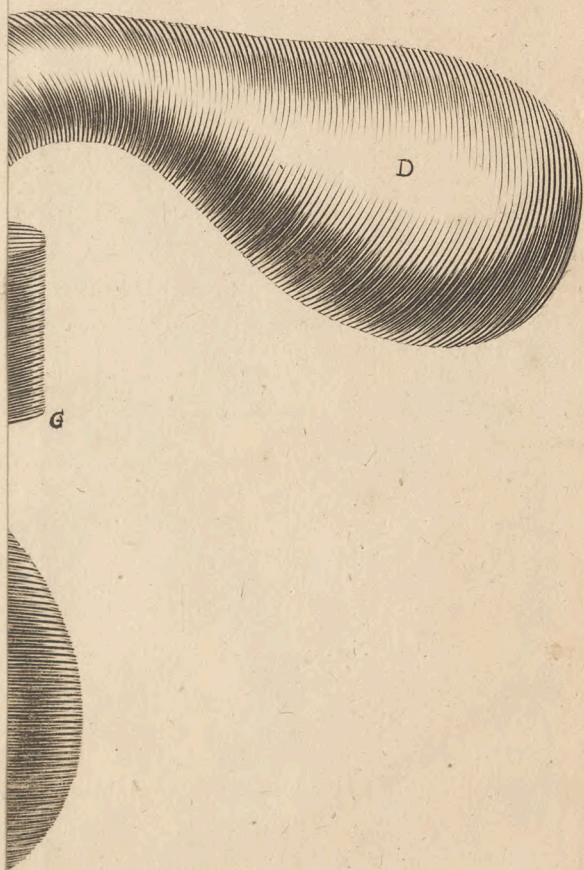






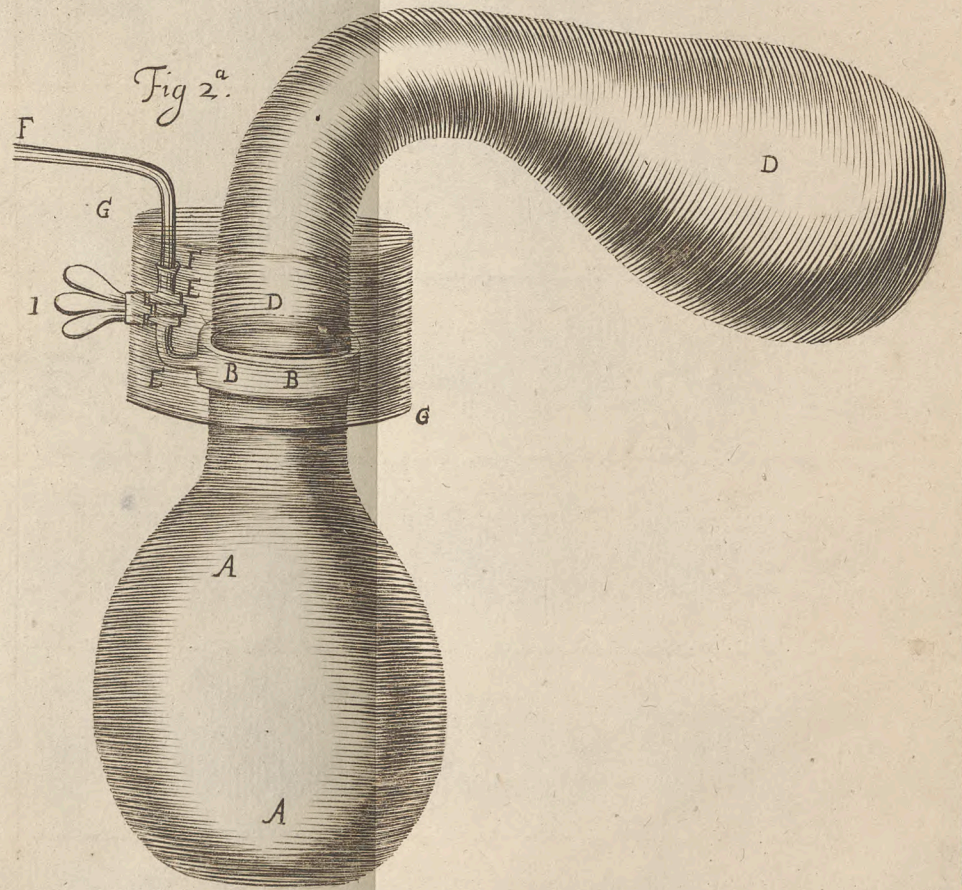
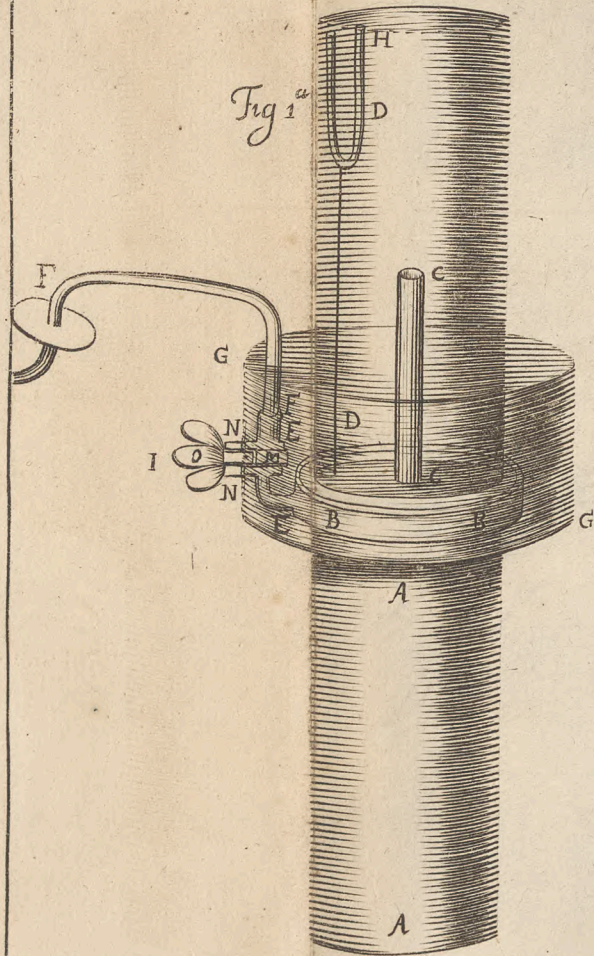




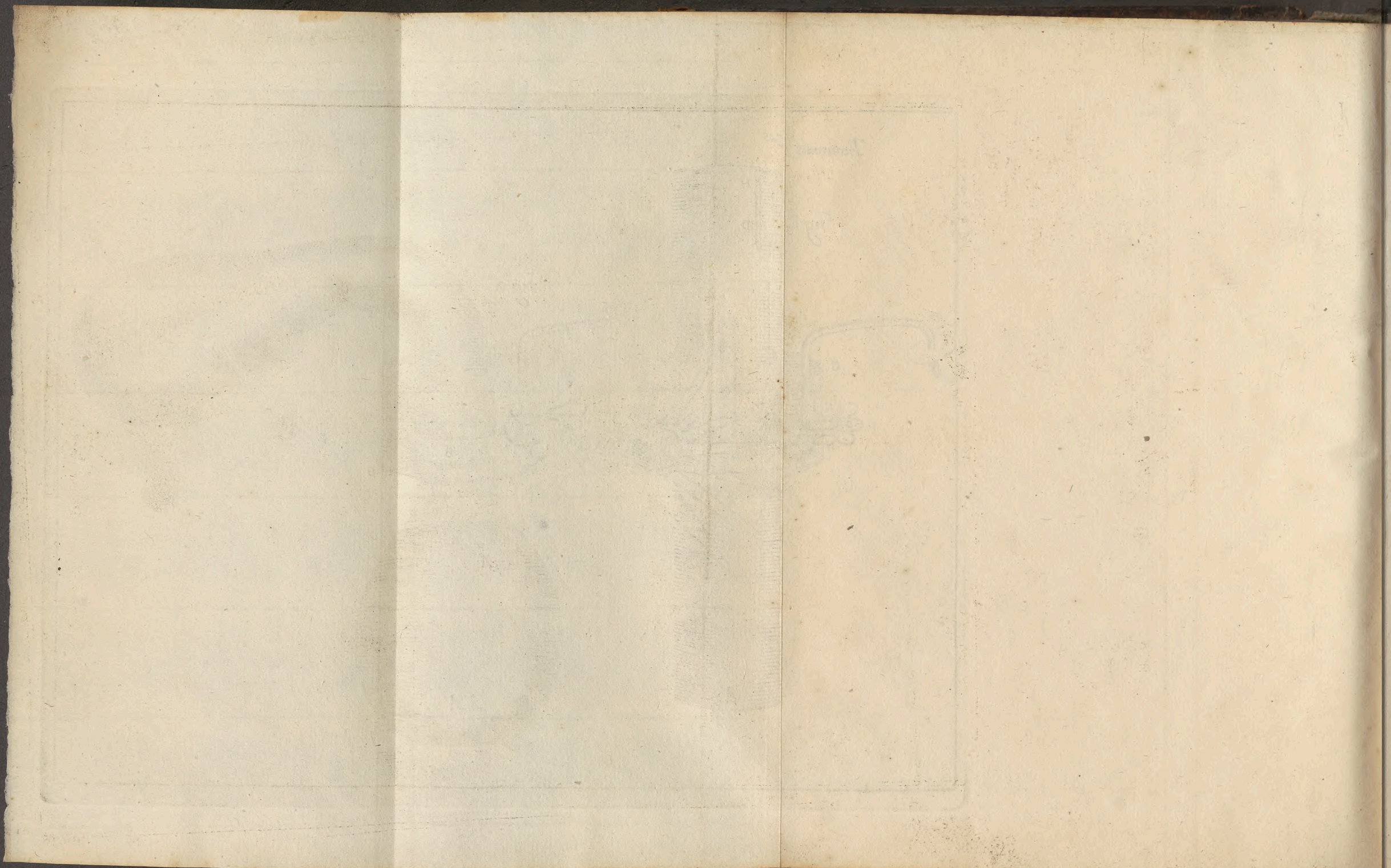




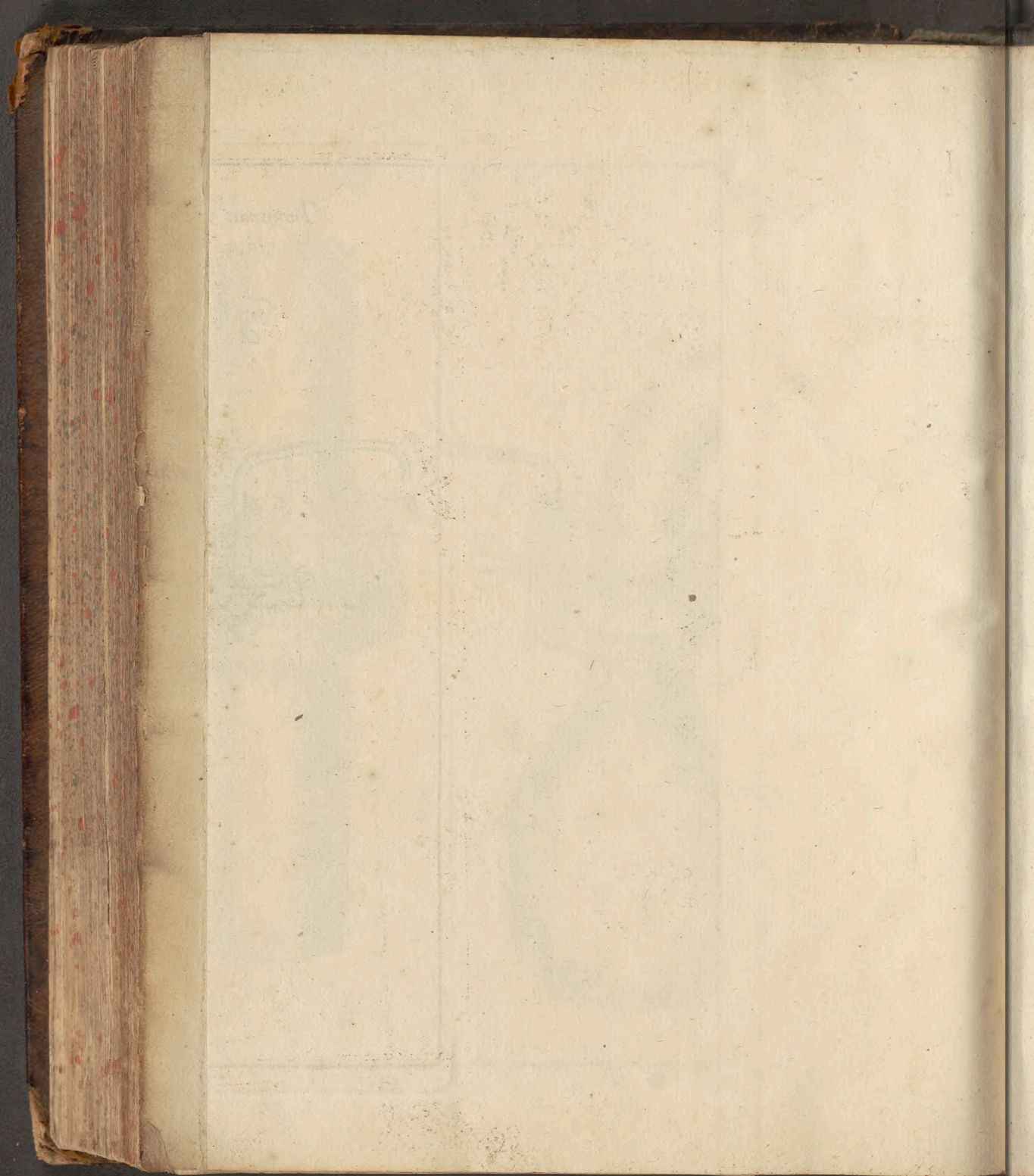
Iconismus 5<sup>us</sup>



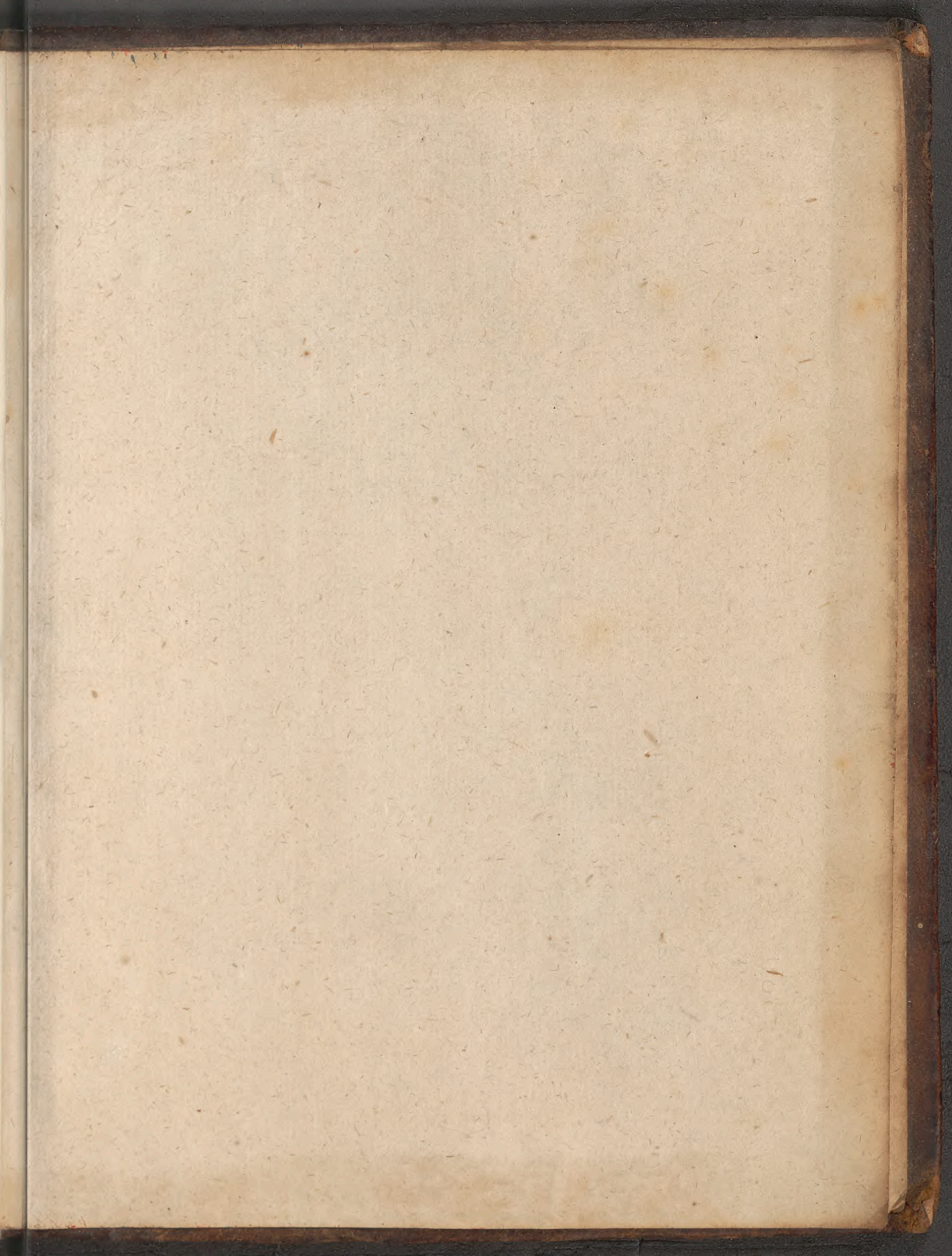




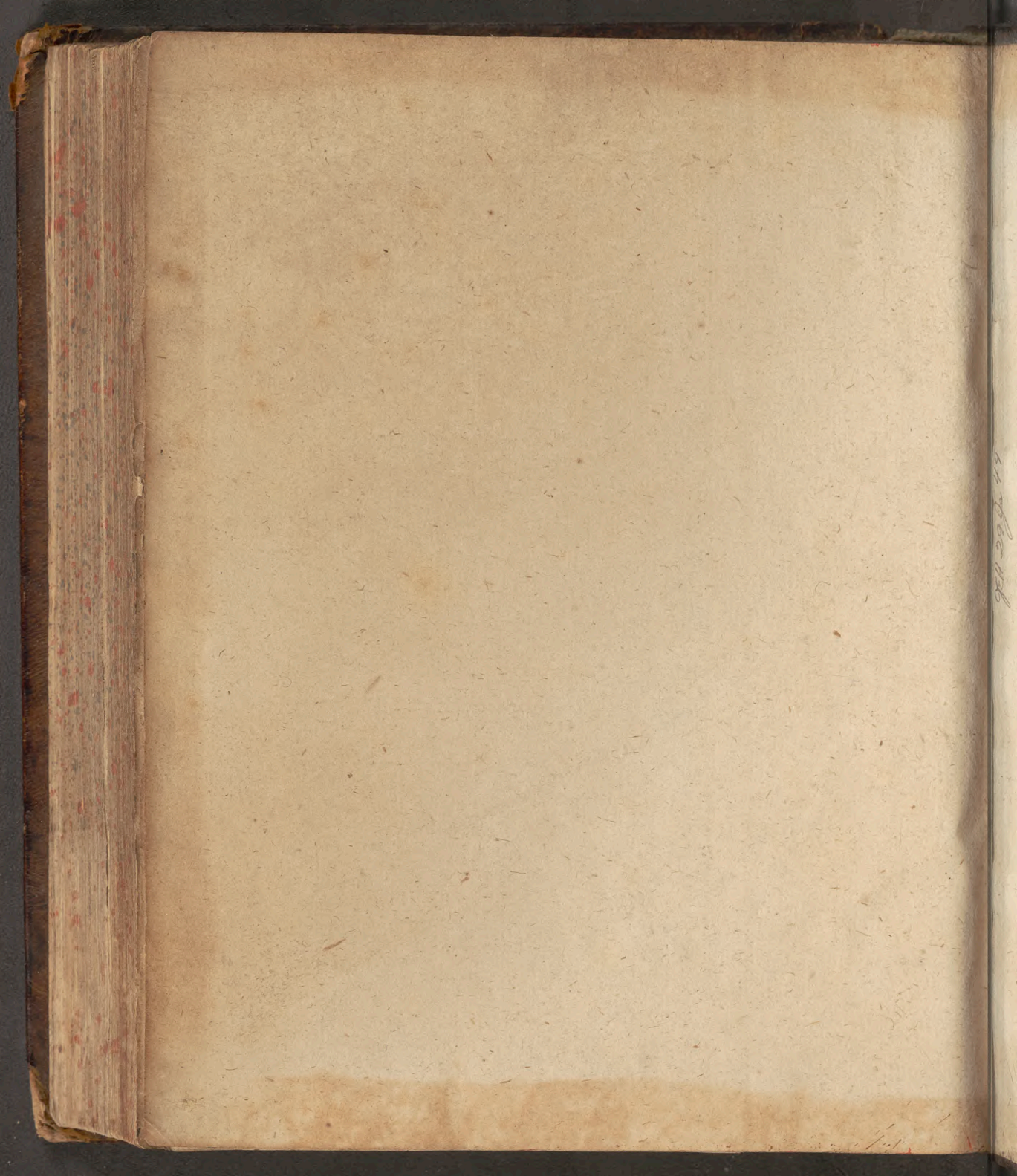














2016c1  
30 my 44

Boyle, Robert.  
"

QC161  
.B793  
Rare  
bk. coll.

QC161  
.B793  
44



